

I KNOW MY FATE: the Ice Age and beyond.

A philosophical novel by Clovis



I know my fate. One day my name will be associated with the memory of something tremendous – a crisis without equal on earth, the most profound collision of conscience, a decision that was conjured up against everything that had been believed, demanded, hallowed so far. I am no man, I am dynamite.

Friedrich Nietzsche.

TABLE OF CONTENT

LIFE IN AMERICA 1	CHAPTER I
INTRODUCTION	CHAPTER II
THE REPUBLIC OF THE EAST	CHAPTER III
THE LIBERAL ELITE	CHAPTER IV
LIFE IN WESTERN EUROPE	CHAPTER V
THE INVASION OF THE WEST	CHAPTER VI
LIFE IN AMERICA 2	CHAPTER VII
EXODUS TO CANADA	CHAPTER VIII
LIFE IN AFRICA	CHAPTER IX
THE REPUBLIC OF THE NORTH	CHAPTER X
THE RESCUE	CHAPTER XI
EPILOGUE: The Ice Age Cometh	CHAPTER XII

CHAPTER I

LIFE IN AMERICA 1

December 14th, 2098

Alvin Jackson was a Black man from Biloxi, Mississippi. He lived with was left of his family on the outskirt of town. He was from a large family of siblings, all of them born and living in abject poverty. He was determined to have a large family of his own one day, he never knew quite why, he just said he loved children. Siring females was the only skill he ever had. He eventually had eleven young offspring from five different women. He wasn't certain that any of those youngsters actually belonged to him since he could not afford a paternity test. However, he assumed they were his and took pride when he introduced them as his own and treated them as such. Nevertheless, although he seemingly loved his offspring he could never be bothered to provide assistance raising them, mainly because he never seemed to have the resources to do so.

His wives and girlfriends all lived selling their bodies on the street. When he operated as a pimp for them, they would provide him with a cut of their earnings for the protection he offered. However, he was a failed and bumbling operator and for this reason the women dropped him as quickly as they got to know him. The streetwalkers either went on their own or partnered with a different pimp. A psychiatric expert never evaluated him, though, like so many of his race, he had all the markers of a schizophrenic personality, with strong anti-social and pathological behavior patterns. He was impulsive, aggressive, easily provoked, and likely to lash out in a violent manner against any perceived threat, although, in spite of his violent temper, under the right circumstances he was unconventionally pleasant, even seducing, a clear sign of his narcissistic personality disorder. He was agreeable yet unpredictable. For sure, he was never gainfully employed, certainly not for very long stretches.

In the converted garaged, now a courthouse, the local Mexican prosecutor read the accusation of robbery against Alvin Jackson. The pleadings stated that the accused committed robbery on a Mexican family and tried to abscond with property including auto body part and tools. This was a severe charge and Alvin felt this time he was going to pay much more for his mistake than in the past. In fact, three years earlier he had been accused of first-degree murder on at least one person of his own race during a street brawl where a game of dice got out of hand. However, the Mexican police did not believe Black lives mattered and Alvin received a mere slap on the wrist for the crime. Alvin's sons had fared worse. Two of his younger sons, 12 and 13 years of age, had been accused and tried for the molestation and rape of several young girls and jailed for the heinous crime eight months earlier. They were immediately sentenced and sent to a labor camp. He's never heard from them again. His 16 year-old, Rasheed, robbed, raped and murdered a Mexican grandmother. The Mexican police immediately apprehended him. After a brief trial that lasted two days, they convicted and sentenced him to death. They hung him

from the nearest tree two hours after sentencing. The mental pathology was obviously hereditary. Alvin expected that he would meet a similar fate.

Alvin co-habited with a women named Lasanyah for the past five years. She was the breadwinner in the family. She had been turning tricks on the roadside since she was nine years old. Her profession was dangerous in a million and one ways. She contracted at least a half a dozen sexually transmitted diseases including HIV. She was lucky to be alive, although she seemed to be running out of luck. She did not understand the consequences of her illness. She always blamed her customers for infecting her with sick jism, as she called it. She was not concerned that she was helping spread those deadly illnesses by the type of work she did. She never warned her customers she carried the infection, even when they asked.

Lasanyah preferred Mexicans customers because she believed she got sick with her STD from them, whom she called beaners, or beanos. In her mind, this gave her an opportunity to get back at them by returning the favor of infecting them in turn. She preferred not to use condoms for this reason, and she knew her Mexican Johns liked it that way. She feigned doing her customers favors, when her motives were in fact much more nefarious. The hatred she had for the Mexicans were mutual. Her Johns more often than not beat her and left her bruised and bleeding in dark, filthy alleys. She spent most of her cash getting treatment for her diseases, which included frequent visits to the local witchdoctor that performed voodoo magic on her.

Alvin's parents died early in life of complication from diabetes and heart disease. They never received any treatment for their ailments from the local medical providers despite their frequent pleading for help. His mother, a grossly obese woman contracted metastasized breast cancer. The only time she visited a medical facility was when she managed to walk twelve miles from her home to the clinic's emergency room and begged for morphine and painkillers. The Mexican nurse gave her half dozen aspirins and told her there was nothing doctors could do to help her. The nurse who attended to Mrs. Jackson knew very well the hospital could have done more to help her. However, the fact that she was African-American worked against any hope for further assistance. Besides, the clinic had a chronic shortage of medication and qualified specialists. Hospitals in Aztec run America were for the elite only.

Mrs. Jackson story was not unusual. Blacks in 21st century America routinely received rejection notices from hospital, clinics, hospices and any other patient care facilities. The reason was the unabashed racism against their skin color, a factor everyone took for granted. The Brown population would not put up with the idea of integrating anyone of African descent into their world. Hospitals and other such medical services were few and far in between, thus they chose to cater to those who had large amount of cash, preferably gold, diamonds or any other precious stones in exchange for a hospital bed. Mrs. Jackson had no such wealth. Her entire life had been a constant struggle for survival. She resigned to her fate of living in misery in a shamelessly hostile environment. She died a long agonizing death in the heat of summer. Her only medication was drinking from a paper cup with cheap alcohol made out of wood pulp, which helped her get drowsy and numb her pain. When she let out her last breath, she was

surrounded by a handful of her many children, who then buried her in a shallow grave in the backyard.

Alvin Jackson liked to believe he had an idea of who his father was while his father was even less certain of their relation. Alvin recognized the person he called papa when he was very young. The same man he saw come in and out of her mother's home in the wee hours of the morning was a regular episode of his childhood memories. At least he thought that was his father. He remembers seeing the silhouetted figure of his daddy while he lay in the crowded bed with his siblings. This impersonal relationship ended when he was nine or ten years old. He does not remember exactly why. He only knows other men took his place carrying on their late night visits. He called the others, stepdad or uncle, again without a clear explanation.

His papa was never a great influence in his life. He only remembers him as a lady's man and proud of his good looks. His father spent all the money he ever made on clothing, jewelry, liquor, and women. The last he heard of him was when strangers talked about someone getting killed in a robbery in another part of town. If there was a funeral, Alvin never attended it. He knows too well that only his mother raised him and his sibling as best she could without a real father. Early in life he learned that in order to survive, he had to study the art of street hustle. He obviously had a choice to be more productive, learn a trade, and be valuable to the community. However, his so-called ghetto culture got the better of him. Besides, crime paid quicker dividends and provided with greater rewards.

When Alvin was apprehended for his latest crime, he was 32. He never had a full-time job or any type of regular job in his whole life. He dropped out of school when he was in 3th grade. He never understood why they even enrolled him since education was never of use to him. He barely knew how to read and write and had a hard time with numbers. The school he attended was in hideous conditions, typical of segregated Black school in the 21st century. They used abandoned buildings, warehouses, and factories as classrooms, often with no electricity, heat, or running water. Rooms and hallways were completely dilapidated and always smelled of mold, urine, and feces. Bullet holes created a familiar patchwork in all areas of the buildings. There was filth and stench everywhere, which was enough to chase anyone out for good. Classrooms were seldom cleaned and they barely even had blackboard chalk, let alone books to hand out to the students. What books they had were those they scavenged from abandoned school libraries and dumpsters. However, to have books made little sense because most students did not have a clue on how to read.

School for Alvin was just another place to hang up with his gang, which he was a member for much of his teen years. He spent most of his youth in and out of prison. The first time he saw the inside of a jail cell he was merely nine years old. In *Aztlàn* America, they tried everyone as an adult, especially Blacks. The new laws did not make discriminate between violent and non-violent crimes. They jailed him with the adult population, where he learned the art of crime from the pros.

The prison system was segregated, and everyone preferred it that way. Mexicans were in one facility while Blacks were in another, usually much filthier and crowded. The new power-that-be did not believe in racial integration, civil rights or even separate but equal. This was probably for the better since both groups assaulted each other in prison at every chance. Segregation was encouraged, required, and necessary. Segregated prisons, however, did not prevent continuous violence and brutality inside the slammer. Assault, male-on-male rape, and murder were a daily occurrence. However, contrary to expectation, the tough prison conditions did nothing to scare criminals straight in any way. To the contrary, it turned otherwise nonviolent criminals into brutal thugs without conscience or remorse.

When Alvin went to prison for the 32nd time he was 27 years old. He had the satisfaction of reuniting with old gang-bangers from the hood on the inside of the slammer. After exchanging pleasantries and reinforcing ties, they got down to business and swapped information on new ways to commit crimes once they got out. His life's profession had been that of petty criminal operations. He started out stealing hubcaps, and car entertainment equipment. He graduated to full time associate for Mexican run criminal gangs. Mexicans routinely hired Blacks to carry out crimes they thought too dangerous or deemed beneath them. Home invasion was one of them. Mexicans picked homes and then subcontracted Blacks for the break-ins.

Although they preferred to rob homes of wealthy Whites, these homes were often well protected and safeguarded in gated communities with infrared sensors and other devices to keep intruders out. Guards had orders to shoot intruders on sight if seen prowling near the property. This made robbery far too dangerous even for Blacks. The alternative was to rob everyone else, and that included working class Whites, Blacks, Mexicans, Muslims and Asians. Alvin's luck ran out more than once. A group of Mexican homeowners caught him as he was foraging in one of the barrios' garages where he planned to rob tools and auto spare parts. They cornered him like a wild animal and threatened to kill him if he tried to escape. Alvin had no talent for any profession with the exception of those that required absolutely no skills. He found out the hard way that he was not even good enough to be a crook.

When police arrived, they recognized him immediately. Yes, that's Alvin, they said to each other, the crook that isn't good enough to be bad. The police were the last people to have the right to talk about being crooks. Rival gangs would tip off the police about the robberies. In this case, since Alvin tried to rob Mexicans, cops felt obligated to take him down for questioning and book right away.

They took Alvin to the police station, a rundown makeshift structure that looked more like a warehouse than a place where important police business is conducted. He was immediately booked, interrogated, and thrown in jail. No one read him his rights. This was a period of American history where police and bureaucrats had no use of White People's law. In their eyes, constitutional privileges slowed down the process of meting out justice to people they considered less than human. They placed Alvin with 20 other Black inmates in a jail cell that resembled a large rat cage. The cage served as a holding pen before they hauled him to a

regular prison where the real punishment began. Being in rat cages was as good as it got, prison would be his hell on earth.

At the end of two years, they finally called up Alvin trial date. He came to court in rags, with a long, thick beard and barely recognizable from the time he first appeared in court. He lost a great amount of weight, looked gaunt, and appeared much older than his 32 years of life on this earth. They allowed him to take a shower minutes before entering the courtroom to not stink up the place and repulse everyone else inside. It was the first shower he'd taken in months. He lived with fleas, lice, worms, and other vermin all this time.

The court appointed lawyer surprised even Alvin. His counsel for the defense was a highly respected elderly Jewish man who appeared to take his job serious. His name was Jeffrey Franks and he had been a public defendant for many years in that part of Mississippi. The community knew Jeffrey as one of the few public defendants that actually cared about his profession. Myths revolved around him as the lawyers that got criminals off the hook. This was patently not true, as he had only a few minor successes over his long years as a public defendant. Jeffrey Franks had become a fast vanishing breed in a world that had no use with do-gooders like him.

Jeffrey sacrificed a good part of his life and the possibility of making a decent living with his own practice in the North where the legal profession was better respected. Instead, as a good liberal Jew, who was raised to defend the downtrodden and the oppressed, Jeffrey chose this low paying job as *pro-bono* legal counsel in one of the poorest and dangerous parts of the state. He was one of those White liberals that saw goodness in everyone's hearts in spite of the fact that he had been a victim of black criminality more times than he can remember, which included the bullet lodged in his chest he got during the course of a robbery in his tiny three-room apartment on the outskirt of town. He had once been beaten so bad inside his home by a group of Black teenagers that when neighbors found him three days later, he was lying prostrate in his living room bleeding from his head and near death. He never reported the crime to the authorities, fearing they would punish the youths. He could not envision himself becoming part of the oppressor class and a stoolpigeon to the authorities.

Jeffrey took part in Alvin's trial that had procedural irregularities written all over it. The judge, the prosecution lawyer, and the witnesses spoke either Mexican or Spanglish throughout the proceeding. Alvin never bothered to learn either one. Lucky for him, though, Jeffrey understood both. At 81 years of age, Jeffrey, a short man, looking extremely thin, but with a spring in his step, maintained a robust memory and a sharp tongue, a trademark of his Semitic upbringing of his native Brooklyn, NY.

He was an urban, somewhat cultured man who professed conversion to atheism. However, he was quick to remind his audience of his Jewish heritage. Whenever he spoke to anyone for more than five minutes, he immediately treated them as though they were his close friends. He was affable and loved to tell a good yarn. He loved an audience and probably had fantasies of

being a showbiz man. He was not afraid to open up about his personal life, reminisce over his loves found and lost. He particularly loved to talk about his successful legal battles, which he was never shy of embellishing. According to him, he never lost a case, although facts told another story. He enjoyed talking about whatever entertained his listeners. The bigger the audience the happier he was.

He loved to tell a good yarn. It was almost impossible to tell what was true or made up. His anecdotes were exceptionally entertaining and without literary flaws. He prided himself of his ability to persuade a crowd on even the most mindless points of politics, society, or law. He would have made a decent novelist, and perhaps even a believable prophet. Unfortunately, he lived in a country where few could read English, and even fewer cared to read anything at all. He made up for it with his oral tales with perfectly arranged grammar that shaped roundly appealing yarns.

When he had the chance, which was anytime between his coffee breaks and court adjournment, Jeffrey would approach people in parks, at bus stops, or at the bar and talk incessantly about his Jewish upbringing. He'd tell stories about playing stickball with famous baseball players in the schoolyard when he was a youngster. He'd describe the strange, bizarre, and outright crazy characters he said he had met throughout his long life. He enjoyed recounting the trial and tribulation of his tribe and their history as he heard it from the elders when he was sitting on their knees. He tried to remind others of the persecution of his tribe at the hands of Ukrainian Cossacks a long time ago, although, he discretely avoided talking about the rampant Anti-Semitism in his own country coming from the Black and other non-White communities. It was hard to tell what was true or fabricated, but it always made for a compelling emotional conversation. Many of the people that knew him thought of him as an old kook and generally ignored him. However, when no one wanted to listen to him, he'd go where homeless people would congregate and socialize with them. He never forgot to end the conversation on a positive note, because he believed that humor was more important to his audience than a sad ending.

Through it all, Jeffrey Franks remained idealistic. He must have felt that he carried the fate of the world on his shoulder. As the only Jewish public defendant in Mississippi, he was also one of the last lawyers to do the demanding job for the little money he received. He was very much aware of the conditions of the country and had lived long enough to know what it was like when Whites ran the court system and everything else. He never seemed to find it in himself to admit that White rule was better, more orderly, civilized, and humane. Something deep in his liberal soul prevented him from crediting White Christians for the world he remembers with such nostalgia. Openly, he expressed the opinion that the shifting demographic in favor of Coloreds was a good thing, a sort of vindication of the oppressed against their oppressors, the type of revenge he wished Jews had unleashed against the Cossack tormentors.

He genuinely felt that what he called oppressed minorities had a right to their land, as the Jews had a right to their Israel. The fact that the United States declined into chaos, poverty, and

constant ethnic and racial strife did not bother him as much. He believed that Amerindians and Blacks would eventually see the light and understand they had more in common than they cared to admit and that they were brothers in the fight against Western imperialism and White privilege. He hoped that they would eventually come to recognize that they were both oppressed groups and that they needed to work together, have mutual respect and built what would otherwise he defined as a socialist multicultural paradise. Decades of persecution and murder between these two groups was to him a passing phase, like sibling fighting over toys in the sandbox, they would grow up and share what they had.

It was hard to listen to Jeffrey and not be dazzled by his childlike innocence of an otherwise articulate and intelligent man. It was hard to imagine that such a human being could not see with his own eyes the misery and tragedy of the world that surrounded him. To remind him of the truth would only invite accusation of racism, blindness to see goodness in people, and malevolent attitude toward those who are different. Criticism of his Panglossian view was to him a sign of prejudice. It was difficult to be angry with Jeffrey for his misguided view of Aztlàn America. However, one could not help but feel sorry for him and even suffer pathos for a man who was obviously very naïve and still had a lot to learn, in spite of his age. Nevertheless, he remained a puzzle, a psychological labyrinth better left to the tragedians to sort it out. However, in real life he was a different man.

What set him apart from everyone else was his legal knowledge and sharp wit. In the courtroom, he would answer the judge in perfect grammatical English. This was his way of reminding everyone in court that this was still the United States of America. He may have been a flaming liberal but he felt he had to draw the line somewhere in the sand to save the dignity of his profession. To his few friends, he would calmly voice his opinion about how he regretted that the legal system of the United States had morphed into something ugly, unpredictable, and comical. He was aware that the present system made a mockery of legal institutions that reigned over the country for centuries. He insisted that this was more the result of ignorance than malicious design. Nevertheless, he would never place the blame on the changing demographics from Central and South America, of people who had little knowledge or interest in a legal system they considered foreign to their custom, and values. Rules and regulations that involved abstract concepts and well-thought out theorizing seemed out of reach to a people that otherwise preferred the simple and direct approach to everything, especially that of crime and punishment.

If there was any part of the legal rule in Aztlàn America that was regular and predictable it was consistency of abuse. Jeffrey knew that a society without laws and lack of individual rights meant that that world would descend into chaos and violence. Breakdown of the rule of law and abuse of the court system horrified him. Yet, Jeffrey did not fully come to term with his feeling toward the new migrants. His emotions, or to be more precise, his dogma as a liberal Jew, rejected the intellectual pull of his own argument. He forced a confounding alienation upon his being that ideally would have destroyed any other man.

Jeffrey knew all too well that judges and prosecutors in the new America were complete ignoramuses of all aspect of law. They improvised legal rules and procedure to the point of arbitrary neglect. When challenged they would issue contempt orders, which always turned into an effective method of shutting down defense lawyers from testing the court's authority. Judges in Aztlàn America knew little to nothing of the substance and formality of legal procedures and fewer still ever read court cases or were familiar with precedents. They decided cases based on their gut feeling depending on how they felt about defendants, lawyers, or even juries. What judges lacked in knowledge they made up with abusive taunts, braggadocio, and threats. A courtroom in Aztlàn America proved that angry people always get their way.

Jeffrey realized that he would be nearly impossible to get Alvin Jackson off the hook and keep him out of a prison, a place that would likely kill him. He hoped that he could get at least a suspended sentence for time served, for at least this would give Alvin a chance to survive and see his next birthday. He argued in Spanish, English, and Spanglish that his client deserved another chance. He told the court that Alvin was a victim of racism from the world he had grown up, that Amerindian gangs used him against his will, and that they forced him to rob homes against his will.

Jeffrey's arguments seemed to fly against the reality of the moment, as though he had learned nothing of substance from all of his experience. It seemed as though he had not quite come to terms with the new reality of America under the thumbs of migrants from the poorest part of the world. He had made this case before as a young man growing up an aspiring New York lawyer while defending Blacks from the big city slums. His clients back then faced White juries and White judges. He remembers that he could rely on those juries's sense of justice and compassion for the social underdog. The only cases he remembers winning was precisely when Whites had a clear presence in the courtroom. This was not possible in the courtrooms of his new world. The racially charged world of Aztlàn gave little doubt to the downtrodden and oppressed, as he would call them, as to what constitutes guilt or innocence. After all, according to the new logic everyone was oppressed because everyone was a minority. Jeffrey resented Whites leaving for Canada to escape the madness of the new. He also blamed Whites for the conditions he faced. He thought it was unjust that Whites left behind Brown and Black people to fend for themselves and run society the way they chose. To Jeffrey this was patently unfair and inexcusable. According to him, Whites had a duty to assist oppressed people with more resources so that they would not abuse each other. In the end, Jeffrey concluded that he was speaking for the victims to whom he meant not only his clients, but also the ones persecuting them.

In the end, Jeffrey could do nothing for Alvin as the jury sentenced him to 13 years of hard labor. This same jury was hardly present during trial. Most jury members came late and left early as though they knew exactly how they were going to vote ahead of time no matter what the testimony. A Black defendant never had a chance against Amerindian adjudicators. Their convictions were never overturned, and they never screened jurors for racial bias. The judge

increased the sentence to 17 for good measure and never gave a reason. This made no difference since there was no chance that Alvin would survive even the first few years in prison. In a last ditch effort, Alvin's counselor moved for a dismissal of all charges based on the court's abuse of privilege and requested a new trial. In the middle of the motion, without a word the judge got up from the bench and walked out of the courtroom.

Jeffrey was dismayed but not surprised. In the meantime, they hauled Alvin away in chains to face his punishment. They took him to a prison twenty miles outside of town where they immediately put him to work on a farm plowing the hard, thick dry soil with fifty other Black convicts. The work was hard and the days were long. The intense heat was never a friend. Within a few months, he came down with an undiagnosed disease that saw him shiver uncontrollably in the dead heat of day. He lost over thirty pounds and became a mere shadow of himself. He never received any visitors from any of his family or children. He died soon after. They buried his emaciated body in an unmarked grave off the side of the road with countless others nameless convicts.

CHAPTER II INTRODUCTION

I call this a philosophical novel. However, it is also a science fiction story, because it takes place in the future and obviously, events and characters are not real. Nevertheless, I am more satisfied in calling it a historical novel because it is about a probable and perhaps likely history of the future as it unravels under our own eyes. We are all familiar with the all too recognizable ugly events unfolding in Europe and North America, an unavoidable and unpleasant set of circumstances that will likely mean the decline for both continents and end Western Civilization, as we know it. Though the alarm of a major disaster has been going off for a few decades, I for my part do not despair at the probable consequences.

There is still hope, and plenty of it. The West had been in similar situations before, yet it came back stronger and more vibrant than ever. The future of our civilization has many options. It will likely take different routes to save its identity and prospect of surviving the demographic winter storm. Some are more probable than others and some less so. I will not attempt to discuss them all or give a list of probabilities, as that would take me off course of my project to compose a work of literature and not one of scientific certainty. However, there is no doubt that the demographic shift in favor of a non-European migrant population in both Europe and North America will have substantial repercussions on the nature of Western way of life. There are many paths toward that future, none of them predictable. The new populations occupying large swaths of the continents has so far failed to show any particular enthusiasm to embrace Western values the way European migration to the Americas and Australia have when they expanded and improved on what their hosts accomplished in those faraway lands.

I will not continue to speculate on the future or form any opinion on the apparent current events, since this is not my intention for this short book. However, I will provide a possible

scenario, which I believe is both imaginable and perhaps the best possible outcome for the life of a great civilization. This novel approach calls into play the power of Nature, a force that has shaped human life on earth from the beginning of time, and will continue to do so until our last days on earth. This power is as predictable as the next Ice Age, which in due course will affect every creature on earth.

Climate change is not unusual and peculiar to industrial society. On the contrary, it is part of the natural cycle of life that ebbs and flows with life and evolution. Of course, climate change in all its fury has occurred multiple times throughout the history of the planet. Whether we call it warming or ice age, they are opportunities for new species to evolve and replace ancient life forms who have outlived their purpose on earth. Climate change cleanses the environment by which animal species become stronger, purer, and more intelligent. The native people of Europe have had an impressive history from the time they emerged from the caves, discovered fire, invented the wheel, and landed on the moon. Their history beginning 100,000 years ago comprises a constant struggle to acquaint undeveloped and underdeveloped people with art and science and raise them to the level of civilization. Even before the Age of Exploration, Caucasians left their mark on China, India, the Middle East, North Africa, and even pre-Columbian America. All secrets and contributions from these non-European groups were the direct result of Caucasian influence that occupied and ruled ancient civilization for tens of thousands of years ago. Caucasians engineered the Great Wall of China, authored the literature of Southern Asia, invented the zero and all other mathematical theorems, engineered the construction of mystical pyramids of Egypt and the Incas, and ordered building cities in the high mountains of Central and South America.

There was a time when the civilized world was in full swing to become one magnificent colossus straddling all continents of the world into a single unit. White men like Thales, Buddha, Confucius, and Zoroaster brought millions of humans closer together in a universal understanding of human consciousness. Five thousand years ago, the Axial moment seemed to have arrived and help revise the definition of humankind as a unified whole with a common mission. A turn of awareness was about to occur when universality would erode the self-limiting *cosmion* of isolated existence and embrace human groups under the single roof of a common consciousness. This was the moment when history would change its course toward a universal future when all the people of the globe would come together in a cooperative effort that would benefit everyone not matter where everyone lived. Cooperation and invention would lead to a true blooming of one human race. Under directions of people of Europeans descent, the world was to prosper beyond its wildest dreams, myths, or legends.

The present work is eschatological, because it is future directed. Scientists agree that an Ice Age is inevitable and the consequences will reach biblical proportion. For this reason, this work is not entirely the work of fiction it claims to be but of science as it happens on our watch. Singularly, it is also about culture and the surviving disposition of Western way of life. No one forced me to say this but for the skeptic and the ignorant, I will reiterate the obvious. Western

Civilization is the only expression of human creativity that has taken the art and science to their greatest illumination and allowed them to evolve to their fullest wonder with the possibility of greater achievement. Others may have built buildings, composed poetry, and invented mythic songs, but only Western man was conscious to the power of art and made high culture part of its tradition. For Western man culture is a necessity, it pleases the senses, soothes the soul and gets him closer to divine revelation. Cathedrals, epic poems, and symphonies are only a small sample of the unique monumental flood of treasures that poured from the minds of people who occupied a small area of the world at the Western most end of the Asian continent.

History has not been favorable to the aspiration of Western achievements as so many other people turned a blind eye to it and chose instead to pursue their own traditional customs. When aggressive population of migrants engulfed the advanced world, it turned cathedrals into crack houses, museums into collective toilets, and symphony halls into home for squatters. The Sistine Chapel peeled beyond recognition from the rain and wind of broken glass stained windows and burnt furniture. They sacked the Louvre until nothing remained standing. Its great paintings decorated living rooms and bedrooms of new warlords, when they didn't end up as tinder for outdoor bonfires.

I make this the story about humanity, civilization, and the New Man. It is also about nature, a force much bigger, stronger, and determined than anything humans can possibly match. The story of Nature and Man in its raw form is one where Man cannot separate himself from the clouds above and the mud below. The relationship between Man and Nature is as necessary as it is inevitable. By nature, I mean something more fundamental than biology (eating, reproduction, death). Nature is also greater than the romantic notion of environmentalism, now fashionable in many quarters of the political spectrum. I am referring to something closer to Darwin or Spencer's view but with larger consequences from the point of view of cultural history. This analysis would validate taking into account major environmental reshaping of both nature and culture on a human level. In other words, those catastrophic events in nature that compels the human species to reach higher level of intellectual development. This involves at first the obvious ability to survive environmental challenges followed by the willingness to shape culture in the direction of greater accomplishments. To raise the expressive power of the intellect is the true *telos* of human existence. It is through the full and undivided dedication to art, science, economic prosperity, and equitable social organization that humans achieve their maximum value on earth. Therefore, it is unmistakable that nature has performed its role by separating humans from each other and allowed each group to develop at different rates and with substantial diverse outcome that guide their destiny and their chances of rising above the ashes.

We must speak of the environment, specifically in the form of climate change in unconventional terms, and certainly not in a negative way. Because nature's transformation has been the motor force to life and the creation of human existence, it has indirectly affected the development of human culture as well as his spiritual being, as manifested in common behavior

of a morally led life. The natural world in which earth chooses to rejuvenate itself stands perhaps as the most spectacular reason for intelligent life on earth; a point often neglected by life scientists. Since we do not know whether there are other life forms in the universe, we must be content observing the dynamics of our own planet and treat it as a great experimental test tube it has become.

We know that earth conforms to predictable and unpredictable patterns. Temperature changes are the most well known example. In this fashion, earth in one form or another chooses its species beings that it favors to survive and prosper over others that it wants to condemn to extinction. Climate change is not a mistake: it is destiny a natural phenomenon geared to follow a pattern of evolutionary logic. A minor alteration in earth's temperature and it could be disastrous for vast number of living organisms including man. It has been so for thousands of years since the warmest period known as Paleocene-Eocene Thermal Maximum (PETM), which peaked about 55 million years ago. Global temperatures during this event may have warmed by 5°C to 8°C within a few thousand years, with the Arctic Ocean reaching a subtropical 23°C. It followed mass extinctions of animal and plant life.

Therefore, climate change has consequences that address animal and human races directly during its evolutionary course in an extremely poignant manner. In this respect, current racial groupings are indistinguishable from dozens, perhaps hundreds of hominids, sub-humans, proto-human creatures that have roamed the earth for millions of years. Human evolution has not ceased. It continues under different circumstances. What we see today is human species trying to evolve into higher forms, while at the same time nature attempts to shed away those that hold back advancement or have reached their obsolescence.

Earth is a living organism in countless ways. It acts as the great conductor in the symphony of life. It bathes in the environmental paradise in a most complex and unique way. It is mundane on a large scale and poetic on a small scale. Earth has its very own mode of universal thought that directs paths by which living beings evolve, function, live and multiply at their own pace on its vast, fecund shell. Human intelligence is the emanation of earth's intelligence. Earth shapes man in its own image. The symbiosis is unmistakable and unavoidable. It is a regular function of a living planetary organ, a living part of the universe. Intelligence begets intelligence. It is its own Spirit. Planet earth is perhaps unique in the universe, and for that reason it has given rise to a distinctive race of beings.

Darwin and Spencer interpreted evolutionary theory taking place over the long run of historical stages within the space of more or less uneventful environmental changes. To them evolution was the product of adaptation, survivability, and alimentary needs required by the organism as it dwelt within the boundaries of a timeless, uneventful environmental background. Their idea of evolution relied on species' needs. They based the concept of survivability on the organism's relationship to itself, its mate, and other organisms such as predators and prey. The evolutionist barely paid much attention to the heartbeat of earth as grandmaster in life's deliberate design.

Earth has at its disposal many options by which it affects life. Volcanic eruptions for instance disgorge immense buried magna, lava, and volcanic ashes in the environment, which help impinge on the globe's atmospheric temperatures. Volcanoes, unleash earthquakes and tsunami, and cover earth with sooth, mud, and rocks. Asteroids, meteors, and comets bombard earth and affect life in so many other ways. They have filled earth with ocean water as well as spell the destruction of perhaps the vilest creatures to ever roam earth, the giant serpents of the Mesozoic Era.

Nevertheless, earth's biggest card in its deck is climate change. Climate change seems to have the longest and most profound effect on life on earth, specifically human existence. When and how climate change occurs is still speculative. It could be the result of the boiling magna at the earth's core, or the sun's tumultuous surface. We will probably never know. What we do know is that man's activity has no consequences on earth's temperature changes. If it did, we would have to explain why climate change has been going on for so long and throughout earth's history.

When earth alters its core temperature, hundreds of different phenomena occur simultaneously. Warmer waters drastically change conditions and directions of jet streams, which in turn bring water to dry deserts and drought to lush parades. Some bodies of water turn into swamps, which soon turn into verdant forests, while luxuriant forests may become inhospitable deserts. The melting glaciers drown islands and low-lying coastal regions. While the power of glaciers forces rocks into mountains range, flatten hills and expand valleys.

Climate change affects oceans in similar ways. Warmer waters make hospitable homes for cold-blooded monsters, while colder waters make life possible for majestic marine mammals that exist today. We do not exactly know why climate changes, why the recurring cycles and how to predict it. It may be a bit arrogant for intelligent humans to know, and we probably never will. What we do know is that living beings are immediately affected by climatic turmoil as no other event in history.

Few creatures adapt to cruel environments. Most die off and become extinct. Over 99% of life on earth became extinct because of climatic cycles. Humans have been responsible for a negligible number of those extinctions. What we also extrapolate is that changing earth's environment separates inferior species from those that are more intelligent, especially those that share the same habitat and have close ancestors, like hominids. In other words, climate change cleanses earth of obsolete, useless, and weaker life forms and escalates others to be nobler, more beautiful and dignified creatures.

Earth is preparing for a new round of purification by cleansing weak and obsolete living thing. It will also reinvent the human race. Climate change means that earth's warming trend always precedes an ice storm, an Ice Age that is just as remarkable and consequential. Weather patterns change quicker than most people realize. We can predict that glaciers will sweep across the northern hemisphere at a furious speed and cover most of earth. The rest of the

planet won't be spared from the effect. Even the tropics will be under the spell of perpetual winter for decades. When winter storms end, a brighter spring will flourish across the globe. Out of the cold comes new hope, with a brighter spring comes fresh life, and with fresh life comes greater intelligence.

The European race (*Caucasoid*) has proved in a manifest and obvious way to be the most advanced life form on earth. African (*Negroid*) have demonstrated the least of all human qualities, while Asians (*Mongoloid*) fall roughly somewhere in the middle. Unquestionably, the Negroid is part of early group of hominids that went extinct long ago but for some unexplained reason this particular set of beings survived in isolated edges of the African continent with little or no evolutionary development. If they exist today, it is for the same reason ancient lower forms of hominids existed alongside their superiors, or to put it another way, for the same reason chimpanzees and gorillas exist as representatives of higher primates even though they are inferior to humans.

Evolution will continue and we'll have climate change to thank.

CHAPTER III

THE REPUBLIC OF THE EAST

June 8, 2552

A group of men and women gathered on a yacht on the shores of Dnieper River. They are mostly young and middle aged. There was a large group of children running loose on deck playing with the vessel's equipment and pretend to pilot the boat. Lwyzne N. C., 166 years of age, and Magwgun A. K. 35 year old engineer, sit, and talk under the moonlight, their reflections sparkle off the clear water of the river.

LNC married a Polish woman who gave him four sons and three daughters, the recommended number of children per couple in the community of the Republic of the East. Educated and articulate he liked to tell what his ancestors recalled about the great migration east. He remembers taking notes in advance of his intention to commemorate those fond memories and honor his great-great-grandparents with video or audio books and lengthy articles on their travels to the new land of the east a longtime ago. He felt the personal side of stories of such an important event in the history of Europeans. Like his grandparents, he needed to tell the new generation the lessons of the past so that they would not repeat them. He believed he needed recounting the precious lessons and the trials and tribulations their ancestors endured to a new generation born at a time when the great events appear to have faded in the buried memories of the past.

LNC: Seems like a wonder gathering tonight. I'm glad you and your beautiful children came to visit us. It is such a delight watching them prance around the side.

MAK: It is always a pleasure to see you and your family as well.

LNC: Climatologists reported that the remaining glaciers have retreated at least a mile since last summer. They expect to reach the Arctic Circle within fifty years. This would be on par with 19th century levels. We would not have to worry about another Ice Age for at least another million years from now.

MAK: It has been a long hard winter. My children have known little of summer months except those created artificially in our domes, although they hardly noticed the difference.

LNC: Moonlight makes a fabulous splash on the side of the ice, a wonder to behold, such beautiful rainbows from the crystal palaces. Very soon, this land will return to the condition of the great black earth that the people of Russia so loved. The immense fertile soil of the Caucuses will again reclaim the breathtaking scenery of past years. We will leave the spacious land to the cordial descendants of Mother Russia who were so generous to host Europe's refugees in their home four centuries ago.

MAK: We will be forever grateful to these wonderful people. Probably the best way to compensate them for their generosity is to allow them into Europe as though they were as much its citizens as we are.

LNC: Absolutely, an open border policy is what we need. They would be a great asset to our continent. There is no reason not to consider them our brothers and sisters. Over the past three centuries, we have learned so much from them as they have learned from us, and for this reason, there is a lot of mutual respect.

MAK: The doors will be open to them for as long as our people inhabit this earth.

LNC: I've grown so attached to this land, and I know you have, too. It is so majestic and it mystifies me in countless ways. I'd hate to pack up and leave just like that. I have grown to love the scent of its wet soil in the early morning hours when I wake up. The tall trees, the flowery bushes, the thick grass are masterfully unique to this earthly paradise. Living here would be the best home a human being would wish for to have to live a full and happy life. Even the clear rain brings happiness to my soul.

MAK: One damned romantic you turned out to be. I can tell you'd been doing a lot of poetry reading lately. But, look at it this way, no one is forcing you to leave. You can stay if you want. It's just that it seems like everyone else is leaving to start anew back in the old country. I hear yah, though! Nevertheless, Europe cannot remain a desolate fossil, left to fester to fester in darkness. We read and studied the Old Continent for most of our lives here. We spoke of Europe as though we were discussing Atlantis. We can't take a lackadaisical attitude toward the

soil of our ancestors. Besides, you can always split your time between Europe and Russia. It's barely 90 minutes with the levitated magnetic scooters.

LNC: I don't disagree. There is a lot of work that we should be contributing, and many people are eager to go back just for that reason.

MAK: Besides there is talk in the senate that they want the Russian population have a referendum on whether they want to join Europe as one continent under one set of government rules. This seems to be a great idea since it will finally put an end to the artificial separation between Eastern and Western Europe.

LNC: You're correct. However, the people of the East have their own culture, which is different and unique from ours. We have made sure that over the past centuries since we arrived, they have kept their customs intact as we found them. I have no doubt they will make the right decision and remain who they are, while we maintain our respect for their traditions and way of life.

A flock of geese flies overhead headed south to the warmer climate of Africa.

LNC: The Romans believed that when geese fly in that formation it is a good omen, for both harvest and war. This wonderful place is still pristine as a young spring brook. After three hundred years and 8 billion people living in harmony with nature, we'll leave this place as we found it. I believe the natives we'll appreciate that.

MAK: With fusion energy and magnet-technology there was hardly a reason even to chase a red squirrel from the forest. We'll leave this great place pretty much the way we found it. We hardly changed their lives either, other than for the better. The fact that we made possible that their life span increased by nearly one hundred and fifty years should put us on good terms with them. It is wonderful that people of the Steppes have retained their culture for so long while enjoying the benefits of our civilization. On a different note, did you hear about the new edition of magnet caravans, do those things move or what?

LNC: You, youngsters never tire of coming up with new space age land vessels to get you from here to there in bullet speed. Try walking every so often. In fact, I was thinking about walking back to Europe and become acquainted with the many people I'd meet on the way. I can always retrieve my MS (magnet scooter) when tired. I'd like to travel in a straight line, climb whatever mountain is in the way, and skim rivers and lakes with the MS. Now, that's worth a trip across the landscape. It'll be a great opportunity to get to enjoy nature and see things I've never seen before, like the time when I skimmed the surface of the Don River from its source in Novomoskovsk, Tula Oblast down the Sea of Azov. The MS took me on top of mount Elburs, Kazbek, and Dzhimara without ever touching a snowflake. What heavenly sites. An MS can do just as much work as any magnetized caravan you young engineers come up. They are fast, quiet, and it will take you anywhere with just a few vocal commands. You can sleep right

through it in fact. Its levitation dynamics is impeccable; it wouldn't even hit a single blade of grass, steady as a rock.

MAK: Yeah, but the new caravans carry more people. It can climb as high as a satellite. What a beauty. Its Fermium battery is self-charging and never runs out. Now that the glaciers are receding it would be great to take a caravan trip over Europe and check out which real estate is best suitable to build our homes.

LNC: I give you that much. However, when you're on top six-thousand-meter mountain, you don't want to take everyone with you and you definitely don't need to go much higher. No, I like my scooters simple and reliable. Speaking of Europe, there is a caravan of 12 million leaving tomorrow morning for England, and the Netherlands. They should get to their destination before sunset. They have already built some magnificent habitation for returning citizens.

MAK: Members of my wife's family are going to be on that caravan. Anyway, I'm headed back to Europe like everyone else before winter. The elders used to say that it was our destiny to live and build a future there. Logically it doesn't make sense, but the continent is depopulated. It's going to need living human beings to revitalize it and bring it back on its feet. Glaciers seem to have wiped everyone out. My brother-in-law told me it's not as lurid as you may expect.

LNC: What do you mean? What did he say?

MAK: You know the bodies and the devastation left behind. I mean, you would expect many corpses lying around, but he said wild animals have eaten most of them. You know, the area looks like a pristine forest, the way the environment must have looked like when Neanderthals first roamed the land.

Sanwytrs G.G. and Pxptbg P.W., two young men in their twenties walk in. PPW is a son to LNC.

LNC: Ah Sanwytrs, and Pxptbg are here, nice to see you again! Sit right around the table. We were just discussing plans to immigrate back to Europe.

SGG: Yes! I heard Belywlum T.C. talked about how desolate the continent is except for bears, lions, and tigers. Somewhat scary, don't you think?

MAK: Right, Sanwytrs. We're just talking about that. The drone footage tells the whole story.

SGG: It's got to be the first time in history that we saw the extinction of an entire people right there on the cloud screen. How sad is that?

LNC: Sad but unfortunately, predictable. There is a reason they call it the survival of the fittest. The migrant population that occupied Europe just could not cope with conditions brought by the Ice Age, which I read climatologists refer to it as the most intense in the history.

PPW: Intense in the sense of being short-lived by their standards.

MAK: True Pxptbg. In any case, we must put aside old myths about the rest of humanity and focus on our future from now on. Europe and the United States of America await their true sons and daughters. Our government writ has made it clear that we will not let this forced evacuation happen again. We will not let ourselves and our future generations become victims to our overzealous altruism, because next time there may not be a place to run. Let's keep our wits and look forward for the benefit of our children: Europe for Europeans. There is no other way.

LNC: Magwgun you're forgetting there is not going to be a next time. It's hard to believe that with the condition of the world today, Europe and North America would be in peril of another invasion from the south. The numbers don't add up. There are only a few million of them left, mostly in isolated locations, while our numbers are in the billions.

PPW: How important do you think killing for the sake of our survival is?

LNC: Boy, you get right to the point. It's probably your youthful impetuosity. I like your bluntness, however. Thankfully, you did not inherit the cautious attitude from your father.

PPW, laughs but is eager for an answer.

LNC: I don't have all the answers to ethical questions of that sort. Besides, it was never necessary to revert to violence to get our continent back from the migrant invasion of the 21st century. Climate change took care of who was going to be left behind and who perished. We can't argue with nature. I only read and write books while trying to make sense of the world. Nevertheless, we have solved quite a few problems in the past few centuries. We have rediscovered the wisdom of the ancient Greek philosophers Plato and Aristotle, who understood the relationship between individuals and groups of peoples. In their own ways, they created the perfect world where superior men ruled over those that were born to perform the hard task of security while others to labor for the benefit of the commonweal. The ancients structured their ideal societies along the caste system, the type rejected by liberal democrats of earlier periods. Liberal democracy, on the other hand, blindly accepted the deluded view that All Men are created equal. They failed to see the consequences of such a misguided faith in all races of all background to perform equally and desire similar outcomes. By now, we have learned not to make the same mistakes that liberalism and progressivism has made. For our inspiration to build a better future, we have rediscovered the wisdom of the ancients and thrown aside the misleading egalitarian and romantic ideas of the past centuries.

PPW: I get it, father. You were always much of an intellect to get involved in the dirty business of life and especially killing and death. What have you been writing about lately?

LNC: Here we go again, at the risk of sounding like a know-it-all, I will tell you this. I know you have read the classics as well as anyone else and that's why I want to discuss with you some of my interpretations. Stop me if I'm boring you or if I get carried away. I've been thinking about this for a while.

PPW, SGG, MAK: (together) We're not stopping you (sounding a bit sardonic)

LNC, laughs: OK, stop it guys. I know what you're getting at. An old man surrounded by young guys is likely to be a target of sarcasm and maybe mockery. I feel like you're ganging up on me. Thankfully, though, you know enough that I don't want to spend the evening talking about sport teams.

The group laughs together.

SGG: OK, What's on your mind Lwyzne? Don't keep us waiting.

LNC: I just want to bring out a point that had escaped me for a while. I want to combine, history, philosophy and the rest under one roof. I'm talking about understanding classic literature from the point of view of crisis. I mean political crisis, institutional crisis, moral, ethical, philosophical, and spiritual crisis. The crisis of civilizational order. The moment when only a few sensitive and intelligent men can grasp and fewer still have the audacity to memorialize in writing in the best way they know how.

Take for instance, the great blind poet Homer. He was aware of the situation of his time like no one before or after him. He understood there was change in the air. His world was beginning to collapse. There was nothing for him to do other than collect by memory what he knew through representation in verse. Other men and women arrived at the same point using different methods. However, during his time, Homer imagined his world's value system derailing along the lines of commerce, politics, and social interaction between different groups of people. He saw his society was undergoing a major crisis, perhaps a crisis of nerves, but a crisis no less. He also realized that the past could not rise again and that a new world order was about to emerge. Homer was the first modern chronicler at the dawn of Western Civilization that narrated the collapse of one form of social life for an entirely different one, which had consequences for the future of the world.

At the time he penned down his two magnificent books of poems, the Iliad and the Odyssey, he wished to represent a world in disorder. The great Age of Heroes had long collapsed, and a new bolder one was about to take hold of his world. Whether it was because of migrations of alien races or of civilization's exhaustion, no one could turn back the clock. He no doubt believed he lived at a point in history we may describe as decadent and filled with great apprehension about the future. The interlude between the old and the new was about to expire. It was time to open the door to a new world order filled with anxiety, fears, and dread. His age was about to embark toward a new frontier in which a new Man would rise, stronger and more fearless than before. The die was cast. The human past was to become a memory enmeshed in myth and magic.

Homer specifically wanted to address what was happening in the land of the ancient Greeks, the islands and Anatolia. Like his contemporary, Moses and the Bible, he needed to have something in writing to remind his readers that a glorious, gallant, robust, chivalrous, and

honorable axial moment transpired and a new phase was arising. Homer's two books had many things in common, even though they were diametrically different in so many ways. Although the Iliad was by far the greater work, they were inseparable and mutually compatible for literary and philosophical purposes.

The Iliad is the tale of a band of brothers bound by loyalty, dedication to war, and personal glory and who relied on those values for their livelihood under the pressure of combat. They wanted to justify and uphold their bond by venturing into what they believed was a just war. No other ancient author conveys so beautifully the meaning of passion of the human soul as convincingly when he explains the immutable link between men of honor. Homer, no doubt thought these were traits characteristic of men who lived in a pristine environment unadulterated by moral corruption.

Achilles, the professed hero of the Iliad, was not a perfect being, an idea that coincides wholly with Christian views of the sinful repentant. Yet, in spite of his tendency to ire and fury, Achilles commands respect from his fellow comrades. His pride, however, is not big enough to overshadow the wisdom of his superiors. He pays respect king Agamemnon, who is also a father figure to Achilles. Achilles is a man of irked infatuation but who also could display unmitigated compassion when necessary. You may recall that after Achilles kills famed Trojan hero Hector, Hector's father, Priam descends upon the Achaeans' camp to retrieve the body of the fallen patriot. The moving final scene in the Iliad recounts the awesome capacity of the hardened Achaean to show humanity in the throng of tragedy. After deep contemplation, he yields to his nemesis plead without regrets or malice.

The fearless warrior warms to the whisper of his heart in spite of the turmoil surrounding him. He remains the quintessential classic hero in the best of European tradition, the first of many to come. He is heroic yet full of grace, merciless in his commitment to his mission yet understanding of the limitation of his leadership, rebellious yet dedicated to his cause. His life is not one of materialism or sensuous pleasure but of hallowed inspiration in which he sets an example as to what it means to be a Civilized Man.

The story had a beginning, which underscores the meaning of human bondage. Anyone with a sense of ancient Greek life in mind understands that the character of Paris, the son of Priam and Hecuba, king and queen of Troy, had eloped with Helen, queen of Sparta. In other words, Homer uses the romantic episode was a device to connect the rest of the story into the ultimate plotline. The story of love and betrayal is often confused for the principal plot of the poem. However, intellectually the true crime derives from the unforgivable betrayal of friendship Paris shows toward Menelaus, king of Sparta and husband of Helen. The dishonor defines the significance of relationship between men of the Bronze Age.

Paris the Trojan stole Helen from Menelaus's house, a perfidious offence from a comrade's point of view. Helen had fallen in love with Paris, no doubt, probably from a spell by Aphrodite. On the face of it, there is no argument that the two had a right to live together ever after.

However, this is only a device by which we should not confuse with the essence of Homer's poem. The act of betraying friendship among males was more than mere cuckoldry. In fact, it was so fundamentally wrong as to trigger war against Troy. Allies of Menelaus had no choice but to pool their resources together and honor their commitment to the Achaean king. Paris was a coward that he dies an ignominious death in the end. Tragically, Paris is also author of Achilles death when he aims his arrow into the Achaean's famous vulnerable heel.

Odysseus (or Ulysses, in Latin) king of Ithaca, was a different type of man than Achilles. We know him as Odysseus the Cunning for his intelligence. However, authors and poets have often vilified him. For instance, in the Aeneid, Virgil refers to him as cruel Odysseus or deceitful Odysseus (*pellacis*). The later Greeks, during their more decadent years admired him for it. On the other hand, Odysseus stratagems particularly disgusted Roman sensibilities. Religious Romans thought of Odysseus as having no religious sentiments, and therefore, soulless. Ovid describes him as a wandering womanizer. Dante Alighieri places him squarely in the Eighth Circle of hell for sins of malice and conspiratorial scheme that won the Greeks the war against Troy. Odysseus displays a cowardly nature when he tries to violate his oath to Menelaus by feigning mental illness.

By rejecting the world of Odysseus and embracing that of the Iliad, the Romans rejuvenated European pride and heroism during their first century of the Christian era. They felt that unlike Achilles, Odysseus was a low character. He was opposite of Achilles in a sense that he used ruses rather than honest contests to achieve success. Odysseus was a politician first and a soldier second. Odysseus and Achilles did not like each other and they often argued or dueled. To add insult to injuries, when Paris slays Achilles in battle, Odysseus strips Achilles of his body armor and takes it as part of his war booty.

Homer recounts many instances of Odysseus' eloquence as a public speaker as well as his power of persuasion when he had committed himself to a task, as when he encourages Achaeans to keep fighting and not give up on the Trojans. Nevertheless, Odysseus could also be petty and vengeful, two feminine traits despised by the Romans. He had his Palamedes, one of many his enemies, killed using one of his duplicitous stratagems. He convinces his comrades that Palamedes had betrayed the camp to enemies and had him stoned to death because of it. Odysseus also shows he was a weak man, and easily taken by the simple life. When trapped on the island with Circe, he allows the witch to wine and dine him into placidity until his crew convinces him to renew the journey back to Ithaca.

The Romans probably felt that Homer was sending out cryptic messages to future generations as what would happen if Europeans were to lose their true character as band of brothers and embrace Odysseus duplicitous nature. It's possible that the second poem, The Odyssey, in which the hero was less heroic than Achilles or even Hector, served as a warning of what would happen when true men of valor forget their roots, become effeminate, deceitful, and fall in a cesspool of depravity. Some authors have insinuated that Odysseus was not Achaean or even European, but Asian, as the name indicates. While Achilles was raw and unhinged, as Nietzsche

would say in *Human All Too Human* Odysseus was more modern. Achilles was pre-modern and therefore purer of body and soul. Odysseus symbolized a new turn in the journey of the European race. He was less heroic and more of a politician who reigned with cunning as well as force. Odysseus was interested in power and to rule where opportunity guided him. He was the outsider who had moved in and started to disrupt the flow of human acquaintance with the past.

Modernism corrupted the true meaning of the Iliad by intentionally avoiding the subversive significance of the effect of human values under the pressure of life and death. The Iliad's imminent critique would have easily addressed the conspiratorial essence of the new world order fascination with open borders, political correctness, and multiculturalism. We can argue over the exact period the value system derailed, suffice to say that what we know as the age of heroes and empires waned and the relationship between center and periphery inverted to the point where the center moved closer to the periphery and the colonies were indistinguishable from the mother country. When Western imperial powers became victims of massive migration from the former colonies Europe fell to its knees and was not able to recover.

Some have argued that modern Protestantism, Humanism, Romanticism, Socialism, Feminism, multiculturalism etc. were at the root cause of this decline. Phenomenologically speaking defeatist values were present in the post-modern world, and continued until migrants became a majority in Europe and the United States of America. Post-modern attitudes disrupted the cohesive ties that made the West the premier civilization on earth. The corrupting nature of modern culture aided and abetted by liberal ideology, Marxism, Civil Rights, Equal Rights and Political Correctness etc. products of Jewish academics, Reformed Protestants, political opportunists, mass media and Hollywood, ultimately degraded the substance of Homer's epic oeuvre. Modernist ideology turned a very masculine metaphor of gallantry and valor into a Hollywood love story, steeped in decadence, petty squabble, and pornographic smut. Soporific romanticism formulated by the new intellectual class established a selling point that affected the nature of Man. It established the triumph of politically correct intelligentsia as architects of a world ideology that eventually took the world into the abyss of indissoluble decline in art, science, and ethical substance.

The Iliad was a product of the West, and only a Westerner could have conceived such a work. The ideals of heroism, valor, and human bondage are foreign ideals to un-advanced people. This is important because five hundred years ago beginning in the late part of the 19th century, various racial groups demanded to have an honest conversation about race. Racial consciousness had permeated every nook and cranny of the psyche of modern man. Race had exemplified and amplified the circles of culture, politics, economy, and daily conversation. In the 21st century, a request for a discussion about race had come to mean essentially two things. First, non-Whites had the right to badger and chastise people of European descent for exhibiting insensitive and racist views toward the alleged downtrodden people of the world. They would lecture Whites on their obligation to suspend their belief that Western values were

superior and accept other cultures as equally meritorious. Secondly, they would claim that Whites owed every race on earth an apology followed by reparation for past shameful deeds carried out in the course of colonization and economic exploitation. The demand for cash payment, subsidies, and special treatment were some of the usual forms that reparation needed appended to the cause of justice.

In the 21st century, the appeal for reparation of one form or another became all the rage of leftwing parties, led by White academics and the media. Racial animosity reflected what Nietzsche called *ressentiment*: “*This constant brooding and obsession with one’s enemies begets the greatest invention of ressentiment: evil.*” Nietzsche continues by saying that *ressentiment* is the result of a sense of inferiority. Inferior races are all those people who are “*worse off than the others, inferior or suppressed in some way... They wish to better their situation, but they cannot, because those better off are powerful enough to prevent it.*”

In the 21st century, this conversation about race was in reality a transparent litany of racial *ressentiment* propagated under cover of pseudo intellectual verbiage. Racial banter started and continued with Jewish intellectuals, followed by White liberals and ended with the mob justice manipulated by street hustlers and Black militants. White academics combined a corrupt nineteenth century form of Protestant eschatology like socialism, with Jewish Messianism and turned it into a fanatical ideology about racial equality. Their aim was to generate a crusade to change the world where they would achieve perfect racial harmony at the expense of those who contributed the most to social progress. They exposed impressionable young Whites, overwhelmingly middle-class university students to their progressive agenda in the most authoritarian way possible by forcing them to attend lectures on White privilege. Their ideal reflected a self-loathing view of European and American society that became part of a political and social platform for their followers to emulate. Classrooms filled with wide-eyed naïve students were about to discover that their ancestors committed the worst crimes in human history. Western Europe did not have heroes, only exploiters, imperialists, and murderers out to take advantage of underdeveloped societies. Higher institutions pushed the concept of guilt by association. They racialized guilt as such, where culpability was measured by the amount or lack thereof of melanin in one’s skin. There was to be no attempt at forgiveness or letting go of the past and much in the form of demand for compensation and reparation preferably in the form of cash. When money was allocated for the alleged victims of racism, it immediately found its way into bank accounts of local political hustlers. These same leaders were quick to organize street riots, instigators, and provocateurs whenever there was a need to intimidate government bureaucrats to carry out their duties to obey mob rule.

Multicultural ideology required that Whites change the world for the better and take all other groups up the road with them. Presumably, the Oedipus circle would then automatically close when the disfranchised child of imperialism would murder his imperialist father and marry his feminist mother. Once again, liberals missed the irony of their own racialist position. They consciously or unconsciously assumed that only Whites had the power to make the world a

better place. They did not give much credit to the ability of non-Whites to perform the same duties. For people who believed in the absolute equality of all human beings, they had very low expectations for Black and Brown people to change the course of their destiny. The argument that only Whites, i.e. White Men, had a responsibility to improve the lot of oppressed Colored races exposed the lie of their egalitarian argument.

Leftwing fanatics were always on the lookout for proof of injustice and racism and because they looked so assiduously for it, they inevitably found it seemingly everywhere but only in White communities. They found racial injustice in White children's private schools. They found racism in the management staff of great corporations, and state agencies. They found racism in libraries that kept collections of classic books, great works of art and milestone of scientific achievement. The perpetrators were always White Europeans, while the victims were invariably People of Color like the homeless men and women whom liberals had to step-over on their way to their favorite restaurant. They also found racism in the faculty lounge of colleges and universities. Racism was discussed inside student body groups where they expressed shame over the inequality of their parents' income compared to Mexican street vendors who sold chestnuts in freezing weather and Black shoeshiners at airports. White leftists were complicit in creating the meme of *ressentiment*. They were as distant from the down to earth Achilles as they were close to the effeminate and cunning Odysseus.

Brown and Black children were taught lessons about White racism from kindergarten on up by their well-meaning liberal teachers. Open-minded instructors convinced Coloreds that they were victims of oppression in a world they had no control because distant and wealthy bourgeois classes were in control of all social policies that maintained the status quo of inequality, injustice and oppression. Non-Whites heard it from politicians who asked for their votes so that they could force wealthy middleclass Whites to pay their share of government revenue and thus subsidize welfare programs for the poor. Finally, they heard it from mass media, which transmitted the narrative of White privilege 24/7 on every television channel and movie theater screen.

This is the most polite way of describing what actually took place in the first half of the 21st century. The so-called conversation about race soon degenerated to such low depths that all of these groups came to their own conclusion how the conversation ought to end. Not surprisingly, they all came to the same frightening solutions. Non-Whites soon came to believe that the only answer to their perceived oppression and economic deprivation was radical revolution. In other words, they wanted a race war. Leftist intelligentsia egged Coloreds on in their own masochistic pursuit to destroy White Supremacy, a term that took on an ominous meaning during that period. After all, they argued that this is exactly how historically righteous insurrections as the French Revolution of 1789, the Russian's of 1917, and the Cuban of 1959 had come about. No more talks of non-violent social change or evolutionary transformation of society. This time, they were going to get what they wanted by any means necessary and it would even be preferable if the insurrection would be televised.

Revolutions begin with rivers of blood in the street, followed by re-education camps for the offenders, privileged and recalcitrant and end with mass extermination of those deemed irredeemable to the new order. Socratic dialogue took a backseat to the immediate persuasion of the gun barrel. Oppressed people rise to overthrow corrupt regimes of rich White folks, this was clear enough. This was a natural way to deal with what they saw as unbearable circumstances. In the West, those insufferable circumstances included, racism, Islamophobia, xenophobia, sexism, homophobia, etc. However, what finally topped the list was White Privilege, a not-so-veiled form of anti-White racism. The curtain of hypocrisy finally opened. It was now open warfare on the oppressors, who hide behind deceit and police repression.

By mid-century, all social evils revolved around the all-encompassing question of race. No other issue dominated social discourse, not even climate change, which for a long time was the *bête noire* of the liberal system in addition to becoming a real problem on a global scale. Racial oppression, discrimination, and bias pervaded all modes of communication in which there were no counterarguments and no opposition to the charges. Accusations of racism had been ongoing for quite some time. At first moral indignation appeared among Jewish intellectuals who then influenced pietistic Protestants of middle-class background, and later exploited by the lowly intelligentsia of every stripe in the media world, Hollywood, and television where it developed into big business. This proves that what started out as a well-intentioned movement, soon turned into a business, which then became a racket, a ploy that leftwing parties exploited at every turn.

SGG: My understanding is that the concept of racism as a problematic social issue was relatively recent phenomena. The ancient world did not have any relationship to the idea of racial discrimination, at least not overtly. How do you explain the rise of racial consciousness in the West during those centuries?

LNC: Well, the anti-racist movement is older and it had its origins in the 19th century, which followed a slew of scientific discoveries in biological sciences during the same period. While White scientists revealed evidence that proved beyond the shadow of a doubt that people of European descent were intellectually and even physically superior to all other races and the creators of the great civilizations, contemporary progressives on the other hand pushed a pseudo-counter argument that defined racial differences as social constructs. In addition, in this period the term racist was thrown around to embarrass and ostracize those who differed from the social construct idea. The charge of racism took on a life of its own based on no other evidence than one's good intention and compassion toward the alleged victims of racism. In their assessment, positive moral objectives always trump facts and figures. A consensus began to form in all institutions in the West, which recognized racial realism as a criminal offense grounded purely in malice and lack of scholarly merit. Of course, we know that in our age, anthropologists, historians, psychologists etc. debunked the leftwing moral high ground and the social construct model as one based on ideology rather than science. We have incontrovertible

proof that commonsense had much higher merits than philosophical high-mindedness and coercive legislature concerning the true nature of race relations.

Greater technologies, superior art, mastery of social organization, military prowess, democratic institutions, and so on were plain for everyone to see and they were all part of Europe's fountain of genius. Non-Whites were always aware of the mastery Whites achieved over nature in spite of the attempts of their leaders who tried to convince them otherwise. They also knew all too well that they were incapable of duplicating White's feats if they were left to their own devices. Only White liberals convinced themselves that Coloreds could learn from Europeans and play catch up. Liberals converted to the idea that non-Whites could and would grow into indistinguishable productive members of a Westernized world in addition to developing their native lands. In spite of this progressive propaganda spread by government agencies, media outlets and academic departments, the political and academic elites in the Third World understood that they must first beseech Westerners for advanced knowledge, technology, and better education if they hoped to get anything off the ground in their persistently backward states. In other words, non-Whites knew, even when they did not publicly admit to it, that Whites were their only hope for advancement and the only ones that could help them get off the ground to a better future. They accepted the inevitable prospect that their native population would remain in a perpetual deferred state of development for as long as White delayed their assistance.

Nevertheless, in spite of the accusations, hypocrisy and lies, racial resentment remained, and racial animosity toward Whites picked up steam throughout the century, which lasted until Whites left the Old Continent *en masse* to new areas of the world where they could start to rebuild once more, unmolested. By this time, all other debates of social concern had disappeared from public discourse. When the Old Continent became indistinguishable from any African or Muslim country, there was hardly any discussion about punishing misogyny, alleviating global warming, or combating homophobia, etc. non-Whites had no interest in such petty bourgeois issues. In fact, they turned the conversation on its head. Bigotry, misogyny, homophobia and racism were in style once again and more insidious than never before. The value system that Westerners fought so hard to defend, the new migrant population trampled it under its feet with glee. In fact, what they brought forth onto the civilized continents were customs that were completely antithetical to what modern society hoped to accomplish. Migrants started to normalize the very prejudice and racism that they accused Whites of perpetrating.

Accusation against White racism was pure, unadulterated, and selective. Migrants were incapable of self-reflection. Therefore, they did not see that their racism was just as repulsive and offensive to their victims. Their thinking behind the charges was simple and direct. One could not expect any other type of indictment from racially distinct groups of people from the Southern Hemisphere who flooded into advanced countries in Europe and North America by the millions. They unashamedly rejected the merits of feminist views, had no clue what global

warming meant to the environment, and harbored the most primal loathing toward homosexuals. In short, migrants had the least interest in making the world a better place for everyone else by preventing to extend the concept of human rights to apply to all citizens. Their blatantly provincial and selfish motive blinded them of social responsibility toward fellow citizens. Welfare of the commonweal was as foreign to their culture as the idea of fair treatment and tolerance toward all human beings who were different from them.

As migrants to a new world, they nonetheless felt no duty to demonstrate allegiance to their adopted countries that allowed them the privilege of citizenship and the generosity of its welfare system. Most dramatically, they forever wished to segregate themselves from the cultural, social, and political world surrounding them. As native Europeans and Americans immediately discovered, migrants showed no curiosity, had little knowledge, and were outright hostile to the ideals inherent in European culture, political constitution, or religious tolerance. White people's aspirations to establish a haven on earth, live in harmony with one's fellow human beings, while communally share the bounty of nature was never a goal of migrants. The birthplace of The Declaration of the Rights of Man and of the Citizen of 1789 was a document that meant absolutely nothing to the new population of Europe. This and similar affirmation of liberty, tolerance and justice became fossils, trampled on by an ignorant and superstitious population.

The subject Coloreds most related to was race. They had a stake in the positive outcome of any racial disputes that involved Whites as the culprit. There was wealth, privilege, and power associated with positive outcome in any racial conflicts. There was much to gain from legal disputes about discrimination, bias, or hurt feelings especially when judges, lawyers, and juries were on their side. They justified their anti-racists crusade on the amply advertised and intensely promoted myth that Western prosperity happened because Whites deviously stole, exploited, or otherwise cheated oppressed minorities out of their wealth. On the home front, migrants' lack of economic progress in the heart of advanced societies could only occur because they were victims of what they uniformly called White Privilege. Whites were the new Kulaks who subjugated oppressed serfs, or, what a mob readily understood, White plantation owners forcing hapless slaves to carry out the ultimate degrading practice of using cheap labor to increase private wealth.

The obsession with racism was of course, the result of an insidious pathology by an undeveloped mentality looking for a readymade justification to validate their pathological social and economic conditions, a level of infantile behavior that was uncomplicated in its conceptualization, motivation, and expression. It articulated a sense of injustice that needed to impose arbitrary punishment on its object of hatred. It signified a view for loathing that found comfort in the art of projection. They tried to address alienation with homespun odium, violence of the imagination that searched for genuine aggression, the feeling of hurt that needed retribution to establish its mark. The politics of authenticity defined through the lenses of emotional irrationalism and borderline madness could only yield a chaotic state of mind

without direction or ability to maintain a dynamic community. This was at heart a form of escape from freedom in the most arbitrary and naked expression. Time had come when liberty had a date with tyranny. Freedom was on the verge of committing suicide.

There it was in black and white, morally beyond dispute to correct wrongs against injustice. There was no need to argue what they deemed morally impervious. White supremacy, racial inequality, prejudice, social injustice were indelibly linked in a web of maladies that permeated the character of Western Civilization. They screamed with vicious screeches from street corners to the halls of academia, houses of worship, work places, government assemblies, and media outlets. Government buildings, which traditionally represented justice for all citizens started posting placards denouncing White privilege. The shameless racialist misinformation took on an Orwellian theme: we must combat evil with more evil. Evil was a good when unleashed by alleged oppressed groups against their malfeasors.

Migrants instinctually understood the plot line because agitators simplified the message at the level of Pictionary: Brown and Black good, White bad. Posters in Human Resources Departments screamed obscenely about injustice, oppression, and work place discrimination. They specified precious little about fairness and equal treatment in universal terms. They were very careful to pick the victim of oppression from preselect groups in predictable and specific terms, while identify the enemy in monolithic terms. Large street billboards portrayed images of White men and women in diabolical and nefarious poses, creatures lurking from corners with angry stares, red eyes, and scheming smirks. Whites invariably wore sinister expression of rage while haughtily towering over ill-fated Coloreds cowering at their feet. Even White owned industries were not immune to play their part in advertising racial injustice and feeding the victimhood industry. Migrants in control of the bureaucracy shamelessly implemented affirmative action in openly prejudicial and racist manner. They allowed Whites to get a job or promoted to a higher position only if there were no applicant of Color available.

In the new Europe, indoctrination started with the very young. Beginning with kindergarten through elementary and middle schools, the theme was identical. Schoolbooks turned into weapons to manipulate mental attitudes and indoctrinate racialist ideologies that favored non-Whites. History textbooks were never even about past contribution of Black, Brown, or Yellow people. Instead, they turned them into tirades against wrongs committed by people of European descent. Their educational program aimed to expose the evil of White supremacy, imperialism, colonialism and a litany of real or imagined grievances of racial tyranny where non-White victims and wicked Whites oppressors were involved in an ceaseless war for the mastery of the world.

The corridors of power routinely hung plaques commemorating victims of European colonialism. The propaganda machinery was so blatantly biased that at times it seemed to embarrass even the alleged victims. The new indoctrination campaign venerated victimhood as a badge of honor. Parades to commemorate victims of racism took place in every city, town, and village in Europe and the United States throughout the year. Speeches and lecturers on the

hardship of surviving White supremacy were routine events in public and private forum. They remembered the heroes in the struggle against White supremacy in the most lavish way. They named streets, bridges, schools, anything one can imagine after alleged victims of White oppression. Even when alleged victims were certified hoaxes, their honors nonetheless remained unscathed based on the emblematic mental trauma migrants in general had to endure at the behest of White domination.

Classrooms turned into camps for emotional incontinence. They organized grieving sessions where Coloreds and Whites were obligated to attend and vent their grievances in public. Venting at the unfairness of the White establishment became the psychological purgation of choice for thousands of migrants. Ruminating over ancient wrongs made sense to them. It gave the appearance that living in the West was far worse than the countries they had left behind in the southern hemisphere. Teachers hired militant radicals to speak in classes to raise the crowd's emotion to a fever pitch. Street preachers replaced certified instructors for their talent to convert, instigate, and provoke rather than teach. Their greatest talent was their ability to over-enunciate racially charged terminology for effect and hypnotize their audience with the fiery sermons. When street preachers dominated classrooms, their recurring subject of discussion was the evil of White privilege. Rabble-rousing extremists turned into the new masters of the public-school system. Their object was to foment hatred against Whites and their allies. The die had been cast. There was now no chance of putting the genie back in the bottle.

By the end of the 21st century, nothing worthwhile was ever taught in schools in the USA and Western Europe. Teachers often knew less than their students, and took pride in their ignorance of Western history, science, technology, or high culture. What they thought of science was based on folksy medicine, astrology and pseudo theory about life and the universe from charlatans and religious fanatics. They learned only the most elementary practical lessons, like writing simple sentences and learn basic mathematics. No qualified teachers could or would put themselves in a situation where they had to teach permanently illiterate students. Extremists later used their position to politicize the school curriculum. Colored teachers were more interested in advocating their message of hate than educating. It's almost as though they had given up on educating their own young and chose instead to indoctrinate resentment over tolerance, ignorance over knowledge and falsehood over truth. It was a strange way of admitting that they could not comprehend the subject they were assigned. They made no bones about preferring superstition over Western education.

While the new masters of education were busy advocating their grievances against their host countries, classrooms swarmed with promoters of their favorite historical legends. They reinvented the tale that Westerners stole all great knowledge from their ancient ancestors and used it to exploit the very same people they came to depend on. Ancient Egyptians, Aztec, Bantus, Arabs, and other groups came to mean cultural appropriation of White Supremacy. Polarization in education forced them to lose track of the purpose of school learning.

Enlightenment and the function of the cultured citizenry were less necessary than the correct attitude toward one's group identity, no matter how fabricated and useless. They relinquished the need to educate the next generation of engineers, chemists, architects, biologists, and experts of all sorts that would help all citizens better themselves for recreating an atmosphere of self-indulgent ethnic approval. In the end, they failed to see they were hurting no one else with their gratuitous misinformation other than themselves and the future of their children.

Schools invariably turned into halls of mass racial indoctrination. To make their misinformation more effective, they did not allow White teachers to get near students. Soon, however, each racial group went their separate ways and even school integration disintegrated for the preferred mode of tribal solidarity. Blacks, Amerindians, Muslims, and Asians embarked on a mission to segregate from one another as never before. With time, migrants discovered that they had even less in common with each other than they did with Whites. They set up their own segregated educational facilities in the same way they carried on with their separate living conditions.

Not surprisingly, advanced liberal model of education completely disappeared. Gone were lessons on tolerance and respect for other ethnic groups. Gone was the concept of scholarship and research offerings to the sacred temple of knowledge. Peer review of academic journals was not necessary any longer. Academic organizations, clubs, and awards were a thing of the past. The lack of book writing triggered the emergence of a regime of ignorance and small-mindedness that rewarded the mediocre and banished the gifted. The few books they published were a useless collection of propaganda barely worth the paper they printed them on. Militant academics joked at the idea of aspiring for objectivity in writing and teaching history and social science. The notion of nurturing a well-rounded education to generate independent thinking and cultivate credible scholars was considered an imperialist plot to deceive victims of colonialism. Segregation, violence, suspicions, dogma imposed on Western institution of learning was a direct representation of long-established conditions the migrant population knew from their homes, streets, and neighborhoods.

Yet, while White liberals aggressively pushed multiculturalism, each racial group concluded that they had different ideas about everyone else. Half-baked racial theory about people around them sprung up like wildfire. Migrants' own racial prejudice grew into common topics of conversation with little regard for political correctness or human decency. In other words, while White liberals promoted egalitarian and tolerant views, migrants continued to wear their racist biases on their sleeves. Migrants never flinched at questioning other groups' intelligence, physical appearance, and personality attributes as well as God's own preference. They had no qualms about prejudging others according to their looks, skin color, and place of origin. They assumed that their own tribe was special, superior in intelligence, and chosen by the creator. Toward everyone else, they reserved contempt, condescension, and suspicion. No proof was ever provided for their claim of superiority other than sacred texts, mythological tales, and

gutural instinct. As long as everyone else accepted the biases in their tribe, it normally sufficed as proof to retain the undemocratic views.

However, the most prevalent emotion in the new world order was fear. Asians, Africans, Amerindians, and Middle Easterners began to dread each other's presence. No one knew who was going to strike first, trick them, assault them, rape their wives and daughters, riot in streets, rob, or destroy property. The irony, of course, seemed to have escaped everyone around them. While they all pretended to be victims of White Supremacy, that did not stop them from maintaining their own sense of racial superiority. It was not long after they forced Whites out of their countries that the odium they had reserved for Whites turned against each other. The victims began to attack each other as best and as fearsome as they could, with as much force and as much as they could get away with.

The racial insurrection that started with the aim of freeing society of White Supremacy turned out to be a revolution that no one even knew how to carry out because there was great deal of suspicion and resentment within their ranks. While Black and Brown races came together in their struggle against privileged Whites, antipathy for one another was even more intense. In North America, Amerindians despised Blacks in a way that became part of their identity. Personal interaction between these two groups was taboo. Latinas who formed romantic relations with American Blacks were ostracized from their community. Group segregation was as obligatory in America beginning in the 21st century as it was in many parts of the underdeveloped world in pre-modern times.

Muslims, on the other hand, had disdain for all who were not of their faith, or race. While Asians saw all non-Asians as sullied and uncouth, Muslims became the new masters on the old continent, the result of their greater rate of fertility and their cliquey social customs. They ruled the continent like medieval desert sheiks. Their cult-like creed was the glue that kept them together in the face of threats to their newly established power. Driven by fear that other groups would dilute their Arab based identity, they ceased to convert new members belonging to other races. They turned Islam into an exclusive club defined by ancestry and blood. They learned from Jews not to intermix with *goyims* and their identity remained secretive and exclusionary. Arab attitude toward Negroes encouraged them to reinstate slavery as it was practiced at the time of Prophet Muhammad. They found justification for the hideous practice in the Holy *Qumran*, which condoned slavery on economic, moral, and theological principles.

However, Arab Muslims had their own intractable moral issues to deal with. While most Muslims lived in abject poverty, their leaders passed their time in utter debauchery. Leaders demanded that ordinary Muslims follow the teachings of the Holy *Qumran*, while they engaged in sexual orgies, luxurious living, and segregated living quarters. The head of the clan possessed powers of life and death over other Muslims. They tried to extol piety with massive displays of public sentences including beheadings, hanging and stoning. Corrupt manners of Muslims leaders contrasted perniciously with their zealous need to purify the world of infidels. All these forces contributed to the inevitable decline of Western value of democracy and tolerance. Not

surprisingly, the biggest victims of this decline were none other than the migrant population, which began to experience massive poverty along with increase in diseases, violence, and starvation.

SGG: There is no shortage of literature on this topic in our virtual libraries. It is refreshing to know that we can look back at the decline of the West from an objective view. Satellite imageries capture in details the struggle that the continent went through. It was an ironic look at history that the continent saw a huge growth in populations, yet a decline in everything else.

LNC: Correct. It rarely occurs in history that the two factors go in opposite directions. The West always had periods of highest economic prosperity during and because of population growth. The Third World, on the other hand, had the opposite effect. The new Europe exemplifies this theorem accurately. A picture is worth a thousand words as the saying goes. In fact, anthropologists have speculated that at some subconscious level, the migrant population must have known that the absence of Whites from the region would portend the collapse of the countries, as they had known it. Because when the chips are down, the new migrants realized that without Whites the entire social, economic and political fabric would break apart and sink to where it'd reached its sustainable level, which meant it'd be equal to a very low point. Once that happened, the proverbial gravy train would end. The thinking was that at some point they knew that without Whites their lives would dive into a bottomless pit of poverty, violence, and decay. As children who resent their parents but soon realize they cannot live without them, migrants began to look wistfully at a time when Europe was White. The comfort and convenience they came to appreciate from the land of wealth and prosperity disappeared under their own eyes almost overnight. What remained behind to remind them of Europe and America's progress were rusty cars, collapsing building, and empty supermarkets. Europe and North America resembled the land the migrants escaped from. They soon managed to replicate the very same depressed conditions that plagued their countries of origin in the middle of Europe.

Migrants came to live in Europe and the United States because they wanted what was scarce in their home countries. While they took advantage of the West's superior living standard, they never wanted to be part of its culture and tradition. Perhaps it was because they were completely incapable of comprehending the subtleties of an advanced society that they remained alien to it. Furthermore, the West's idea of freedom, equality, and justice was extremely unpopular to them. The new power elite that arose in their mist had no interest in grand liberal ideals. They understood that Western principles had the potential to put at risk the power and privilege they came to enjoy as the new masters of Europe. The mob was happy to follow simple rules of conduct they had grown accustomed, which translated well under the new regime in advanced countries. Coloreds after all invaded the West because of what they thought advanced nations would offer them materially. They were only interested in taking advantage of the high standard of living, better living quarters, generous welfare benefits, superior health care facilities, and of course the cornucopia of foodstuff, consumer

merchandise, and leisure activities. They had no interest in finding out how those social benefits arose from nothing into something so precious and useful. They remained oblivious to the hard work and dedication that applied to a well-ordered world.

Migrants all agreed on one artless aspect for their failure to compete on equal footing with Whites. They were all convinced that White oppression cheated them out of good thing and that the problem persisted in either overt or covert form. Therefore, they surmised they were only taking back what rightfully belonged to them. The pseudo intellectual class amongst them would feed their followers long lists of grievances upon which they would base their bleak standing in the new countries. Conspiracy theories that fed on their sense of isolation, degradation, and paranoid operated to provide the mob with half-truths and outright lies. They supplied a gullible population with bizarre plots that expressed malingering schemes that worked to explain false narratives of genocide against Third World natives. They complained about biased educational system, employment discrimination, deteriorating health facilities, substandard housing accommodation, and other issues. They treated innocuous wrongs as proof of cabals to keep migrants powerless and poor. In their defense, they showed they had an extraordinary imagination in their effort to justify their inability to take care of their own affairs in an effort to live independently. However, the paranoid mindset persisted with an intensity bordering on obsession. Meanwhile, Whites remained puzzled as to how they could have welcomed millions of impoverished people from the poorest parts of the globe and yet witness them turn hostile toward their benefactors.

We recall that by the middle of the 21st century, the violence and hostility of migrants toward Whites was a common experience in every city and town on the continents. The motive for violence was never unexpected and rarely surprised anyone including the victims. Although contemporary historians magnificently documented class and race conflict in this century, the clash of cultures took on a vastly more sinister form. We know that throughout Europe's history people of the same race carried class struggle on a regular basis. Many times, this was justified based on real exploitation and discrimination by ruling agents that took advantage of their power status to hold down peasants, serfs, or industrial workers. In advanced societies, class struggle created a natural cycle of elites by which people of lower social status rose into position power. The cycle of elites was rooted in the natural progression of class regeneration through regular replacement of obsolete or corrupt ruling groups with more advanced knowledge classes. In other words, the more dynamic and industrious groups rose to replace the old hierarchy the better it turned out for society as a whole. These were healthy historical events, which helped the continent progress and reach maturity. Class advancement helped promote more efficient and competent social, economic, and political institutions, which included governments that guaranteed human rights for all citizens. The process fulfilled a salutary role for the entire social order, including those whom they replaced, because it advanced the cause of development and modernization.

SGG: I believe that the so-called bourgeois revolution that historians talk about was more than about the middle classes overturning the old order but it was a cooperative effort, which included the proletariats and the peasants.

LNC: Exactly. Modernity in Europe was the effort of the entire population. All classes benefited in the long run by the intelligence, industriousness, and dedication of rising classes. To narrow it down to some constituent part, the spark that lighted the powder keg, in a matter of speaking, would be unfair to the rest of the social actors who participated in the great transformation of Europe. Peasants, industrial workers, and even artists and intellectuals had a say in making Europe greater than it ever was. However, one must recognize the special place the entrepreneurial class occupies when at great risk it invested in new capital ventures, established industrial factories, and initiated world exploration in order to search for treasures in faraway places. The hungrier and more dynamic middle class brought fresh blood into elite circles of Europe. This generally began at around the time of the Enlightenment, which precipitated the industrial revolution, followed by the advent of modernity. It speaks well of the enormous generosity of the middle classes to allow the working classes in due course to acquire a deserved seat at the table of power. The working classes of Europe demonstrated in no uncertain terms their ability for competency in political, military, and economic specialties. Modern Europe dedication to provide equal rights to all adult participants in society set a universal pattern by which few could question its moral superiority. Western societies always had an open-door policy toward those willing and able who could bring their talent to fruition. History proved to be the most effective and harshest judge on those who could bring improvement and those who stagnated and failed to serve society in a useful way. Class upheavals steered progress in a deliberately singular way. Marx and his followers praised social revolution because it provided working people with an opportunity to improve their lot. However, philosophers of social history were only partially correct with their prediction. Revolution and the cycle of elites had a purpose in Western history, up until now.

The theory of the inevitability of progress through social revolutions, however, turned out to be false under the new conditions brought by the flood of Third World migration. By the time we reached the 20th century, advanced countries had seen nothing but a long straight line of progress and liberty on every front. Conditions became such that for the first time in their history there turned out to be a complete reevaluation of the social spirit as to what it meant to be a free human being. For the first time in history, Westerns wiped out poverty wherever they went. Whites produced food supply in such abundance that they gave it away free to underdeveloped nations who struggled with starvation. Western societies had reached a point where social revolution was unwelcome and no longer necessary. From this point of view, the only revolution facing the West was a counter-revolution, the type that drags an entire civilization into the abyss.

The only variable missing in this new formulation was the introduction of a radical novel condition: the flooding of new people from undeveloped and underdeveloped lands in the

West. Genetically and culturally distinct racial groups that have never demonstrated a promise to develop beyond hand-to-mouth existence became the new rising social classes in the Europe and America. Coloreds were the underclass whose only advantage to survivability was their prolific numbers. Initially, they worked at low-paying jobs, lived in segregated districts (slums), and sired the greatest number of offspring per capita than Whites. The notion that this new underclass would replace the traditional dominant population turned history on its head.

As demographers predicted, the population explosion was inevitable and dangerous. This came about because of the sheer numbers of Coloreds crossing borders without border control. In other words, their new role as a numerically dominant class came about out of sheer ability to reproduce at a ferocious rate and never because they earned their way to the top. The ascendancy of Coloreds on the continents was purely unearned and was more the consequence of violent imposition of a new status quo on the social order. Colored's real talent was their ability to breed in greater number due to their time-honored belief that females were baby incubators and at the mercy of male dominance. Their ludicrously high birth rates placed them at a huge advantage over Whites in light of the proclivity of White females' contribution to the production process, which forced them to conceive no more than one or two children per household.

Coloreds, unlike other European predecessor, were not fit to take on the responsibility to lead modern societies. They lacked the intellectual, physical, and emotional equipment to carry on the task of building and maintaining a modern civilization. In fact, they even proved to be physically inadequate for the task. Negroes suffer from a condition we call cataplectic sleep in which even short periods of concentrated labor is impossible. An advanced society, which relies on constant vigilance and dedicated effort, could not afford long inactivity and lack of attention to maintain the delicate balance of its operation. In other words, an advanced society is difficult to maintain when people constantly fall sleep on the job.

There finally came a time when Europeans realized that modernity is purely their unique creation, which others found alien and unrecognizable. They understood that there was little chance that a rationally based society could spread beyond the confines of Europe and become a world order based on reason and enlightened views. It is as though modern civilization is the natural habitat of the White race, what Caucasians had been exposed to for thousands of years, thus becoming perfectly adjusted to it. The separation that alienated traditional people from modern life was extraordinarily wide and could not be narrowed in a few generations. Not only Europeans created modernity, but they could also thrive within it without the affliction of mental disorder that badly affected Coloreds living under conditions they were unable to cope. While the trial and tribulation of modern life could bring about neurosis to some Whites, migrants were plagued with the most severe mental illness in the form of psychosis, schizophrenia, and personality disorders. The mental affliction explained the massive numbers of mass shooting and other random acts of violence committed by migrants that seemed inexplicable at the time.

MAK: So, what you're saying is that modern civilization has always been a part of the Europe's consciousness. It needed the right conditions to rise to the top, unlike other societies where they were stuck in a perpetual cycle of eternal recurrence under the same order of circumstances.

LNC: Correct. Modernity was a fixture in the minds of ancient tribesmen across Europe. The scientific method, the most accurate way of knowing, always seemed to be part of Europe's consciousness. Early Caucasians had tried to understand the movement of stars and planets, for instance, as a practice to aid them with farming, weather patterns, and the omens of war. They studied the heavens in a systematic and original way, while diminishing the significance of superstitious myths. Ancient European metallurgist created arms of steel whose secret other peoples borrowed. Chemistry, physic and other sciences all had their birthright in Europe.

Greek philosophers explored the wisdom hidden in logic and thoughts through physics and metaphysic. The secret in what the mind could achieve interested the ancient thinkers to no end. They realized that all the secrets of the universe were locked within the imagination of the human mind. It all depended on delicately unfurling the proper language while pursuing empirical grounding for the theory. Roman conquerors spread the scientific method of thinking first discovered by the Greeks across their empire. Pious medieval theologians explained the distinction between the powers of human reason from the piety of faith. Renaissance artists applied the science of perspective for esthetic transformation. Enlightenment scientists explored the mystery of biological nature with revolutionary new scientific instruments. The modern world saw the advancement and systematization of new computer language that would imitate human intelligence. Genetic science gave us insight into the human cell own computational code. The ability of Caucasians to navigate through the labyrinth of complicated ideas of exceptional magnitude is unique in countless remarkable ways. History demonstrated that only people of European descent have the ability to organize and flourish in such an esthetically beautiful and logically symmetrical universe.

The complexity of modern society is distinctive in human history. No matter how long we travel in the past, Whites constantly lived in a vastly more sophisticated social order than any other people on earth did. As early as Paleolithic times, one observes Caucasians unique distinguishing characteristic of theorizing, planning and building based on precepts dictated by the investigation of the human imagination. They were the only human species that introduced arts and crafts into the world in a systematic and scientific mode. Beautiful cave paintings still visible today in Europe unabashedly announce the entrance of a race marching toward conscious luminosity.

MAK: There is an argument that asserts that other societies were ahead of Europe at one point or another and that Europe relied on another people's contribution. How do you see that argument end?

LNC: That was the canned reply to question from defenders of diversity and multicultural studies as part of social justice and self-esteem movement. It was a devious attempt to browbeat Whites into thinking that there was nothing special about European contribution and that we were one of many groups inhabiting the same planet. The multicultural apologists argued points that were either logically inconsistent or factually false. The fact is that Europe never relinquished its place as leader in the arts and technology. Even the so-called Dark Ages in post-Greco-Roman world separated the people of Europe from all others by centuries in qualitative and quantitative achievements. There was more exploration of new ideas and improvement during the Dark Ages in Europe than at the height of any other society on earth at any time in their history. The flying buttresses of Gothic Cathedrals, the three-plot system in agriculture that made the soil fertile and last for generations, the use of the draft horse in agriculture, the horse bit that made the animal operate and control much more efficiently, and the stirrups that allowed the knight to become the most fierce warrior of his period. This is just a small sample of the revolutionary creations taking place in Europe at its lowest point. Europe's titanic march toward a greater and freer future seemed almost inevitable. The rest of the human races had to wait until Europe expanded its frontiers throughout every corner of the globe before they received a taste of culture and technology. Furthermore, there was never any reason to believe that others would have ever achieved a modern industrial society on their own and most of them never did even when they tried.

Moreover, Caucasians distinguished themselves by their emotional intelligence, which is one of the key characteristics of modern man. Ancient Europeans display of genuine humanity is vital when carrying out social rituals. Rituals like sharing food, celebrating special events, and holding funeral processions express a deep meaning that define human sensibilities. Rituals help the community come together and share their joy as well as their grief. They represent a profound response on behalf of community's interest and welfare. Moreover, rituals are a symbol of love. Love had been present in the heart of the Caucasian race from the time they began to walk the pristine forests of Europe. The sentiment of affection for one's fellow man has remained a fixture in Western philosophy, theology, civic education, and even science. A powerful religion rose out of the foundation of love. Love provided hope to the less fortunate, tempered the hearts of the powerful, and comforted the sick and dying. Ironically, Caucasians' unique ability to love all of humanity worked against them like an inverse Hegelian dialectic. It was out of sentiment of love that Europeans and Americans allowed millions of migrants on their soil only to foster an era of hostility and conflict.

Since Paleolithic times, Caucasians were far ahead of all other races in their ability to organize their community in order to carry out specific goals. For instance, they managed large hunting parties, established well-equipped militias for purposes of self-defense, cooperated in building impressive structures, etc. Yet, most importantly, Whites were at their best when they came together to raise their newborn. This was done in a most healthy and humane manner possible. No other people placed so much emphasis on nurturing the next generation as the ancestors of Europe. The focus was always to pass on to the next generation skill and knowledge that their

elders thought them, who had in turn learned from their parents and grandparents. They established educational institutions of all style and purposes on every one of their territory across the continent. The institutions earned the prestige of world-renowned university system for the entire world to aspire to emulate. While other races boast about their literary accomplishments, we know from historical data that they never compared to those of people of European descent. What Coloreds called schools were nothing other than informal gathering for disseminating dogmatic religious instructions. Their goal was to inculcate dangerous dogma in the mind of impressionable children. At best, the Chinese built a system where they trained spies in the form of mandarin literati to help the imperial bureaucracy maintain control over an already oppressed population of peasants (coincidentally the Confucius literati were never literate in anything other than the scarcely useful skill of calligraphy.) Essentially, Europe is the only continent that created an educational system that was worthy of its name. The university system nurtured all topics of learning and expanded its breath to include that of other cultures. The objective and impartial approach to scholarship was unique in the world. Subjects were non-dogmatic and emphasized independence and research to arrive at the truth. These were principles that Coloreds always had a hard time reconciling in their worldview. Westerners were not afraid to rebuke long established principles in science and culture as new verifiable knowledge became available. Western man never feared exploring new horizons and opening the door of the imagination while seeking to unveil the mysteries of the universe as deeply as exposing the intricacy of the human mind.

Europeans developed an immense respect for the dead. Those who lived a full life and contributed to the commonweal were particularly honored with tribute from the community. The same respect awaited ordinary citizens, workers, servants who carried out his or her duties unreservedly during their service to society. Funerals were always a sacred custom in the history of the European race going back to prehistoric times. The hallowed grounds remain to this day a testament to the humanity of the people. They buried their departed in a dignified manner in distinctive reserved areas where friends and relatives would visit and pay their respect for generations to come. We know from archeology that Europeans even honored rival combatants with hallowed monuments. Their respect for honorable men was universal. The tombs they constructed secured the remains from the ravages of the elements and scavengers. The purpose was to prevent human corpses from violation by the ravages of nature. By contracts, the notion of the inviolability of corpses was remote to the minds of the rest of the world's populations. They saw the dead as useless and ghoulish carions, which they discarded as quickly as possible. Coloreds often dragged their dead at the outskirts of their villages, covered them with branches and leaves, and left them there for wild animals to feast on the instant undertakers left. Others preferred the expediency of mass graves, while others torched their corpses in funeral pyres as a way of forgoing the trouble to a memorial service and permanent burial sites. All these methods were meant to forsake paying tribute to the deceased and expedite the process of removal of the corpse from living spaces.

Perhaps the most impressive achievement of the White race has been its meticulous dedication to compile their history as well as that of other people in grand collection of documents, books, and artifacts. Memorializing the events of Western peoples had become the most important, reliable and objective catalogue in human history. The written record processed by Europeans is absolutely the most trustworthy accounting of any group of human beings in the world. When it comes to human achievement, no other story needs retelling other than the one the White race collected. No other people on earth have a historical description they could be proud as much because of its richness in details and dedication to accuracy.

While the people of Europe aspired to a universal *telos* of a higher end, the history of other people combined the predictable eternal recurrence of the same, vacillating from barbarism to degeneracy and back again. Every other society on earth demonstrated the exact similar pattern. The history of African Negroes did not begin until slavery, and even that history has been marred by violence, depravity, and a burden on civilized society. The history of China, India, ancient civilizations of the Middle East and Amerindians achieved their greatest glory when Caucasian aristocrats ruled their lands. Their decline and stagnation surfaced the moment the number of Caucasians declined and natives took hold of the rein of power. When White rule ended on all four continents ancient civilizations immediately drifted toward a steep decline that made naked savages of Africa look utterly noble.

The White race has been the most determined and meticulous gatherer of records, dedicating thousands of hours of work to the task. No other people on earth have devoted so much to keeping scrupulous records of every possible item of cultural and scientific interest. Whites made an art form out of record keeping and a science of the method of amassing artifacts. Whites have filled thousands of libraries with the most precious works of wisdom, scientific knowledge and of course, art since ancient times. Farther than anyone else, Whites preserved the stories, folklore, and legends million of people's lives from all over the world. The enormous literary output alone sets the White race apart and beyond anyone else's reach. Unlike other people, Westerners did not consider books object of worship per se. The fetish of holy writs was limited to the superstitious minds of Orientals, Semites, Africans, and Amerindians. The pattern continued even when Whites gave Coloreds the opportunity to enlighten themselves with millions of free books brought to them courtesy of European colonists.

Europe's bound leafed volumes became the greatest and most effective transmitters of information ever devised by any human group. Books were so important to Western tradition that everyone came to believe that all people had the right to access the riches of knowledge available in the Western Cannon. Free public libraries were an exclusive invention of the Western mind. No other people on earth were as educated, literate, or open to new ideas as Whites. Not even the women and children were left out of this grand opportunity for self-enlightenment. Women in the West had far greater rights than any other of their gender in the world. Female artists, writers, collectors and sponsors of arts were so common in the West that they left a long and proud tradition of their contribution in every museum, gallery, and opera

house. Of course, we have historical contribution exhibited by other countries. However, fact remains that what we know of other societies' cultural gifts was the continuation of the effort of privileged Caucasians who guided ancient people around the world for centuries. The mystery of the world's grand architecture, philosophy, and literature can only be explained when we allow for the presence of Caucasians in their presence who helped define world's cultural identity.

SGG: I'm not following. What do Whites have to do with the achievement of other people? Are you saying that Whites lived outside of Europe and in other parts of the globe? What happened since?

LNC: That's precisely right. One of the most overlooked pieces of history is the ethnic makeup of other people outside of Europe of thousands of years ago, during the famous rise of civilization across the globe. For centuries, the Caucasian race ruled all ancient civilizations known to man. Archeological findings as well as genetic mapping prove the presence of Caucasoid peoples in all parts of the world dating back at least 100,000 years. That's why we currently consider the out-of-Africa theory of evolution a debunked relic of the past and the unfortunate product of political correctness. What we know of the great achievements of early civilizations from the Middle East, Asia, and pre-Columbian Americas is what White kings, artists, historians, architects, astronomers, engineers, etc. have built and left behind as memory of their presence. This is a fact that academics have ignored out of fear of accusation of racism and Eurocentricity. We currently know that Caucasians ruled the entire planet for tens of thousands of years until their numbers declined and retreated to the remote areas of Western Europe. The explanation for the great architectural and intellectual monuments from China to the jungles of the Inca's empire was the direct contribution of Caucasoid elites who guided the population through their most glorious years. Liberal academics, led by Jewish intellectuals and their Protestant liberal lackeys never dared to attribute to Caucasians what they could credit non-Whites. Therefore, people in the 21st century were exposed to some of the most insidious deception and misinformation in history. They were also prohibited to divulge that ancient civilization declined as soon as native populations became the majority and took over the reins of power. No one was willing to state, in spite of the overwhelming evidence that those ancient jewels of culture and learning sank into barbarism, war, and disintegration when the ethnic makeup changed in favor of indigenous population from the southern lands. We know this because Coloreds created no new cultural artifacts of great worth when they grew to be the demographically dominant group. The history of world's civilizations has been extremely predictable so much so that we can think of it as an axiom: What Caucasians built, darker races brought down. This has turned out to be the *Occam Razor* of historical understanding. We can predict the decline and fall of civilization with the outmost accuracy when we factor in demographic shifts from White to Non-White. Never in the history of social science has a theory proven to be so precise in establishing cause and effect of chronological events as the shifting demographic map of a region.

PPW: What impact do you think an advanced society had on migrants' behavior? Shouldn't exposure to modern civilization have had an impact that would have caused a dramatic shift to their psychological state when they were required to incorporate new sets of ethical values?

LNC: Acculturation came natural to people of European descent when they made North America their home. This was not the case when migrants arrived in the West. To this day, people in Asia, Africa, and Latin America do not bury their dead with a proper funeral, don't follow hygienic rules, and are incapable of growing enough food to feed their community, for instance. Their ancient habits have made a comeback as though Western morality never impacted their native belief systems. These unsavory customs are still visible to any sightseer to Third World nations. The same visitor will also notice Third World natives continue to indulge in the seemingly ineradicable and nauseating habit of urinating and defecating in public places. Coloreds did not give up such revolting habits even when they traded their native soil to live in Western democracies. Inevitably, they turned spotless boulevards, parks, and beaches into their personal toilets.

Unprecedented rudeness was a fixture in Western cities under migrant rule. Open air fistfights, sexual harassment, sleeping on sidewalk, aggressive panhandler and other unpleasant habits that had disappeared from the West century earlier, resurfaced with a vengeance and became a common trend in cities of Europe and North America with the arrival of migrants. Western women suffered particularly harsh under the new conditions. The women never received the respect they deserved from migrants. They were constant target of harassment and violence. The new population considered beating and abusing their wives and children an acceptable custom and part of their tradition. As a result, children with mental trauma, retardation and other psychological distress were an epidemic on Western soil. The experience only enabled a renewed generation with severed moral complexes. Their psychological shock expressed itself in adult violence, family dysfunction, and extremist political ideology. Of course, when Whites criticized Third World behavior, it always precipitated a violent liberal response with accusation of racism and insensitivity toward the culture of Black and Brown peoples. Ironically, patriarchal ideology, dreaded by White liberals, made a genuinely chilling appearance in Western countries. Brutal male dominance vested with power of life and death over wife, child, and servant was absolute. Migrants set standards of human decency in the West back thousands of years. Police and child protective services kept away out of deference to migrants' cultural birthright. Domestic violence and child abuse was an area the authorities did not want to meddle.

Migrants are renowned for treating their children with the most brazen contempt. Adults have historically considered their children's hungry stomachs, useless consumers of scarce valuable resources. When food was available, Coloreds fed their young and wives last, after dominant male adults have had their fill. This explains why they have such a high tolerance for their horrifically high infant mortality rates. Diseases of malnutrition including mental retardation of people that already lack a high intelligent quotient only add to their endless wretchedness. The

same level of disrespect is reserved for the elderly population. To be old in the Third World means to descend into the most abject poverty. A person's old age is filled with nothing other than hopelessness, physical deprivation, and personal abuse. They die well earlier than their normal life expectancy from malnutrition, disease, and physical abuse. When they go hungry, they turn to begging, though they usually starve to death trying. When the first Whites noticed such appalling customs, they called them out on it and tried to shame the authorities straight. When White benefactors appealed to native leaders to enforce basic human and civil responsibilities, their pleadings always fell on deaf ears. Whites had every reason to suspect their hosts would retain their savage habits for a long time, if not forever.

It should surprise no one that racial theories began to make their first appearance all over Western Europe during the age of exploration. Even the most liberal intellectual could not help but feel contempt for customs practiced in the Third World that flew in the face of decency and respect of the human condition. When White explorers entered the deepest parts of Africa for the first time, they discovered the natural habitats of great apes like gorillas and chimpanzees. They could not help but make the connection between the behavior of primates and the Negro tribesmen living in dung huts just a small distance from the ape colonies. Early theory of anthropology assumed that humans evolved from wild apes. They also extrapolated that the closer the resemblance to apes the more primitive the human group. There was no mistaking that Negroid features were nearly identical to bush dwelling primates. Asians were somewhere in the middle while Caucasians looked the most distant from prehistoric primates. In fact, Caucasians have moved so far apart from apes that it would be a mistake to refer to Whites as primates.

PPW: But, dad, why an earth would they not accept such a common sense, and obvious explanation followed by the proper remedies to their problem. Europe's methods worked in America when they first settled there. What would be the reason they would fail in the Third World.

LNC: Well, there is a reason for this set of events and little of it is pleasant to the sensitive soul. It was obvious to honest students of the human sciences that the motives were much more intractable than it seemed. Those with moral scruples had different ideas. A civilization like ours that evolved using terms like Humanity, Mankind, Brotherhood of Man, The People, etc. lost its linguistic bearing and included anyone that had the least human abilities as one of their own. The universalistic creed knew few limits and even less common sense. They were blind to reality, and allowed their unscientific principles to define foreign culture no matter how disagreeable to be part of their heritage.

However, let me continue my train of thought and expand on what I was saying. You see, conservative thinkers immediately came to believe that racial difference was at the root of the discrepancy between different ethnic groups in the newly discovered territories. Liberals on the other hand believed Coloreds could be civilized once they got over their victim status and overcame their historical circumstance. They insisted that exposure to Western values would

change the ways and habits of disadvantaged races and place them on the positive path of civility. Liberals had a passionate faith in the mechanical mode of educating the mind. The *tabula rasa* model was their matrix to understanding human emotions, intellectual abilities, and creative powers.

Creating educational institutions in backward countries became all the rage for liberal crusaders. Traditional conservatives on the other hand reasoned that religious teaching was far more practical because belief in original sin, the wrath of God and fear of eternal damnation would at least soothe the souls of the noble savage, prevent them from turning obstinate, remain obedient, and become productive laborers. They hoped that with time, natives would at least become self-sufficient and peaceful. Conservatives were very familiar with the stubborn and unyielding nature of the so-called noble savages. In fact, converting to a more conservative position regarding racial reality usually came about after having the greatest exposure to the lifestyle and behavior of indigenous peoples. Conservatives knew for instance that natives turned violent over the most trivial issues. Indians rioted when the British banned the brutal practice of *sati*. The British had to work very hard to convince Indians that murder was not acceptable in a civilized society and that *sati* needed to be relegated to the distant past, no matter what the traditional custom of a billion Indians dictated. Furthermore, Conservatives also noted that liberal remedies never really worked and natives always reverted to their primitive customs the moment Whites left the area. Conservatives recognized that natives had little interest in higher education, moral etiquette, technical curiosity, or any of those qualities that Westerners considered essential to a well-rounded educated citizenry. When Europeans did introduce a viable educational system in the Third World, it never went further than simple instructions in the three R's.

SGG: It's almost as though civic values we take for granted never took hold among non-Whites.

LNC: Not only did they never take hold but they also found millions of excuses for rejecting them. For instance, they referred to Western Christianity as a White Man's tricks to keep native docile, they called the work ethic was an imperialistic trick to make natives work for their foreign masters, and saw requests for law and order a dog whistle to impose oppressive imperialist rules on colonized populations. Europeans long realized that natives do not appreciate the concept of organized work. Other than gang and criminal activity, it is rare to see non-Whites unite in an effort to perform constructive endeavors. The concept of designing, planning, drafting, and utilizing all the means to bring about out a positive outcome seems to escape the imagination of the migrant population. The absence of great universities, respected religious institutions, nationwide transportation systems of roads and canals, ports, urban planning, artistic community, symphony orchestras, opera houses and a myriad of so many forms of organized institutions common in the West, underscores the inability of non-Westerners to create a viable modern society. Leftwing ideologues naively assumed this was the outcome of poor education. Before they could compete with Whites, they argued, non-Whites needed training that Whites received for centuries. The ideologues failed to see that the

inability to organize logical mental structures reflected an inability to build on the understanding established from longstanding tradition in learning.

MAK: With all the evidence available from so many sources, academics wished not to be concerned about the obvious reality. As a good stoic, I'm inclined to believe it was their ignorance, and thus not necessarily grow out of malice on their part.

SGG: Don't be too sure. There was a lot of bad intention that flowed out of leftwing side of politics, misdirected or not. Let's not forget that evil often flows from ignorance, and vice versa. I suppose that all mass murders that took place before the Ice Age was the result of ignorance and therefore understandable in retrospect. Nevertheless, one cannot ignore the nefarious belief system that brought criminal behavior to the foreground, and which took thousands of victims in the process. I refuse to believe that the evil nature of some groups was absent under the circumstances. However, I can see the philosophical quandary this may pose.

LNC: I see what you're saying. These are philosophical questions one needs address in a different setting.

SGG: I apologize for getting off track. Please continue.

LNC: The rise of Egyptian, Greek, Roman and other White dominated empires of the classical world demonstrated the enormous skills that took to apply the multi-layered social arrangements, guaranteed progress, peace, and humane treatment of their citizens. One can argue that Whites had a longer time span to adapt to complex social conditions, perhaps more than any other racial group. However, I'm inclined to believe that species evolution ceases at certain points and human groups reach a point of no return in which further qualitative progress is impossible. It is hard to believe that other ethnic groups would have been *en route* to a higher social arrangement than they had achieved had they not become extinct. Caucasians are not quantitatively different, but qualitatively so. The evolutionary leap of the White race was unique and not replicable.

Researchers have proven beyond the shadow of a doubt that the Western psyche is much nimbler than any other group of humans on earth. They demonstrate it by their ability to organize a myriad of institutions, from opera houses, universities, hospitals, multinational corporations, political parties and hundreds of other social establishments that become the tapestry of Western social text. No other people on earth built such fantastically complex social arrangements.

Nevertheless, in spite of the new benefits Whites brought to the world, non-Whites were hell-bent on bringing a final solution to White society. Inexplicable resentment of White privilege was already at fever pitch by the end of 20th century. A deadly mixture of inferiority complex, palpable envy, and innate aggression made living with Whites unbearable. The only obstacle that prevented them from carrying out their instinctive revenge for genocide was their lack of organizational ability to follow through on their intentions. Though they could not carry out

exterminations plans in a systematic way, their alternative plan was to violently harass Whites in guerrilla warfare like tactics. Criminal activity was never as regular as when there was a combination of an aggressive mentality living side-by-side with the luxury of a wealthy society.

By the middle of the 21st century, crime dominated the landscape of Europe and the United States of America as never before in the history of the two continents. Familiar types of crime of past centuries ended and a new era of indiscriminate magnitude of barbarity began. Offense against the innocent was constant and un-abating. Criminal gangs emulated army regulars in their ability to carry out acts of violence systematically and stealthy. They organized and ruled entire towns and cities from of the barrel of their guns. The now predominantly non-White police force morphed into an ally of one or another competing gang, depending on who provided bigger bribes. Peace and safety were aberrations in the new world order. Whites were always desired targets of assault, robbery, and rape at any time of day or night. Robbery was often an afterthought to the most sadistic assaults on innocent working people. Not even hiding in one's home was safe. In this century, frequency of home invasions skyrocketed. Criminal activity satisfied two basic instincts for the new immigrants. The first was their desire for vengeance against the dominant racial group; the other created an excellent segues for self-enrichment to wealth they would not have otherwise earned.

There were no longer safe spaces for White men or women to live in their own countries. African, Middle Easterners and even Asians formed large, yet segregated criminal cartels in which they pursued their own niche of criminal specialization. The most violent and nihilistic were Africans who everyone recognized for their cruel and random confrontation, assault, robbery, kidnapping, and rape. Arabs drifted toward crimes of embezzlement, commercial fraud, and a resurgent slave trade. Asian focused on prostitution, gambling, and the drug trade. They all had separate system of rules that they abided within their group. The scale of brutality far surpassed the traditional ethnic Mafia mobsters of early eastern and southern Europeans.

As already mentioned, the police force was completely helpless against the rapid collapse of the social order. In fact, they often collaborated with gangs to collect their share of the loot from store robberies, bank break-ins, and home invasions. The new migrants had no respect for law enforcement and saw traditional policing as mere inconvenience they ignored at their convenience. The police colluded with gangs in return for special favors in the form of money, goods, and access to drugs and prostitution. A cop risked death and the death of family members as retribution for failure to cooperate with criminal gangs. Honest cops had no place in such a force. They quit the force to seek other professions.

The 21st century inaugurated a period when violent race riots broke out over unsubstantiated or fabricated rumors. False accusations of Whites acting rude or injuring Coloreds were enough to start brutal mêlées as a way of venting aggression. Even auto accidents turned into excuses to blame the entire White community and start murderous binges. Rumors of racial misdeeds spread like wildfire across the racial divide. Groups of Negroes, and Muslims would descend on White neighborhoods and carry out beatings, murders, rapes, and house burnings in retaliation

for alleged infractions. The police force was either indifferent to violence of the rioters, afraid to stop them or as was usually the case, sympathetic toward the mob. Quite often, they would join in the crime spree when they felt there was something in it for them. Explosions of racial violence were many times worse than the pogrom recounted in history books. They murdered thousands of Whites over false rumors of conspiracies, maltreatments, and injuries.

While Blacks and Amerindians were at the forefront of racial riots in the United States, Muslims of Europe did not end their terror campaign of *jihad* against an enemy that by the end of the 21st century no longer existed. The United States and Europe had long given up their opposition to Muslims migration. The West had lost the war against Muslim terror. The Jihadists had won. Islam's cultish ideology disguised as religion was never stronger. They had finally conquered Europe and expended the caliphate on Christian soil. The century long war between Islam and the West had resulted in an impressive triumph for the warriors of Mohammed. Indeed, the Muslim *Ummah* had finally been established in Europe and the continent became the followers of Prophet Mohammed biggest jewel in crown. In fact, Muslims ceased their ambition to build a worldwide *Ummah* because they felt they had achieved their greatest victory, the conquest of Europe was their ultimate goal, now materialized.

SSG: I understand that many Europeans profited from the invasion. At least they took advantage to hurt other Europeans. Please, tell us more about that aspect of internecine destruction.

LNC: Sad but true. Those entities that profited from the invasion in the short run paid dearly in the long. Some Europeans made peace with the newcomers in the hope that commerce would continue peacefully as it had. Little did they know what the consequences of such an unholy alliance would cost them in the end. Let us understand that once established in Europe, Muslims reverted to their ancient customs of theocratic authority. Their ethic of intolerance, and violent retribution against the infidel was predictable. Their religion was only a cover for their political ambition, military conquest, and economic enrichment. Out of fear or self-interest unfortunately, many Europeans converted to Islam. They became the new *Dhimmis*, compromising their identity and forgoing their tradition and history to appease an avowed enemy of the Western Christendom. They embraced the new religion to save their skin, to be sure, but many also converted to retain their privilege and, in some ways, pull the wool over the eyes of the Semitic tribesmen. These Europeans retained power in many parts of the continent for a long time. As Europeans they retained their ethos of work and education which was absent among the Semites. For this reason, White racial supremacy in many quarters remained intact, even when the culture of Europe had disintegrated under the pressure of majority rule. However, White control did not avert Europe final collapse. It was too little too late for that world to survive.

MAK: Why do you think racism made such a comeback and became so virulent?

LNC: There are many reasons for that. However, it became obvious that the primary motive the Third World was so obsessed with race was the realization that Whites are indispensable to progress in the modern world. The world's communication system, mass communication, and social media had made it ample clear to everyone that without the people of European descent the entire modern hi-tech system would not exist. The extreme sense of dependency that non-Whites experienced toward Europeans had reduced them to a child-like subsistence. They understood that they could not get anything done without White's assistance. Everyone knew that like America, the quality of life for European cities was determined by how Black or Brown a specific urban area had grown. Soon Europe had its own Detroit, Compton, Newark, and Atlanta. People soon saw the connection between the racial makeup of a community and the degree of safety and habitable.

The advent of a majority Arab and African population in Europe barred the continent from carrying on its historical mission as a progressive force of freedom and prosperity in the world. The few Europeans that remained were not enough to prevent the predictable decline of the West. Decadence was ubiquitous. Slavery was beginning to take root on the continent for the first time in two thousand years, and it was more brutal than ever. Women were, predictably reduced to sex chattel to male lust. Males who could afford it had large harems at their disposal. Without women in the workforce, the economy hit new lows. Offices shut down and turned into abandoned building for vagrants and squatters to use as sleeping quarters and toilets. Financial markets had no reason to exist. Without brainpower and hard work, technological innovation took a nosedive.

As many prophesied the generous welfare system available for decades to migrants ran out of revenues and could not continue at the vigorous pace of economic depression. Inexorably something had to give. The gravy train ran out of White people's money. A disproportionate number of non-contributors to the tax roll ultimately exacted a prize on society that no one could make up in any other way. The bizarre state of affairs was present in a particularly disturbing way because in the West the welfare system favored the least productive. When the most dependent had grown to colossal numbers, they turned into a drain on the economy. They bled the dwindling taxpayer base dry. Poverty of unprecedented proportion overtook both continents. The cycle of poverty generated its own set of social problems. Crime, incivility, and flagrant debauchery grew to be the stock-in-trade of a parasitic, unproductive population.

The demographic shift was only one variable that beset the disaster that had befallen the world in the 21st century. The remainder was the decline of the only civilization that gave more than any other to enrich the people of the world. The Pareto Principle came to mean much less than it ordinarily did under normal economic circumstances. The twenty percent that contributed the most were no longer available to fill the coffers of the state treasury. The non-contributing population had reached well over ninety percent. The inevitable result was that fewer and fewer people added to the social wealth of society. Ever-larger number of mouths grew dependent on the diminishing returns of a dwindling minority. The job market ceased to exist

because entrepreneurs did not want to venture with their capital in a volatile, unpredictable, and violent world. Employment records reversed. There were more people unemployed than working and most able-bodied men stopped looking for work altogether.

Crime waves, widespread transmission of diseases, unemployed and unemployable people, degenerate lifestyles, and mental incompetence, all exacted a toll on the social environment. Unproductive and redundant populations guzzled-up a lopsided economy where they exhausted resources faster than anyone could replace them. These were only a few of the social evils that a non-adaptable, unproductive, and unwilling migrant population from the Third World brought to Western Europe and the United States.

The West headed toward a terrifying end at a staggering pace. The gates of hell had been knocked wide open. All this was happening during the lifetime of most people on the continent. Modern demographic events became less a Malthusian nightmare than an inverted Darwinian evolution. The least capable with the lowest intelligence and the most violent predispositions overwhelmed an entire world at a tempo that took only a few generations to see nation states collapse. Cold War terminologies that distinguished the First from the Third world vanished before our eyes. Europe and America were no less violent and no less poor than any other parts of the Third World. The changes dragged the northern hemisphere toward unfathomable disintegration, indistinguishable from the southern hemisphere.

SGG: One can only imagine what life must have been like at the street level. Living and witnessing the horror taking place under one's own eyes.

LNC: Yes, it was horrific to witness the world you loved collapse around you and your dear ones suffer the consequences. The great metropolis witnessed their grand boulevards covered in weeds and litter year-round. Wild dogs roamed through the streets, alleyways and abandoned building sniffing out the unburied. Dogs, cats, rats, and ravens served an important biological purpose when they performed the vital function of clearing carriions left in the streets and parks of cities and towns. This became the norm because the new inhabitants were not accustomed to perform one of civilized society most basic task, bury its dead. They brought customs from their world into the new, where corpses littered streets and alleyways day and night awaiting scavengers to come and perform the pitiful work of undertakers.

Since we are on the subject of death and dying, the new Europe under migrant domination witnessed one of truly most lurid episodes in human history. On a banal and ordinary day, someone spread unfounded rumors that claimed that Europeans had buried their dead with the deceased's dearest and most precious items like jewelry, money, and gold inside the dead men's caskets. The rumor started in Sweden but instantly spread southward to Central and Western Europe where it reached its height of frenzy. Men, women and children who had been lying in their graves undisturbed for decades and even centuries, now had their remains violated in a wicked manner. Arabs and Africans began raiding burial grounds, church cemeteries, private plots, and even ancient catacombs. The migrants' monstrous hands dug the

rotted coffins, destroyed the strongest marble tombs, and smashed the largest structures to dig their way to the alleged phantom treasures. Suddenly, raiding tombstones became all the rage in Europe.

Cemeteries soon resembled aerial bombing fields. Churches, cathedrals, and private chapels were gutted from the inside out. Whatever sense of decency the perpetrators had, it dissipated along with the little humility they had left. When rumors of buried treasures turned out to be false, the migrants continued their grave robbery with a renewed sense of purpose. If they could not find gold watches and diamond rings on decomposed remains, they could at least deprive cadavers of their clothing. White Europeans and relatives of the dead who tried to stop the grave raiding ghouls from disinterring their loved ones were beaten or killed. The world had never seen the like of blasphemy since Arab warriors brutalized Christians on the way to the Holy Land during the Middle Ages.

Selling clothing worn by corpses at outdoor bazaars and on street corners of Europe turned into a specialty market. If that was not sacrilegious enough, they took everything else they deemed marketable including caskets, crosses, and tombstones. They traded them, mostly for firewood building material and toys. The use of caskets as firewood became the new practice in migrant controlled Europe due to the lack of electrical power because power plants broke down and no one was capable of repairing them. One must add with a touch of irony that thousands of homes caught fire from the funerary tinder taking the lives of thousands of migrants with them. Tall buildings turned into towering infernos. Entire blocks would burn for days with little the migrants could do since firefighting equipment had broken down and never repaired. Buildings turned into death traps for anyone occupying them.

Scores of these fires spread and destroyed entire districts taking men, women, and children with them. Firestorms engulfed hundreds of buildings with the ferocity of a thermonuclear bomb. Fires in European cities were the deadliest ever seen. They were a daily occurrence until there were no structures left to burn. With no fire brigades and lack of fire preventive equipment tens of thousands of migrants perished in the horrifying flames. Their charred remains littered the streets of cities for days. Human carrion turned into a rich food supply for wild animals. Yet again, superstitious rumormonger spread in earnest throughout the migrant population accusing the spirit of the dead of seeking revenge from the beyond. Hatred toward Whites aggravated even more intensely. They assaulted Whites for what they believed was the responsibility of the ghosts of dead relatives who started the fires from the graves.

MAK: The catastrophes in the city did not stop the flora and fauna of Europe to undergo a biological revolution because of the new populations flux and changing environmental conditions.

LNC: Absolutely not! Even nature turned against the invasion. Because of the general decline in Europe and the death and destruction of the environment that followed, wild animals that no one had seen on the continent for hundreds of years began to make a comeback. Scores of

scavengers from Africa like hyenas, vultures, jackals, and even large cats like lions, leopards, panthers and tigers made their way north onto the continent. Wild bears, wolves, and other large predators native to the forests of central Europe, Dalmatia, and the Alps reemerged from near extinction to move swiftly across the continent in vast numbers. Humans flesh provided a steady meal for the wild brutes.

Scavengers, of course could also be fierce predators. Hyenas moving in large packs proved to be most opportunistic hunters. The beasts developed a particular appetite for people sleeping on the streets, alleyways, and parks. African migrants were prime targets of the bestial stalkers because of their habits to live and sleep in the open spaces. They were particularly vulnerable when they tried to escape the summer heat by sleeping on park benches and sidewalks. Wild beasts soon learned to wait for them in ambush. Africans had reverted to their primal habits of forgoing safe shelter unless it was necessary and sleep in the outdoors. As a result, they were easy targets of animal mauling. Even rats underwent a rapid evolution. Carnivorous rodents evolved in size and ferocity. They first attacked migrant babies as they lay in the cradle and then their older brothers and sisters while sleeping or playing in playgrounds. Hundreds of rats would come out of nowhere like a whirlwind, leaped on feeble migrant children, and devour them in minutes. They moved across the landscape like locusts of biblical proportion. Nothing was safe in their path. Cities and towns had to be abandoned because marauding rodents moved en masse across frontiers like a typhoon assaulting and killing their victims mercilessly.

Africans and other migrants treated streets like their homes, and their homes like streets. Inside their residence, the stench of feces was numbing to the human senses. The scent of filth attracted vermin of every type. Young children made easy picking for the bloodthirsty marauders. Infants as young as a few days old were snatched from their mother's arms, dragged away, torn to pieces and swallowed whole. The carnivore's bloody snouts were a constant reminder of the dastardly slaughter that had just taken place. They forced parents to witness scenes of snarly predators fighting over their infants' body parts. Brutes would devour their victims in just seconds. Parents of the victims offered little resistance. In fact, when parents felt threatened by the animals they gleefully offered their child to the hungry beasts as a way of buying time and escape the jaws of death. Anthropology has established that this behavior is emblematic of the African race. Africans are genetically programmed to react with little or no emotional retort to such callous inhumanity, which explains the extraordinary number of offspring who submit to early death. African females compensated for such losses with their prodigious ability to sire new offspring within a short time. The high fertility rate of African females was in inverse proportion to their low maternal instinct.

Arabs had different habits in respect to living accommodation, but proved no less detrimental to their health and livelihoods. Though they managed to avoid the worst of animal attacks, they could never escape the millions of flying vermin swarming back and forth from the streets, sewers, and water puddles looking for human blood. The warm blood of victims nourished the eggs of trillion more insect larvae. Stench from thousands of cadavers left to rot in the streets

was enough to signal billion more flying pests to journey where they could find additional prey. There was always a permanent food supply for the parasites. However, many more of the tiny beasts preferred the warm blood of live humans. They made no distinction between Black, Brown, or Yellow skin. All was game to them.

More than anyone else, the Muslim population fell victim to recurring bouts of infectious diseases in a very predictable manner. Some have speculated that because Muslim families tended to live in very crowded quarters, this only aided the spread of virulent diseases. Complete lack of modern medicine made their situation much worse. Because of it, they died by the tens thousands and even more so during the summer month when the temperatures reached an average of 130-degree Fahrenheit. The cycle of death was predictable and cruel and earth's warming contributed enormously to the horrifying calamities of the migrant population.

Muslims made their situation worse because they adhered to their religious superstition that prohibited them from coming into contact with corpses that died from what they believed were mysterious causes. This practice created an immense backlog in clearing out dead bodies from their homes. Oddly, this state of events created a new economic opportunity for Negroes whom Muslims paid handsomely to carry out the job of removing dead relatives from their homes and into the woods. Africans became invaluable improvised undertakers who carried out a job no one else wanted. Their specialty in cadaver removal was one of the most prized professions in Europe. Muslims needed Blacks to carry out the lurid job of burying their dead, in return, Africans profited from the opportunity to get financial rewards provided them by an otherwise hostile Arab population. European Muslims knew they could rely on the Black population because the desperately poor Africans were willing to take on any job for small pittance either in the form of food, alcohol, and drugs. Arabs produced millions of gallons of alcoholic and drugs concoctions as currency to pay off Africans do the dirtiest work. Distillery and chemical labs to make illicit drugs were the only industries that prospered in the new Europe.

PPW: The environmental consequences must have been devastating to the psyche as well as the body of the people of Europe.

LNC: Trillions of diseases carrying insects ravaged the continent. The anxiety level was unmistakable. People lived in fear every day and night of their lives. Men, women, and children sleeping in the streets, or with windows wide open because of lack of air coolant were prime targets of contagions. The stench of death attracted flying parasites as well as creepy crawlers who feasted on rotting flesh. Global warming made the journey of dangerous infectious carriers to Europe from tropical Africa an effortless one. Once the creepy-crawlers arrived in Europe, they found the area a better place to breed and multiply than their natural habitat in the tropics because there was much more moisture, more people, as well the absence of hygiene. The abundance of victims seemed limitless. There was no insecticide or pesticide to keep the vermin population in check. The pooling sewers that overflowed into the streets served as incubators for the next generations of pests. Migrants seemed to have become oblivious of the

connection between dirt and diseases and the entire theory of germs. The science of germs discovered in Europe in the 19th century remained a mystery to the new population and they never quite understood or studied it. Knowledge about the causes of contagious diseases took a step backward. People started talking about evils spirits, revenge from god, curse from the crypt, and black magic as explanation for what ailed them.

In the midst of these fallacies, new and unknown diseases mutated and spread to pandemic proportion. The Black Plague of past centuries was trifling compared to 21st century Europe pandemics. As it had been the case with underdeveloped countries for the longest time, contagious diseases started to jump from animal to human at a dizzying speed. The migrant population could not stop these cross-species contaminations. Whether rats, dogs, insects, we will never know precisely because no one in Europe studied the phenomena up close and thus no records remain. Hardly anyone even knew how to operate a microscope, let alone carry out scientific experiments to determine the exact etiology of contagious diseases. Scientists today are examining the remains and have established panoply of reasons for the cross-species contamination. What we know is that lack of hygiene, absence of medication and ignorance is what drove the plagues that devastated residents of Europe on every front.

Treatment for many meant reverting to voodoo magic. They performed horrific human sacrifices with the intention of appeasing evil spirits and provide them with relief from their excruciating pain. Africans believed that copulating with children as young as one years of age would make them immune to diseases and restore their adult vitality. This added another excuse to the widespread practice of child rape. This horrific practice only added to the spreading of diseases at a much faster rate. Europe had never seen such debauchery in its entire history. The continent reached new lows as every year passed and there appeared to be no end in sight.

In the absence of Western medicine, the new people of Europe resorted to all sorts of absurd medical remedies. Africans, of course, brought voodoo, witchcraft and other absurd methods to combat the spread of pathologies. Witchdoctors proliferated all over Europe to accommodate the ever-increasing demands for cures. For their bizarre and dangerous potions, they exchanged a sizeable amount of cash, goods, and services. Of course, traditional medicine was either useless or as was often the case, they helped spread the very diseases to an even wider audience. Magicians, voodoo doctors, witches, and warlocks of all types were unrivaled at creating fake new concoctions for the gullible and ignorant. As it turned out the treatment was worse than the disease. They succeeded in fetching huge wealth from a population that was already deeply poor.

Nevertheless, desperate situation gave the victims excuses to invent desperate measures. The ridiculousness of such practices was beyond human comprehension especially considering the progress Europeans had attained in curing the worst of insidious diseases over the centuries. The irony was that this was taking place on the very soil that sparked the greatest revolution in medical science in history. Books, of course, were available to migrants by whom they could

have learned a thing or two about treating diseases. Nevertheless, this approach to science and medicine never seemed to have crossed their mind. Left with the choice between diligent work and simple solution, simple solutions always prevailed.

When everything else failed, witchdoctors resorted to the age-old African myth that a life can be saved in exchange for another life and for that, opportunities were easily accessible to them. The rise to the hideous practice of human sacrifice was in direct proportion to the number of people getting sick. This meant that trade in body parts became a common practice. When an adult suffered from stomach ailments, the witchdoctor would resort to tearing of captive victim's entrails while still alive and use it as incantation to cure his patient. When one's kidneys failed, a concoction of live human kidneys, ground and boiled into a soup was prepared for the patient to imbibe. They sacrificed tens of thousands of other Africans this way most of them children. The demand for organs was so large that desperate mothers would sell their children for this purpose. Trafficking of African children for body organs developed into a lucrative cottage industry.

PPW: It's almost as though no one was running things according to any plans, a complete collapse in the social order and morality.

LNC: Precisely. Race struggle replaced class struggle in the classical sociological sense. In Europe, we see that at the top of the race pyramid you found Muslims mostly from the Middle East and Central Asia. However, the Muslim population was no more advanced than its African counterpart was. They too, for religious reasons, lacked faith in modern medicine. Modern medical laboratories ceased to exist in Europe. Experimental and control groups trials were unknown. Scientific knowledge or even a rational mind-set to tackle the issue of contagious disease was completely absent. Arab doctors too, reverted to traditional medicine. Much of it comprised of boiled soups, herbal concoctions, wild honey, and spices. Though less lurid than African voodoo, these remedies were no more effective than witchcraft. They turned out to be mild palliatives for sick and dying patients whose fate remained sealed from the start.

SGG: With death from all sources, what impact did this had on population growth in Europe during this period?

LNC: Good question. We have quite accurate estimates. Thanks to our biosphere satellite surveillance, we know, for instance, there were three times as many deaths as they were able to replace them. Consequently, while the White population in Russia and Canada was growing exponentially, the number of migrants in Europe continued to decline at an accelerating pace. In the beginning, they became sick by the millions especially during the summer months, when vermin population was at its peak. Winters were no less deadly. Even though climate change created warmer average temperatures year-round, there were no shortages of violent weather patterns. Blizzards were large enough to engulf the entire continent. Places where they never saw snowstorms began to experience them for the first time in devastating numbers. Hurricanes and tornadoes, normally a rarity in Western Europe reached unprecedented

frequency during every season. Destructive weather patterns never recorded before battered the continent from Portugal to Germany every season in the most unpredictable manner. They struck land and crossed entire landmasses repeatedly for decades after decades. Violent storms were not limited to a single season but arrived at any moment without warning. The new people of Europe did not have the technology to predict weather changes. They were completely helpless in finding solutions to the weather problem. Whites, of course, did not engage in sharing their meteorological forecast. The state of hostilities that existed between the two areas precluded Whites from exchanging such vital information, even for humanitarian reasons. Our satellites footage provided us with images of entire cities and towns drown in rainwater and mudslides from the massive floods, never to resurface again. The great rivers of Europe took on new ominous connotation. They ceased to be picturesque waterways for the wayfarers and vacationers and turned into killer tsunami whose force one would measure in Hiroshima and Nagasaki magnitude bombs.

By the end of the 22nd century, violent climatic change meant that winter storms lasted longer and were more severe. This was a sign that an Ice Age was imminent. Brutal winters began to strike with renewed force. Though summers could be unbearably hot, winters could last from six to ten months at one time. Extreme temperatures jumps were the new normal, unpredictable and intense. Weeks of intense blizzards followed hot, sweltering spells. It was almost as though seasonal cycles had lost all meanings. The prize to human lives became appallingly. Deep freeze spells decimated hundreds of thousand each time. Bodies remained buried under the snow and ice for weeks and months until spring thaw when ice melted and the corpses slowly made their appearance. When snow melted, large packs of wolves would roam through the streets of cities and dig out the remains.

If the migrant population did not succumb to the intense storms, they surely surrendered to the winter bouts of cold related ailments. Influenza mutated into hundreds of new strains, to the point where immunity was impossible. Relatives found their entire families dead in their bed from diseases of unknown etiology. Harmless diseases developed more virulent than ever. The common cold took on a new nefarious meaning. Tuberculosis, long curable with antibiotics, made a new appearance on the continent with a conspicuous vengeance. It turned out to be much more deadly to Coloreds because they never developed the genetic resistance that Whites had over the centuries. The deadlier form of the airborne bacteria spread as a mantle of death over towns and cities in a matter of days. Cold related illness was deadlier than any plague ever seen in history. Even when parts of the population developed resistance to the bacterium, a new mutation would come right on the heel of the old and wipe out anyone left alive.

The crowded conditions of Europe were a perfect breeding ground for diseases. There was no escape anywhere. Even living in the country was not safe since bodies of water turned into swamplands, which carried their own risks of airborne infections. Conditions were worse when migrants never cared to drain marshy terrain. Warm or cold climates produced their own

special deadly variant. Contagions did not spare the very rich and powerful either. They could not avoid interacting with their underlings who brought infections right onto their doorsteps. Many of them perished while wearing the very suits and dresses they had dislodged from the dead Europeans.

PWW: Satellite photos have provided a very dreadful picture of the landscape. Amazing how lack of electrical power and other energy sources had so radically changed the foreground of the landscape. For the first time in a long time, the continent was pitch-dark foreboding desert at night.

LNC: Nights in Europe brought the ominous sight associated with undeveloped countries. One could barely distinguish cities' skylines after dark. With satellite imagery, people in the Diaspora were able to detect a continent that grew darker with each passing years. By the end of the 21st century, Europe and the United States were as shadowy as their southern neighbors were. Tall buildings had no lights for office workers. Road illumination disappeared from existence because migrants used the metal to build their makeshift shacks. City monuments did not need light decoration any longer because migrants destroyed whatever stood standing. They stripped and destroyed them over time for their metal and other construction materiel.

The tall majestic building on the old continent stood silent and lifeless as years went by. Very few had power operating for the equipment for lighting. None of the buildings had operating elevators. The new inhabitants did not have the skill of maintain or repair the broken-down motors when they ceased to be operational. With time, many buildings started to collapse under their own weight. As the steel structure that helped the buildings stand began to rust, the integrity of the edifices lost their strength to withstand the component parts and either slowly or violently the structures budged under the force of gravity. Often, building collapse caused a domino effect, which saw entire districts demolished on short notice as one building tumbled onto the next. With rare exceptions, phones went dead, televisions were a rare commodity, and internet access was available only to those with very large income.

With the advent of a new Dark Age, the civilizing process in Europe and the United States was rapidly marching backward. Although it needs mentioning that while Europe's Dark Ages of past centuries ultimately ended and Europeans found a new reason to rejoice at a rebirth of their culture with the Renaissance and the Enlightenment, the Dark Age of the 22nd century was problematic and dispiriting. Migrants had no ability or even desire to break away from the backward cycle they had sunk into. In fact, they progressed from one caustic crisis into another, never marching forward and always stepping backward. Their new Dark Age never had a chance of escaping the misery it so deeply descended into, certainly not with the existing population.

Governments in the West ceased to administer to the governed. Constitutional guidelines did not exist and men became law, the more powerful the men the greater the reach of their rule. Courts existed in name only. No one referred to written statutes, legal precedent, or lawful tradition as guides to mete out justice. The warlord's final word was binding verdict on its

victims. There was no need to rely on parliamentary established rules and procedures when despots replaced legislative bodies with a wave of the finger. There was no longer need for elected officials since they unanimously decried the model of Western democracy as the cackling of politician. It became more convenient and expeditious to have a single individual decide the verdict and ascertain proper punishment. Strongmen were the ones that had the last word on issues of justice. Their idea of righteousness reflected the whims of power that was arbitrary, hasty, and exploitative.

The new social reality reflected street justice in the most literal form. They tried the accused criminals on sidewalks, parks, and shopping areas for everyone to witness. This method operated as a way by which district rulers would demonstrate their ability to decree the power of life and death over their subjects. Punishment was predictable and in plain sight of public audiences, who often stayed to gloat over the agony of the convict. There was never an appeal from trial courts. They summarily imposed and swiftly carried out public executions. Capital punishment was the favorite pastime of the masses looking for fresh diversion from their dull and poverty-stricken existence. Despots measured bragging rights according to the number of victims they ordered beheaded, hung, or impaled on any particular day. The new law and order canon reintroduced the element of a public spectacle that most people found preferable to wasting resources allocated to prisons, rehabilitation, and other correctional devices. This was a much less sophisticated version of *Panopticon*, where everyone was under a system of surveillance and few were safe. Political enemies had to watch constantly over their shoulder for betrayal from their friends, relatives, neighbors, and strangers. An accusation of impropriety could mean beating to death by stoning.

Stadiums and other sport arenas grew to mean something other than friendly competition. Migrants transformed these great facilities of entertaining into forum of public torture. They dragged male and female victims in droves into the venues where they forced them into humiliating rituals. The executioner read the charges while they compelled victims to repeat confessions in agreement with their tormentors. The crowd in the meantime would let fly vile abuses at the condemned even when they knew absolutely nothing of the crime. At this point, it should surprise no one that the overwhelming numbers of victims were Black Africans. They not only chose them because Africans perpetrated the most crime, but also because Arabs, Asians, and Amerindians were unabashedly racists and vented their hatred and aggression on the African inhabitants. Their loathing for Negroes was comparable to a pathological obsessive condition against an enemy they often knew little about. Africans who had a long history of exploitation on their own continent, found their new home in Europe to be a deathtrap. They suffered humiliating hardship at every turn. Even segregation was not enough to shield them from persecution at the hands of Brown and Yellow people.

The moral ethic of these racial groups never embraced the universal humanism of Westerners, even when Europeans tried to teach it to them over long periods. They could be extraordinarily cruel toward each other, and crueler toward outsiders. They never presumed that human life is

a sacred gift with rights and privileges bestowed upon them by the Creator as Western Constitutions had so explicitly declared. Racism and suspicion for outsiders was open and shameless and came natural to them. They hardly socialized with other groups unless it was necessary to obtain something of value, preferably free. They made it a lifestyle choice to keep to their own in-group activities. They all maintained the view that one should stay within their personal enclaves and try as they may to keep outsiders off limits. Intermarriage was unknown and frowned upon. Whenever there was suspicion that there was romance across racial lines, retaliation was swift and deadly. Racial identity was the one criterion that brought these groups together with brazen display of suspicion, hatred, and loathing for everyone else.

Their revulsion toward the Negro was incalculable and universal. Under White rule, Negroes prospered as citizens, workers, and members of the professional elite. Whites respected them as human beings and for their contribution to Western society. This was never the case when Negroes found themselves outnumbered by Brown people. All migrants found pejorative terms when they addressed people of African descent. The offensive term 'nigger' was perhaps the least distasteful of them all. Blacks in the new world order were spat on, beaten, chased away and murdered with no repercussion. Muslims reinstated the slave trade in Europe for this purpose. They forced millions of enslaved Blacks to become lowly servants to brutal household masters. No one ever raised an eyebrow to the cruel conditions of Blacks in Europe, North America and everywhere else in the 21st century. The idea of an emancipation movement by well-meaning men of the cloth and enlightened thinkers was unknown during this period. Everyone accepted the infliction of pain and suffering on an entire population as perfectly normal, and even moral.

Public entertaining of the most brutal character became a popular diversion in the 21st century. Public butchery was a sport thousands of times more despicable than ancient gladiator fights. In ancient times, many outstanding critics wished the practice of arena battle to the death banned and they worked to abolish it. Pre-Christian women and men stood out against injustice and cruelty of public executions disguised as a circus theater. Many Greek and Roman men of letters found slavery inhuman and the use of slaves in mock battles for the pleasures of the masses, even crueler. The ancients embraced schools of philosophies such as Stoicism that defined human life precious and free and thus looked upon gladiator fight, torture and other inhumane practices with loathing and sadness. With the advent of Christianity, Western elites finally put an end to whatever remained of human chattel labor and prohibited all contests to the death. This all changed in the new Europe under migrant domination. Barbaric spectacles for the sake of entertaining and amusement returned on the European soil with a particular cruelty never seen in ancient times. Victims were treated with the outmost disdain. They left the corpses to rot outside in the arena for dogs, rats, and birds to feast on. Public executions in the new Europe had no detractors and only defenders. Islam, in its most pristine form gave it ideological validation, hiding the real motives for power, intimidation and a singular desire of bloodlust. Islam had ample reason to justify open execution since the prophet said so in

chapters and verses in the holy *Qumran*, which followers repeated *ad nauseam* during prayer sessions.

As they did a thousand years ago, Arab Muslims made liberal use of Black servitude to carry out their dirty work on the back of their captured victims. Black servitude under the new regime was vastly more horrific than anything that existed in the United States in the 19th century. In America, Southern slave owners at least had the decency to keep the lame, old and infirm slaves 'til ripe-old-age and to the end of their natural days, many times outliving their masters. On the other hand, in Europe, when a slave fell sick or injured, Muslims would either sell them to someone else or throw them out of their homes and abandon them. Muslim believed that they were doing Blacks favor when they coerced them into servile labor. They thought that without an opportunity to serve, Blacks would be living on the streets, endangering themselves and others. They reasoned that left to their own devices, Blacks would end their lives either prematurely or in gulag like prison. They were not wrong. Many Blacks volunteered to spend their lives as servants to their new masters. It provided them with a sense of security and a chance for survival.

The world in Europe had become much too dangerous for Africans, as they feared each other more than they feared anyone else. Black on Black crime was epidemic as it had always been, even under the best of circumstances. The chances of becoming a victim in a Black district seemed inevitable to the point where growing to adulthood was an achievement in its own right. In these areas, dead bodies lined the streets for miles. The ubiquitous Black gangs ruled the urban turfs like Bantustan kings in Africa ruled the jungle. Gangs of marauding African thugs were the norm in Europe. Everyone had to belong or at least pledge allegiance to the gang's colors. One remained indifferent to gang affiliation at their risk. Their lives and their families were in constant jeopardy of retaliation. Whole cities pledged their loyalty to the gang colors. Black gangs set rules on what anyone sold, bought, and for how much. No one dared to build, contract, or demolish without the gang's consent. A percentage of all profit from any transactions reverted to the gang without question including the sale of slaves. The primitive commerce that existed in Europe had to adhere to the visible hand of the mighty rather than the invisible hand of the market.

The absence of a stable government and the lack of an unbiased uniformed police force meant that chaos was endemic. Gang warfare was a daily and nightly occurrence. Shooting, knifing and beatings was all too common and few went unmolested. There were hardly any truces. However, with all the swagger of the pimp way of life, the African gangs were ultimately subject to the whims of Arabs, who *de facto* controlled the continent. Arab Muslims exploited African Negroes the way they had done for century. Without White governments, institutional law and order the door was open for Arabs to reinvent subjugation on the continent in a much crueler form. Arab Muslims had the last word in every transaction.

Islam was not the only law of the land. Strength and cruelty made sense to the new inhabitants of Europe more than law and order. Might-makes-right was the perfect metaphor to the

uneducated citizens living under brutal conditions. Migrants in Europe knew no other law other than the one they feared the most. It was simple and direct and it made sense to everyone.

Every person accepted the rules because there was no other they could refer. It all came down to who had the ability to unleash violence, and which had the means to impose their will through force without resistance.

African gangs of Europe served an indispensable function in the system of predatory capitalism. They were the main conduit that supplied slaves to their Muslim overlords. In a world where you were either a slave or a slave owner, Arabs had the clear monopoly on using massive number of slaves for whatever dirty work they needed done. They put Black slaves to work on farms to grow produce in spite of the decreasing fertility of the abused and eroded soil. The most fortunate of the slaves worked in their master's homes where they avoided long hours of toil in the torrid outdoor environment where temperatures in the summer reached dangerously high levels. The decline in technology in Europe and the loss of mechanical power, forced the new population to revert to human muscle power. Muslims never considered Negroes equal to them, which explains why they did not convert them to their cult. They saw them as nothing less than beast of burden to exploit like horses or mules.

The agricultural soil of Latins, Saxons, Angles, Norse, Vikings, Celts, Normans, and Teutons was plowed under into oblivion both literally and figuratively. Their memories were long lost on the continent. The land that fed millions for thousands of years was now in no condition to grow anything other than weeds. The science of agriculture and soil preservation methods vanished and the land turned into clay, mud, and desert.

MAK: Conditions must have been intolerable, not fit for human existence. However, when did it finally dawn on the European population to abandon their homes and move somewhere safe? It must have been a traumatic experience to make that type of decision.

LNC: Well, it started as a trickle and then turned into a rout. In spite of the uproar, chaos and destruction in the end no one would destroy what had made Europe the crown jewel of humanity. In spite of this devastating physical and social disaster, little was actually lost forever. The spirit of the native people of Europe had not been destroyed or discouraged by the calamity that engulfed them. They kept their morale and set up to recreate themselves in a faraway place. A place they had hitherto ignored except as a solitary patch on the map. In this far away land, they decided they could restart their lives over again. Because ultimately, if a people has the potential to create a great society once, they had every reason to believe they would do so many times over in the future everywhere else.

True, the migrant invasion to Europe destroyed the old continent social and cultural life. The great exodus from Europe would see its renaissance. European people decided to move out of Europe when they realized that their lives came under threat from the growing majority of Arab, African and Asian population. Their destination centered on the frontiers of Central Asia and much of Russia, east of the Dnieper River. They knew that migrants would not follow them

to such inhospitable environment. The hostile topography east of the border seemed too raw and underdeveloped for races whose origin was more suited for tropical climates. Besides, there was much work to be done in the East, and Third World migrants only followed Whites only when the later already built great metropolis and created ample wealth in the region. Being part of growth and development of a country was not in their plans.

European refugees took as much with them as they could. The evacuation from Europe was a hurried enterprise, only a few years. By the beginning of the 22nd century, White Europeans had already solidly established themselves in the east along the Caucasus Mountains, which coincided with the birthplace of the Caucasian race. The sparse population that already existed in this vast region welcomed their European brethren with warm embraces. A brand-new relationship of mutual respect and love sprang up between new residents and their hosts. The land they found was largely tundra, colder and pristine. Therefore, Europeans had to improvise and make sure that they could grow ample food for the half a billion individuals who now made the east their home. Europeans promised their hosts that they would offer great care for the environment and would do everything that science and imagination offered to keep it as unspoiled as possible. They kept their promise in full with hardly any complaints from the indigenous people of the steppes.

Europeans had escaped a tremendous calamity. By the end of the 21st century, the world around them had begun to collapse at a blinding speed. It seemed as though the continent was being gutted by a giant tsunami. However, in this case, the tsunami was not nature but the millions of refugees, ruffians, criminal opportunists, adventurers and a myriad other type from backward corners of the world. It was clear that the migration from underdeveloped continents was not a typical relocation for better opportunities. These waves of migrants were only interested in stripping, pillaging, and pirating whatever they could get their hands on. The murder of millions of Europeans who stood in the way was their idea of collateral damage in what turned out to be a one-sided ethnic cleansing mop-out.

Migrants from the southern hemisphere, of course, had little foresight to recognize that robbing, pillaging and subsequently destroying Europe and its people was only going to hurt them in the end. Their lack of prescience, not to mention conscience, was the price they would pay in the coming decades. One could not deny the racial element associated with this process of devolution. Impulsivity, aggression combined with marginal intellectual ability would ultimately replicate the backward customs they had left behind in their homeland. This state of affair reflected the migrants' 100,000-year-old history, which experienced little or no progress, innovation or contributions in any way, shape, or form to either science or art.

Because the apocalypse was unveiling under their eyes, people of Europe concluded that leaving their homeland behind, no matter how painful that seemed at first, was the best option to take for their own sake as well as that of their children. Fathers and mothers, poets and scientists, professional and blue-collar workers all recognized the ugly signs of an end to the present. Not since the Middle Ages when Europeans recognized each other as sisters and

brothers sharing one, immortal Christian world, under the command of God represented on earth by Emperor and Pope, that their awareness of one another as a permanent people, reached a new summit.

Local, regional, and national differences began to fade and gave way to unify individuals based on their devotion to one's destiny, that of defending their identity as a people with a long and glorious history. Women and Men of Europe from the beaches of Portugal to the remotest fjords in Norway, from the vineyards of Sicily to the green pastures of Ireland looked at each other and recognized their one indivisible humanity. They understood the implicit sorrow in their eyes and the tacit hope in their smiles. They recognized that their passions were very different from the empty stares of Africans or the vengeful bitterness of Arabs. Whether their eyes were blue, grey, azure, green, or brown, Europeans saw a skylight of possibilities that offered them a chance to open new doors of perfections.

Credit for the new European consciousness goes to the weaker sex. The women of Europe took the lead in their appeal for a European identity. They recognized that their men were too idealistic in their anticipation that racial integration would change Europe for the better. The men called for patience for what they saw as latent adaptation of migrants into the European fold. Some well-meaning men felt that the old continent needed new blood to revitalize what they considered a tired and old people of Europe. Many practical men of Europe came to believe that migrants were an opportunity to create greater wealth and profit for their businesses. They thought cheaper labor was an enormous asset to their industry that one could take advantage to the benefit of the entire society. There was a labor shortage after all, and migrants were willing to work for much less than highly educated Europeans were. As it turned out, hardly any of these expectations came true. Migrants did not integrate into European culture, and the economy declined with each passing decade.

Whites felt betrayed many times by their own kin. Academics, for instance were on board of a multi-racial Europe that would reflect what they considered a genuine world culture. They felt migration was natural and normal process for the integration of people across the world to create a better world without misunderstanding. They believed Europeans had unfairly privileged positions from the benefits they reaped by a modern civilization. Therefore, it was only fair that the rest of the world should share in the bounty of wealth created by Europeans. They believed that if a new population became majority in Europe, Europe would be better off because of it and that integration would improve the history of Europe and develop it into a more peaceful and prosperous continent. Old rivalry between nations would end and there would be peace and prosperity for everyone. Intellectuals looked with anticipation to a mixed ethnic population, a new racial pastiche, which would embody the best characteristics of everyone.

While academics insisted that there was no such thing as race, they were nonetheless obsessed with the future of racial diversity. In other words, race was never an appropriate topic of discussion when racially conscious Whites acknowledged it; it only grew in significance when

Coloreds made an issue of it. For instance, Non-Whites constantly insisted on obtaining special privileges based solely on racial identity. This implied that discussion of diversity made sense when Coloreds brought up the concept of race for reasons that would favor their interests. White academics seemed to prefer to go along with the most absurd demands brought by Coloreds, no matter how disadvantageous to anyone else or detrimental of society in general. Furthermore, if Coloreds did not create the demands, White academics were sure to invent them on their behalf.

White politicians were the other group that urged undermining European identity. Like academics, they embraced multiracial coalitions in an effort to garner political power. White politicians demonstrated a shameless disregard of their roots and that of their European kinsmen. As a result, they worked in direct opposition to the interests of the traditional people of Europe. They spent more and more time catering to alleged grievances of Africans, Muslims, and Amerindians than those White victims of racial violence. The social order committed moral blasphemy when suspected racist slights committed by Whites took on greater relevance than the existing epidemic of physical aggression against White citizens. White politicians often converted to Islam and forced their family do the same to pander to Muslim constituencies. They married Coloreds and encouraged their sons and daughters to do the same in order to boost their chances at the polls. If there ever was a time when politicians sold their soul to the devil for the sake of votes, it was this absurd spectacle displayed by the representative of the people in mid-century Europe.

On the other hand, women of Europe instinctively understood the destructive power of the population flood. Women were the principal victims of a new type of brutality that the newcomers brought to the shores of the continent. Migrants condoned the inferiority of women as part of their custom and practice. For that reason, rape, enslavement, beating, emotional abuse, harassment, abandonment, forced prostitution and murder was a palpable reality, which the women of Europe endured in silence. There was hardly a White woman in Europe that did not suffer some form of indignity at the hands of members of the migrant population.

In the beginning, White women resorted to panoply of schemes to escape attacks of migrant marauders who preyed on them. Some pretended to be Muslim converts and wore the *Hijab* because they knew that Arab women had slightly better chance of escaping rape because Muslim men have more respect for their own kind. Others even went so far as to wear the full burqa with the hope that attackers would mistake them for old or unattractive women. Blonde and red-haired women dyed their hair Black to make them less attractive. This is the period in Europe when light-haired women disappeared from the continent.

The women of Europe also witnessed an even more horrendous spectacle unraveling under their eyes: the incessant brutal bullying of White children at the hands of Colored classmates. There was no safe space for White children anywhere they went. Schools turned into violent traps for them. Academic success and high grades meant that they received a beating on

campuses as retaliation for being greater achievers. White children could barely walk streets without getting robbed, slashed with sharp objects and even kidnapped. In fact, a veritable industry grew around kidnapping White girls and boys to please the ravenous sexual appetite of Muslim warlords all over Europe. The level of barbarity against the innocent reached new, unprecedented heights. Women knew there was no alternative but to abandon Europe in search of safe space for the safety and sake of the younger generation.

The vast majority of people of European descent were now prepared to start their trek out of Europe and head east. They did this not only to be safe but also to preserve their identity and keep the memory of their ancestors alive. They took with them whatever they could carry. Whites had control of space satellites including space stations. Therefore, cloud storage of all the significant knowledge made their job of preserving all the important information easier to retrieve. All major works of science had already been stored in satellites' hard drives for future retrieval. Of course, only Whites had access to such technology, because only Whites knew how to operate such sophisticated equipment. By the end of the 21st century, Europeans would be well on the way to their exodus east, where the people of the Great Russian Empire welcomed them. When you consider how many times Western armies tried to conquer Mother Russia and failed, this time they came peacefully and Russians greeted them with enthusiasm.

The vast steppes of Russia provided an ideal home for the newcomers. The land was immense, millions of acres in every direction, twenty times larger than Europe. It was also chiefly uninhabited, leaving vast spaces open for development. Though a huge portion of the soil was semi-arid and not suited for agriculture, Europeans soon established which crops grow best on it and which did not. Genetic and civil engineering did the rest. They genetically modified crops to grow in colder, drier conditions. They carefully managed the great lakes and immense rivers dams to provide constant water supply to the land and the new metropolis that grew all along southern Russia and further east into Siberia.

It took very little time before Europeans built an imposing civilization on the great Steppes of Central and Eastern Asia. By the year 2240, the East was the greatest civilization on earth. Whites and Whites alone obtained the right to access the Millennial Republic of Europe as they now referred to their new homeland. Whites recognized all too well the horror that massive infusion of new peoples would bring to their new country should they be allowed within their borders. After their previous home were taken away from them, Europeans had finally become race conscious. The vast Russian expansion was going to be home to the White Race, at least for the time being. Like a divine revelation, The Great Ice Age would redeem Europe to its legitimate owners. In the meantime, Europeans would claim the entire northern Eurasian landmass as their own. They would expand even further to border the other giant land of Canada, where American Whites had escaped the United States for the same reason. The two largest countries in the world were now one, united, indivisible nation united by culture, biology, and a common destiny.

Their temporary residence would flourish and become an emblem of what Europeans could do to any place they call home. Europeans in exile proved racially sensitive academics wrong. Academics insisted that geography is destiny, that Third World poverty was the result of infertile soil, bad climate, lack of water supply, and other such sophistry. Whites, on the other hand, proved that a clear intellect, love of work, desire for achievement, adventurous spirit and a caring heart for one's fellow human being are the main ingredients that make a prosperous and peaceful society.

Like ancient Egypt, where Whites built and migrants from the south destroyed, the 21st century was a repeat of that millennial long world where darker races reduced to an infertile desert. In Europe, Black and Brown races had overwhelmed it with numbers and pulverized its existence. Perniciously, they claimed that Europe's historical achievements were the result of Non-White genius. One wonders how they justified the ruins they were creating now that they were in charge.

The truth, of course was in the records. While others destroy, Europeans built ever higher, grander, and more beautiful. New art, new science, new technology was springing up in the Millennial Republic at a pace never witnessed before. Europeans in a non-European land would know the 22nd century as Europe's greatest Renaissance. At last, the mind of Europeans freed from the shackles of political correctness was able to plow ahead toward new horizons only dreamed of before. A new type of literature sprang up from the cold, hard soil. Not bound by fears or threats of violence from resentful protestors, the new literature recounted the history of their ancestors in a candid and honest manner. Sincere historians turned their attention to the calamity of the previous centuries and tried to decipher what went wrong and how not to repeat such a tragedy. They compiled great Encyclopedias of the dreadful events of previous periods. They referred to the collapse of the West in the 21st century as Times of Trouble.

Fiction writers were more interested in the personal side of the migration story. Books detailing the atrocities of migrants against native Europeans became best sellers. They cherished such accounts as testimonials to the inglorious past. Novelists and poets tried to capture private agonies of those who resisted along with the price paid for their courage. Many of those who escaped Europe were still alive and were able to give a firsthand account of their experiences. For many, those experiences were painful and they would have chosen to bury them in their subconscious rather than reminisce about them for public consumption. Others, however, felt an obligation to the younger generation and decided to share all they encountered in their troubled experience in their own ways. They provided personal accounts of coming face to face with the horror of witnessing the decline of the world they loved so much. These writers were not afraid to speak in terms of those populations that build and those that out of no fault of their own except accident of nature are not capable of maintaining such advanced societies. Political correctness, which is another word for intimidation and threat, was never a factor in Millennial Europe. The only obstacle that stood between narrator and narrative was the

patience and the hard work that it took to compile a comprehensive account of the 21st century crisis.

As it happened before, nature would unleash its fury across the world and sanitize great parts of the land mass. The White population would be ready for what was about to happen. Their technology surpassed anything ever created by man in history. It would prove to be a bulwark against the trial of the unknown. Advanced new technology would shelter Whites from the wrath of nature. The fury of ecological temperament can only have its way with those that cannot escape its rage. Man, on the other hand, if he wants to survive, had to remain above the fury of nature. He would find the means to outwit and surpass nature at every step.

PPW: Interesting how similar effects were on the other side of the ocean. It was no less devastating for the young country in North America and no less cruel for its population. What motivated them to make a similar drastic choice of fate and change their destiny forever?

LNC: I think I know enough at least from what we gathered from expeditions on the ground and satellite footage to create a systematic assessment of similar events in the English-speaking world of the United States. Yes, the outrage in America was no less palpable on many fronts and it happened *pari passu* with Europe. The flood of migrants from all over the world, but especially from south of the border, pushed White people from the United States further and further toward the Northeast Coast, until finally they made the fateful move to migrate toward the second largest country in the world after Russia, Canada. Like Russia, Canada is sparsely populated, thus there was abundant space for millions who made it to the land of Northern Lights. Earth warming cycle made living on their neighboring country more pleasant and hospitable.

Russia linked with Canada and became part of a new White country that stretched over the entire northern hemisphere to nearly twenty thousand miles of continuous land. While the country on their southern border was disintegrating into chaos, the new land to the north remained a reserve for Caucasians of the United States and they called it Millennial Republic of America. Alaska served as a land bridge that linked Europe's refugees in Russia and Siberia. One hundred thousand years ago, these territories were the original homes of the Caucasian Race. In the 22nd century, they were welcomed progenies into the fold once again. A sweet twist of fate rendered the northern hemisphere their home once more. This time, though, it would serve as a temporary post for the final conquest of the world.

On both continents, Whites undertook new studies in archeology, anthropology, and genetics without fear of accusations of bias, racism, and White privilege. They unraveled the mystery of world civilizations. They discovered that from the time since the arrival of Homo Sapiens, the White race was the dominant majority of humanity on earth. Scientists established a brand-new history of humanity and placed the White race squarely in front of the evolutionary scale, a scientific fact that no one could possibly disprove. Expanded investigation of the Human Genome, discarded the Out-Of-Africa theory, which had only served as a lame excuse to please

a politically correct academia. The newly established science of Fractal DNA uncovered the real origin of humanity. Ample evidence showed that human races evolved apart and distinct from each other, and therefore, there was no scientific mechanism to believe that races were related to each other anymore than dogs and birds were, except in a very general and superfluous manner. It revealed that White people of Europe had intellectual and emotional qualities that were dramatically absent in other races, and that they originated separate and apart from every other hominid on earth. In other words, Caucasians were a different and distinct species from all other races.

With the aid of this new biological technology, anthropologist determined that not only human DNA mapped out intelligence and creativity, but also personality traits had their roots in the genetic structure. They found that Caucasians were more cooperative, tolerant, socially adaptable, compassionate, empathetic, and so on. They determined that these personality traits were essential in creating a viable, prosperous society. In fact, it set the pattern for the great society that became the modern world. This meant that, contrary to early anthropological assumptions, Caucasians had nothing in common with primitive peoples in Africa, Asia, and the Americas. This was a concept that was reasonable to appreciate since none of those other racial groups developed a modern society. Furthermore, there was no indication that they would have ever emerged out of their primitive or semi-primitive state. Much more significant was that other races in various degrees lacked the genetic trait that brought people to cooperate in a meaningful manner. For instance, the trait for empathy was rare among Mongoloids and absent in Negroids. The Negroid race in fact had opposite genetic characteristics, one that placed emphasis on aggression, cruelty, and lack of human consideration as dominant biological traits.

MAK: But how do we account for the existence of other civilizations in ancient times. Traditional history books are filled with accounts of Asian, Semitic, and even Negro civilizations in all parts of the world. They even claim that European civilization borrowed or stole from them.

LNC: This is exactly the kind of bogus science that leftwing academics fed Europeans and Americans for a good part of the last 21st century. However, advanced genetic science along with reinterpretation of archeological sites and ancient documents has given us a more honest picture of the past, the one that should not surprise anyone. Our scientific breakthroughs uncovered the reason for the existence of higher civilization in traditionally non-European parts of the world. They unraveled evidence that all early civilizations from Egypt, Mesopotamia, China, India, and even the New World (Aztec, Incas, and Mayans, etc.) were all created by Caucasians. The White race introduced the great philosophies of the East (often confused as religions), beautiful poetry, legal codes, practical sciences of architecture, engineering, agriculture, and government administration, as well as the science of war. Ancient Caucasians dominated as rulers, generals, religious authorities, philosophers across the planet. They were responsible for instructing the native populations to work for a higher purpose. They

engineered the construction temples, palaces, dams, and protective walls thousands of miles long to guard them from marauding tribesmen. They administered political systems into well-oiled machines, and they marshaled armies for the defense of it all. We also know that as time went on, they became the minority of the population as time progressed and intermixed with the native population. However, as long as White rule remained, natives enjoyed the benefit of prosperity on their own land.

Of course, we also know that those grand treasures of culture collapsed. When they reached the peak of power and prestige, they began to show signs of degeneracy and decline. Eventually they all reverted to a primitive state best suited to the majority native population as they took over the reins of power from Caucasians. Alas, the richness and glory that those civilizations enjoyed for centuries was obliterated when their non-White subjects grew to such numbers that they replaced their light-skinned masters. Better economic conditions brought wealth and prosperity to the entire population, which allowed Coloreds to grow and eventually outpace Whites. Greater numbers of Coloreds migrated from distant backward areas into advanced urban centers of the so-called birthplaces of civilizations. The migrants took with them their customs of siring multiple offspring, which overwhelmed the natives until they replaced them completely. Just as Europeans and Americans consented to the 21st century flood of Third-World exodus that in the beginning were welcomed but soon began to add unprecedented burdens on the prosperity of the rich countries. The newcomers did not waste any time turning back the clock of social progress. As it has happened too often in human history, Coloreds brought down what Whites built. The cycle repeated time after time in other places throughout the past until Caucasians disappeared from the rest of the world. They eventually found a home in the westernmost corner of the Asian landmass. Europe was at that time a largely uninhabited cold and harsh landscape whose only competition came from primitive races of proto-humans such as the Neanderthals.

SGG: You mentioned the different species categories. How does that translate in real terms, such as behavior, action, and social organization?

LNC: Let me give at least one example that explores that possibility. There is a law in nature that says that the more intelligent the animal species is the longer the weaning time of their offspring and consequently the fewer births they have. This is true of humans as well. One important biological reason for that is the relationship between intelligence and brain size. Therefore, offspring take longer to mature physically and be able to survive on their own. While greater intelligence is essential for a complex society, it also brings some disadvantages. Because of the longer weaning years, the intelligent group is at risk of losing a demographic race against a competitor that carries different genetic traits that favors higher fertility rates and shorter weaning time.

Non-Whites are closer to nature, less intelligent and have fewer cultural artifacts to pass on to their offspring. They reproduce at a higher rate of frequency than Whites do even when they co-habit a similar environment. Human history had the recurring theme of non-Whites

outnumbering Whites and replace them only to face the inevitable prospect of decline, followed by poverty, famine and declining numbers. What lack of food does not bring down their numbers, diseases, wars, natural disasters, wild animals and other calamities act as ultimate brakes on their population growth minimizing all surplus population. This is not unlike the life of termites. When they attack the farmer's barn and consume the farmer's building, they too perish. Without the barn, there would be no glut of termites. Whites finally learned this simple lesson all too well. Now they decided to do what is reasonable: do not let the termites get to the barn.

Europe is the smallest continent on earth. Yet in this small space, its peoples have built the greatest civilization the world had ever known, and probably the only society that deserves the name civilized. Europeans, and its descendants that spread throughout the world, amount to a small minority of the world's population. Yet, they have contributed to all the sciences and arts that deserve the name of high culture. The rest of what we call humanity hardly knew what art and science meant until Europeans brought it to them and explained it as best they could. Unfortunately, their innate limitations precluded them from appreciating the subtleties of Europe's creations.

More important, Europe is home to the European race, a people that had a long history living together and forging their identity for centuries. History books have put together thrilling yarns of wars, intrigues, and disasters, giving the wrong impression of the true nature of Europe's own. Narration of those conflicting events only fed its critics ammunition to malign Europe's record as a supreme leader in the world in peace, progress, and generosity. The truth is that the history of the White Race has been one of great cooperation, sharing information, improving on the old technology and joining in great discoveries. No great progress in the arts and sciences could possibly exist without the spirit of collaboration and Europeans have shown more of this trait than anyone else did. Valuing partnership is the harbinger of generating something from nothing. No one on earth understood this better as the people of Europe, the only people that can also claim the term world community.

To your point, one of the greatest achievements of people of European descent has been the establishment of the so-called free market system. The free market was an idea that had its precursor in the ancient world. The great philosophers of the classic period understood the benefits of freedom in every facet in civic life of the *polis*. The autonomy to carry out trade based on one's desire to exchange goods and services for cash was part of this profound sentiment to live free. The free market had another important element: the institutionalization of the ethic of honesty and fair dealing. The free market can only operate when people trust each other and respect one another's role in the business of exchange. Trust is rooted in fidelity and the ability to keep one's promise in reverence for other people's existence. A contract is more than a legal document; it is a binding agreement between two equals who desire sharing the benefit of freedom. The virtue of honesty and fair dealing existed in the hearts and minds of ancient Europeans from the Germanic tribes in Central Europe down to the southern maritime

democracies of Greece and the empire of Rome. The European Middle Ages strengthened the ideal of loyalty and made it part of everyone's life. The so-called vassalage system was based on the concepts of order, piety, and obedience as essential elements in structuring the civilization of Christendom. The term feudalism is grounded on the attribute of fealty, or the belief that trust and honor define not only the chivalrous knights but peasants, princes and popes. The Enlightenment took what was worthy from their medieval predecessors and applied it to burgeoning world market, better known as the early stages of mercantilism. Thus, Europe fashioned the most efficient economic system on earth, as well as the most democratic political states in the world from a sense of loyalty, honesty, and respect, all constituent parts of Europe's moral guide.

Classical economists confused the ideal of the free market with so-called libertarian model, which emphasized individual atomism in relation to society. This is a false analogy since isolated individuals do not a society make. Society would collapse in no time at all if the state-of-nature libertarians envisioned would literally exist. The true free market economy, on the other hand, presents itself in conjunction with a viable political state, which jointly form a synergy of reciprocal assistance. Without political, civic, and moral intervention, the economic life of society in the modern world would never take root. Again, a modern system is formulated on the notion that everyone cooperates for the common good. The sense of commonality is what separated the West from the Third World, which we know the later has been incapable of finding the means of coordinating and cooperating long enough to escape traditional relationships. The lack of the cooperative forces has prevented the rest of the world from moving forward and has compelled them into an atomized existence, not unlike what libertarians theorized.

One cannot separate the free market from the spirit of freedom that precedes it and the ethic of good faith and fair dealing that naturally flows from mutual respect and cooperation. In order to flourish, a liberal market must rely on postulates of reasonable expectation and complete understanding of the rules and regulations of civil society. The free market, like its political counterpart, democracy, can only thrive amongst honorable and sensible men. Without anticipation of rational opportunity, the free market could never sustain itself for long. Honor and loyalty have been part of the Western mores from classical times, through the medieval period and into the Modern world. On the other hand, the Third World failed to build or sustain a modern democratic society because they lacked the spirit of loyalty, trust, and a sense of honor that makes them respectable in the eye of the community at large.

Honor and loyalty has remained a fixed feature of the West because it had been part of the same race. Even under extreme circumstances like war, Europe's armies have expressed the extraordinary feature of military cooperation, loyalty, honor, and courage, which they reciprocated toward their foes. These characteristics made possible the ability of Western armies to become the most successful and most feared on earth. Yet, Europe has also been the most peaceful and generous continent in spite of its ability to conquer entire regions of the

globe world and subjugate millions of people. Europe's colonies have brought more peace and prosperity to Third World regions than could have ever been possible without them. Western Imperialism proved to be the single most progressive movement in world history. Through building of empires, Westerners brought political, economic and social progress to people that would have never had the opportunity to experience without Europe's presence.

If one needs proof of the difference between Europe and the rest of the world one only has to look at the so-called Third World. This part of the world remains poor despite being blessed with the greatest abundance of natural resources, phenomenal mineral riches, virgin soil, and splendid climate. Even when Europeans introduced modern methods and technology to these populations, they repeatedly failed to make something of it. Coloreds carried on the exact barbaric rituals they had inherited from their ancestors for centuries except with better weapons. Westerners invented sophisticated firearms for defensive purposes. Natives on the other hand used them to exact plunder from their neighbors. They made use of advanced means of destruction to seek vengeance on ancient enemies, conquer new territory, and enslave whole populations. To Coloreds, modernity meant the remorseless unleashing of terroristic acts against each other, which then culminated in combating the West using the newly acquired deadly force.

SGG: Labor always seems to be at the foundation of great achievement. What connection do you see with the idea of work and the rise of a great society?

LNC: Yes, labor is the source of all wealth as classic economics suggested. However, Democratic societies require types of personality characteristics, which distinguish them from less successful segment of the human race. One of these personality traits is the individual's willingness to sacrifice a substantial portion of his allotted time in order to accomplish what he sets out to do. That is not as easy as it sounds. A man's willingness to endure long hours of hard toil without rest is essential to get things done correctly and on time. Men who accomplish greatness distinguish themselves by their willingness to spend an inordinate amount of time away from home, family and their community. These men and women set out to do what is necessary for them while benefiting the rest of the community. To produce more than necessary for their immediate needs has been the hallmark of Europe's genius.

The work ethic, the spirit of capitalism and the yearning for freedom has been a long tradition of people of European descent. It has existed long before the Protestant Reformation as some have argued. It existed on the continent in the mind of early Neolithic tribesmen. It was present when the Druids built Stonehenge, at the time the Greeks sharpened their philosophical wits, and when Romans perfected their architecture, laws, and military science across their immense frontiers. The glorification of work was present when medieval aristocracy, catholic clergy, merchants, artisans, and peasants cooperated to build castles, mansions, monasteries, cathedrals and other great monuments all over Europe's landscape. Ancient and medieval people probably never imagined they were also carving the treasures of antiquity into the brick and mortars that would reflect into modern wonders. The magic of ancient art and science

carried into the modern world with an explosion unique in the annals of human history. Artistic and scientific flowers bloomed and they have not stopped flourishing. As long as there is special group of people that understands the secrets of a well-established order, the world will blossom toward new heights. History and everyday experience has demonstrated beyond a scintilla of a doubt that the White Race has this ability to put creative effort ahead of false endeavors.

People of Europe valued the concept of labor to signify much more than a temporary endeavor for food and shelter. In the West, labor becomes an obligation that measures a man's character. With work come independence and a spirit of self-reliance, that expresses the benchmark of Europe's ethical standard. Christianity, the crowning jewel of the Western mind, celebrates work as an omen to please the creator of the universe. Labor sanctifies one's existence and helps him come to terms with his state of grace. It honors the lives of those that came before and advances the cause of future generations. Dedication to work has made possible the establishment of immeasurable wealth, beyond its need and fostered a spirit of generosity toward friend and foes. This is in line with the West's custom as the most munificent of all societies.

The concept of liberty intertwines with the work ethic. Liberty originated in the hearts and minds of Europeans from ancient times. Liberty has been fundamental to the millennia long success of growth in the arts and sciences. Because of it, Europeans could afford to bring their treasures to Third World natives. No other people in history have provided opportunity, economic wealth, scientific and cultural attributes to the rest of the world as generously as the White Race. Never have so few done so much to enrich so many.

With the establishment of stable governments, universities and the explosion of scientific innovations it is understandable to see how Europe found it relatively simple to colonize the entire globe. Except for a handful of malcontents, other races understood that their world was backward, weak, and inferior to that of the West. It was apparent to the vanquished that defeat was due to the West's vast technological superiority, finer organizational skills, and incorruptible moral determination. However, what came as a shock to Coloreds was that Europe's colonialism was not exploitative and brutal as the one they were accustomed for thousands of years. Even leftwing intellectuals agreed that Europe's colonialism was generally a force for the good. Never have so many defeated people benefited so much from their conqueror's triumph.

Europe is about our home, in both fact and spirit. A home wedged in the farthest reaches of the Asian continent, on rocky soil, with no natural resources. Its people, through sheer spirit of exploration and boundless courage set out to venture beyond their humble residents and explore all landmasses on the earth and beyond. This audacious race did not stop exploring the habitable earth. They also turned some of the most inhospitable terrain into luxurious living spaces. They made deserts bloom, turned permanent frozen tundra into laboratories, and thick jungles accessible for the enjoyment of the curious. They discovered rare earth minerals

underneath soil that proved irreplaceable to the technical equipment of the modern world. Energy sources that laid underground untouched for millions of years engineers from Europe and America dug it out of its sleeping bedrock and mandated it to power the great engine of the entire world.

Largely uninhabited continents like America, Australia, Africa, and Polar regions provided new wealth to the people of Europe, which they unselfishly shared with the rest of the world. The oceans, earth's greatest frontiers went through unprecedented exploration and in the process unraveled hidden wonders. When Europeans figured out that they could circumnavigate the globe, they opened the door to everyone on earth to make first contact with strangers and become acquainted of their distinct customs. Races of people that never knew the other even existed met for the first time thanks to the introduction of mass transportation, reliable navigational equipment and of course air travel. Europeans helped create the first world metropolis. The charm of distance disappeared in just a few decades after the conquest of paradise. The anonymous turned the mysterious into commonplace. New ideas spread at lightning speed around the planet as increasing technology born in Europe and the United States spread into everyone's living room. Yet, truth remained that non-Whites benefited from this great transformation of global expansion as never before. Because of Europe inquisitive mind, the lives of Coloreds were vastly improved and the Hobbesian existence they had known all their lives seemed to be in the cusp of a solution.

Europeans accomplished their unparalleled explorations because of faster ships, mapmaking science, and advanced navigational technology by which they had invented from scratch. No other races on earth came near to breaking land, sea, and air speed barriers. Moreover, contrary to romantic naysayers these conquests benefited everyone. Any race that met Europeans, even under the yoke of colonialism, inevitably benefited from such mutual contact.

Unfortunately, Europe's call for peace and cooperation between all nations went unanswered by the rest of the world. This turned out to be the White race greatest failure. Their optimism got the better of them. Their benefactor attitude was the result of a positive outlook based on the idea that humans were all created equal in the eyes of God, a relic of ancient Christian morality. Europeans became victims of their own success. In their virtuousness, Whites assumed equality among all races. They persisted in believing such romantic notions in spite of the obvious warning signs posted at every juncture for everyone to see. However, Whites persisted in believing in the possibility that Coloreds could be civilized and join on the great journey that Whites started. Egalitarianism developed into a religious conviction stronger than the zealotry of religious fanaticism.

European colonizers wrongly assumed that the primitive wretches they found living in dung huts only needed exposure to Europe's superior methods to be able to see the light and start their own expedition toward modernity. They felt that what these Neolithic people required was a little encouragement and an educational opportunity in order to get them off the ground. For their good intentions, Europeans invested vast amount of capital to end poverty and

ignorance. Although conservatives suspected these efforts were doomed to fail, too many felt compelled to believe otherwise. Their wishful thinking had all the trappings of a Panglossian attachment to the incurable optimism, which claims that we all live in the best possible world, and all is for the best. The gibberish and talkativeness coming from the academic left only accelerated the foolishness of their misguided doctrines. Humanism, moralizing, and altruism proved to be a self-deceiving trap set up to create a vast and tragic outcome.

Predictably, huge efforts by Whites to bring Coloreds up to speed with Europe never paid off in the least. In fact, it only helped create an invidious environment of semi-literate people with full intention to carry out mayhem and destruction against the very people that were assisting them. Europeans created their Frankenstein that had a mind of its own, a demographic fiend that threatened to destroy everything in its path.

In the beginning, armed with Western advanced arms and technology, Coloreds ravaged their own countries with wars, genocide and environmental devastation. When their countries became unlivable, they migrated into the very heart of Western Europe. An unstoppable tsunami of millions of so-called refugees, migrants and outright invaders from the southern hemisphere afflicted every country in Europe with the exact adversity that plagued backward nations. The demographic monster was now on the move. They had reduced their already backward nations to rubles. Now it was Europe's turn. Once arrived, the roaming mass razed everything that stood in its way. When they reduced the old continent to a huge ghetto, they reverted to their old habits of wretched poverty, war, and destruction. The newcomers particularly enjoyed renaming Europe with new labels. Depending who you asked, Arabs preferred *Eurabia*, or *Eurostan*. African limited the name to their land of origin and called Europe, *Eumalia*, *Euthiopia*, *Eucongo*, *Negropia* among others.

MAK: You discussed a long stretch of history. Why do you think history is so important? Can't we let bygone be bygone?

LNC: We cannot afford to do that any longer. We must learn from history. History is our treasure trove of wisdom and guidance. We can never retell it enough or in any other way. No one needs to know about Europe's culture and history more than the ones whose DNA is so intimately tied to the continent. Europe can learn from the Jewish race, Japanese, Koreans or any group that identifies with their history, tradition and most of all, their racial identity. Whether we are religious, atheists, or agnostics, we share the same identity, which is biological, cultural, and historical. A Jew will never turn his back on another Jew, no matter how much he disagrees with him. They have done so for thousands of years and because of it, they thrived in the midst of adversity. Communist and atheistic Jews from the old Soviet Union fought the hardest and were the most dedicated fighting force when they established the theocratic state of Israel. They proved that racial identity took precedent over religious affiliation. Mongoloids subscribe to their version of racial superiority. Their strategy of maintaining racial purity in their lands goes back centuries. They never bothered to contradict charges of bias against them. They boast of their racial purity and make no apologies about it. None of these Far East nations

allowed the least number or Black and Brown migration onto their soil. Moreover, they continued their plan of racial segregation even when challenged by superior Western values.

SGG: Unfortunately, Europe was not alone suffering from huge incursion of migrants. The States had a problem with Third-World migration that preceded Europe by decades, not to mention the chronic racial conflict rooted in the post-slavery era.

LNC: That is correct. The Whites in the States always considered its Negro a foreign threat on their soil. The African race never adapted to the American dream, in spite of sharing the same country with the majority Whites for several centuries. The best possible circumstances proved useless for the former slaves. Yet, one must give the American Negro credit that in spite of the adversity of segregation he developed a racial conscience like no one else on the continent. For decades, we have known of the racial bond that distinguished Negroes from Whites in the States. The White population who were often at war against each other never matched the sense of collective purpose the Negroes had. For instance, Negroes learned to lie to White police officers in order to deceive 'dah man' and get 'dah brodah' off the hook. They protected each other's interests and created bedlam each time one of their own was shot, arrested, or beaten by White police officers or any other White citizen. Negroes developed a peculiar sensitivity to racial slurs, real or imagined, directed at them by Whites that bordered on the paranoid. This is even more peculiar considering that they used the exact demeaning racist terms toward each other on a regular basis. The Negroes exaggerated sense of self-esteem contributed to the spike in Black criminality beginning in the 20th century America, and which carried through in the next decades. Random violence against Whites was endemic all around the country, yet no one dared to call them racially motivated crimes. Dialogues with Blacks about the epidemic violence only yielded added hostility and accusation of White racism. No one was safe under these circumstances. Police officers were terrified to venture into Black areas for fear of ambush by Black gangs turned urban terrorists. The Black population considered the police an occupation force. They saw it as an illegal incursion on their turf. Whites had to fear Black crime more than any other threat. Muslim terrorists and Amerindian gangs compounded the problem when they did their part in spreading their own felonious operations over the land of the free and the home of the brave.

Blacks in the US made up a nation within a nation that was chaotic, violent, and morally wicked. They increased felony crime statistics everywhere they went. Dying from violence became one of the leading causes of death in America in the 21st century. They reduced traditional White working-class neighborhood to warzones not fit for human habitation. Their political leaders treated their districts like Bantustans where they would exploit every facet of human deterioration at the expense of White taxpayers. Black politicians extorted billions of dollars from state and federal agencies only to have it siphoned off into their personal accounts. Black activists used the cash to subsidize a lavish lifestyle of drugs, prostitution, and consumption of luxury goods. This was a clear admission on the part of Black elites that investing money to improve their community was doomed to failure. The Black elites had the least faith in their

own people to go beyond their pathetic existence. They unleashed a debauched free-for-all in which no one benefited from social investments other than the criminal leadership in control of Black districts. No one knew more about the inability of Negroes to go beyond their primitive stage than their own tribal chiefs did.

By 2150, Amerindians in the southern borders made up the largest population in the US. Though most were docile and wished to work and earn just enough to survive, an increasing number of them turned to criminal activity. Their greater organizational skill placed them at an advantage over the Negroes on the crime racket scale. They quickly learned to monopolize every organized criminal racket on the continent and even pushed Negroes out of their traditional turfs. The presence of Amerindians in the US only encouraged racial allegiance and molded an ethnic identity that proved lethal in the coming years. They never bought into Western ideals of equal rights and tolerance toward others. Like their Negro counterpart, Amerindians closed rank when discussion of racial identity arose and made good on their claims that they were the original indigenous people on the continent. They repeated their standard accusation that insisted that *gringos* had occupied *their* land, and therefore Whites were illegal residents in the country. Every Amerindian male, female and child across the continent, uttered the rallying cry of *Reconquista* as a way to mobilize their racial kin against European intruders.

Amerindian militancy in North America reached secessionist stage very early on in the 21st century. In 2176, they drafted a Declaration of Independence, which they promised to enforce in the years to come. Similar to Negroes in Africa who forced Whites out of newly independent countries, even though their political leaders had promised to protect Whites against racist harassment, Amerindians began a policy of forcing anyone not a member of the Mexican *La Raza* group out of their regions. Secessionist sentiments reached a scale where the legitimate White government of the United States could no longer challenge. Whites felt they could not prevent the splintering of the country short of using nuclear weapons against the rebels. Whites, of course, never considered the nuclear options because as a moral and ethical people they could never condone such horrific solution. Therefore, the outcome of the breakup of the United States was inevitable.

The cost of the breakup of the United States immediately sent shockwaves across the country. Beginning with the southwest the rest of the country soon followed. The economy immediately sank to new unprecedeted lows. Poverty increased and most areas saw an increasing numbers of cases of malnutrition followed by starvation. Marvels of civic life like San Francisco, Los Angeles, Houston, and Dallas turned into giant *favelas* where millions of people lived in abominable conditions often exposed to the elements, crime, and diseases. Migrants controlled half of the country and the difference was beginning to show. Whites in the meantime set out to leave Amerindian controlled territory in droves and headed toward the Northeast coast, which would eventually take them to their safe haven in Canada.

As for migrants living in dirt, squalor, and illness, they accepted their new reality with indifference. They seemed to show little ambition and no desire to try to improve their

conditions. Industrial and agricultural production came to a standstill, dust bowls made a comeback, destroying millions of acres of farmland. Food was hard to come by and early signs of Third World style famine began to appear on a regular basis. The American southwest was indistinguishable from Mexico or any other Latin American country.

By the end of the 21st century acts of terrorism against the legitimate political establishment of the United States was out of control. Amerindian *reconquistadors* targeted government buildings with firebombs and other improvised means of mass destruction. Tens of thousands of Americans died in the flames within the space of a few years. Amerindians declared a *bona fide* state of war against the sovereignty of the United States of America. They made good on their declaration of independence by forming rebel groups with order to gun down all government agents, border patrolmen, and politicians. They murdered White leaders of all political persuasion wherever and whenever they could. They broke into corporate meetings in the middle of the day, lined up White executives, and shot them pointblank in cold blood. Though most Amerindians did not take part in such atrocities, they nonetheless sympathized with the goals of *La Raza* revolutionaries. They all believed that it was their right to take back the land of the Aztecs and revive their ancient rituals of blood sacrifice, and cannibalism of the *Quetzalcoatl* (the feathered serpent), the god of death.

States with majority Amerindians ignored or merely scrapped all United States constitutional guarantees, leaving citizens with no legal recourse. Law and order was a relic of the past, now replaced in favor of the rule of survival of the fittest. The line between rebel and criminal was blurred. One could not tell one from the other. Amerindian gangs controlled the streets. They were law. The brutality reflected the barbarity of early Amerindian empires as described by Spanish and Portuguese explorers. They resumed the hideous practice of scalping their enemies, adversary, rivals or anyone who stood in the way of *La Raza* reconquista of American territory. Robbery, extortion, ransom, became a way of life for that portion of the population. Those with ambition of upward mobility joined gangs as fast track attempt to achieve fame and fortune. Crime was a career choice for the enterprising contingent associates of *La Raza*. Their eyes were fixed on winning women, liquor, and drugs. A new ethic was born in America that replaced Christian morality and Western Enlightenment values. The European tradition of work ethic waned as well while a lifestyle of instant gratification, violent outbursts, and sexual perversion took on a renewed form.

PPW: I understand there were other groups and nationalities living in the USA who had to struggle to survive the demographic changes. What strategies did they use to get around the growing illegitimacy of the government and collapse of their constitutional rights?

LNC: Indeed, there were other groups mainly Asians who also felt the pressure from the changing social character around them. In the USA, Asians were more subtle in their approach to the fast-changing demographics. Chinese and Indians chose to live in their segregated clustered world, expanding their web of influence with other groups only when necessary and when it served their interests. When Whites left the United States for the safe confines of

Canada's vast wilderness, Asians turned into the new economic masters on the American landscape. They cunningly adapted to the hostile environment in spite of the fact that Brown and Black races universally resented them. Coloreds thought of Asians as Whites without the guilt, compassion, or generosity. Coloreds saw Asians, whom they scornfully called Buddha heads, dot heads and other derogatory terms, as far more indifferent to the plight of poverty and who refused to share their wealth with the poorer classes. In spite of adverse conditions facing them on a daily basis, Asians, particularly East Asian types (Koreans, Chinese, and Japanese) proved to be very clever manipulator of African and Amerindian groups. They used the old tried and true divide-and-conquer technique to form alliances while pitting them against each other. Asians realized that this did not require much encouragement since Africans and Amerindians despised each from the beginning. All the same, Asians took advantage of such hostilities to their own best ends. No one in history ever navigated as skillfully in the new world of violence and chaos as those with an Asiatic mind.

Orientals hired security personnel for their businesses exclusively of one race in one area, and another of another race in a different location. This created an atmosphere where they placed Coloreds in a position to monitor the other while holding each other in suspicion. Moreover, they performed the same technique in the workforce. They hired a supervisor of one race to oversee employees of the opposite race. Blacks resented taking orders from Amerindians as much as the later of the former. Though some Coloreds may have instinctively understood the divide and conquer method used against them, they were powerless to challenge Asians' strong economic block. Blacks and Amerindians held no economic power and depended on Asians for the little work that was available. They were grateful to receive the meager payments Asians offered them in the form of cigarette, liquor, or food.

Although they never created any new political institutions, economic enterprises or even cultural centers, Asians' ability to cooperate with each other made it possible to temporarily occupy what Whites had left behind and turn it into their own institutions. Corporations, government agency, and the highest and most prestigious institutions of higher learning fell into their hands. This development, however, did not delay in any meaningful way the decline of the United States as the bastion of progress it had been for over three century. It only allowed Asians a momentary reprieve while they created their own safe space to survive the waning days of the modern world. Unable to recreate and maintain those White institutions they eventually succumbed to everyone else's fate. As time passed, Asians increasingly sank into poverty like the rest of population in the United States. Other than the all too common Asian mafia, which sprang from the dust of despair, the rest of the Asian population was no better off than impoverished Negroes and Amerindians. All traditional American institutions fell into disarray. The great educational establishments lost their mission and turned into minor educational associations. People went to Ivy League schools to receive an elementary school level education in basic writing and arithmetic. Consequently, as Asians lost their influence, they became targets of violence. Many Asians begged to enter Canada and live alongside

Whites. However, policy dictated that only those who matched Caucasian DNA screening requirements could enter the Millennial Republic.

Similarly, Muslims, Amerindians and Blacks, did not add to the growth of culture in America. They simply appropriated what already existed while demolishing all else. The major difference was Asians' ability to gain and hold control because of their more advanced ability to organize themselves over other groups. The obvious capacity to recognize their racial background by a mere glance made them especially capable of capturing and maintaining power as long as possible. At least for a while, Asian labor exploitation marginally raised the ire of both Blacks and Amerindians, who were subordinates to them. Asiatic innate shrewdness worked to deceive Brown and Black groups to think that they (the Mongoloid races) were a minority group like them. In other words, Asians claimed the right to victimhood at the hands of White Privilege. Everyone in the United States now identified themselves as an oppressed minority even though Coloreds were the only people left in the United States. Bad habits die hard.

The disappointing element for people of European descent up to the years leading to the great invasion was their failure to appreciate the urgency of what was unfolding under their eyes. They woefully failed to take the necessary precautions to halt the cataclysm about to unfold. Western man delayed to renounce the toxic liberal ideology of the past and defend the one that celebrated life, community, and tradition. There was a breakdown in judgment to appreciate their heritage, to study it and uphold its legacy to the end. Throughout history, men had died for their god and their country. Westerners had much more at stake but were late at preventing their own downfall. They missed the opportunity to save a civilization worthy of its name.

Other races had no need to know our history because they always displayed a deep sense of resentment toward those who proved to be more successful than they were; besides, scholarship was never a priority to Coloreds. This was quite evident from the very dawn of modern history. The mere mention of Western success stories incited a furious anger, frustration, and aggression toward Westerners. Our only consolation is their apathy, laziness, and ignorance, which got in the way of mustering a meaningful challenge against modern society. However, their greatest weapon against the West was their crude tendency for violent outburst and their unnatural high birth rates, which helped recreate new soldiers for their cause. Their sheer numbers and aggressive posture proved too much to Western sensibilities. Migrants had won the day, at least for a time. In the end, their destructive behavior proved to be their downfall. Their backwardness blinded them of any meaningful association with life in this world. They are as ghosts that frighten, while simultaneously recognizing they represent empty shells without a history or even a purpose.

Whites are not obligated to idealize their past for unfounded reasons. Westerners have created and recreated, shaped, molded, transformed and transfigured their personal narration in thousands of ways for thousands of years. Having a conscience is a birthright that comes naturally to Westerners, a point the great Hegel recognized and gave the name dialectics. The

West proved the magic of dialectic in history from a low source to the highest honor, which activates participation in man's journey toward an elevated purpose in life. When the present disappeared in front of them, they reinvented themselves as they have always done and will again in the image of pure Spirit.

No other race has ever been more resourceful even under the most unpleasant circumstances. No one had sunk as low and come back larger and brighter than ever before as people of European descent. No other people in history allowed the most treacherous invasion to stand in the way of their calling while at the same time manage to throw the invaders back victorious. Even insidious foreign ideologies and religious doctrines that leaked between the fissures of life, Western wisdom ultimately stood up to them and exposed the alien beliefs of their fraudulent nature. Europeans treated intruding values from every part of the earth as false, deceitful, and pernicious and summarily relegated them to the dustbin of history. While other races wallowed in ignorance and superstitions, Europeans used myth as entertaining conversation pieces for the amusement of children. What others believed were absolute truths, Europeans recreated them in the farcical world of comedy, the cinematic theater and children's playbooks.

Unlike other people, Europeans do not live in the 'past lane' as it were. They are future oriented with eyes always open to what could be and what ought to be. The possible and the good have always walked hand in hand in the consciousness of the people. Making the world into a better place has always had the highest priority for Western people. They recognize that only fools romanticize real or imagined past glories. Fools enjoy reinventing myth that suit their simple lives in fantasies. On the other hand, Europeans have existed in objective history and used that as model of critical thinking. No other community has been more critical of its own accomplishments as Europeans. Other races are interested in the story they want to hear, the one that makes them feel comfortable and raise their self-esteem. They compose fairy tales, which never rise above the level of the puerile. On no account do they accomplish the subtleties of Western literature or even European folklore. Literature deriving from other groups is uncomplicated and trite because they are part of an oral tradition that has no foundation in Spirit. Coloreds never grasped the concept of critical thinking. While for Europeans, critical thinking was the prerequisite to challenge tradition with experiments and revise their interpretations to explain the complexity of Nature. Challenging tradition has been at the center of raising the truth value and improve life conditions.

Coloreds attuned to fanatical religious cults because they prefer the comfort of self-righteous indignation while avoid pondering difficult moral questions. Islam, the creed that celebrates violent conversion had mass appeal amongst Black and Brown people for this very reason. Their history is replete with recurrent themes of conquest and destruction as a way of raising the followers to undeserved position of moral superiority in the world. Their history represents a trite longing to validate their wretched moral conditions. Their religion exemplifies Marx famous quip as the opiate of the people.

SGG: Are there psychological elements associated with this mode of thinking? It seems they consider themselves chosen by a higher being consequently they develop an unusual high confidence level to the rank of narcissism.

LNC: Scientists in human behavior have established that the psychology of narcissism represents a form of arrested development. It comprises an innate infantilism because they are happy with rudimentary explanations of moral values. It's childlike because it expresses the vainest expression of a conceited mentality. Their gods and goddess represent a reified state of mind not unlike that of the pedestrian rube who seeks illumination from familiar objects in nature. Their deities, powerful and well nigh totalitarian, possess at the same time frail human personalities ranging from the petty to the vengeful that worshippers convince themselves represent hallowed substance. The perception of authority over the worshippers' lives conditions a reflex response of fear followed by absolute obedience. Their terror turns against itself in the form of negative dialectic while constructing bizarre desires of revenge fantasies arising from a sense of powerlessness. Pleasing the gods inevitably requires victimization of alleged enemies of the faith, real or imagined. The simpler the creed is the bloodier the consequences. They treat their enemies as sacrificial lambs whose spilled blood delights the idols. They become obsequious to the bombast of ancient texts composed by equally narcissistic bluster. They turn condottieri in order to swell the ego of their murderous idols whose battle for supremacy extends the boundaries of cruelties to ever-greater heights. The hypnotic power of Islam has done a lot to convince millions of unsophisticated, desperate, and formless masses to turn into warriors of their faith for a myth that wills them to kill or be killed. To the Muslims, the gods of other faiths never excited their curiosity, tolerance or compassion. The presence of infidels only provoked fears of manic proportion, which precipitated outburst of rage as a method of purging the unkind sins. To Coloreds, revenge killing persistently possessed sacred meaning, which they made it even more appalling when they justified the acts as hallowed sacrifice.

While European social scientists may have found the belief system of traditional people fascinating, they were wrong in assuming they reflected an earlier stage of humanity, which included the Caucasian race. In other words, academics tried to express a bond with all the people through the verbiage of shared mythology. If there ever was word that was so horribly misused it must be the declaration of 'humanity', 'mankind', 'humankind' and other such misguided intellectual terminology that was often meant to appeal to lofty ideals, but came up short when translating the exact meaning to different groups of people on the planet. The assumption they professed was that we are all human beings that originated from the same close family group somewhere on the African continent, and that we are literally, and unquestionably interchangeable with one another. They based it on the misguided idea that our differences are only skin deep, literally, as in skin color. As we found out, they could not have been more hopelessly wrong.

Western intellectuals wrote hundreds of books on the rise of modernity. None of them dealt with an honest discussion of the failure of the Third World to move forward toward modernity and catch up with the West. They only found blame and excuses. They dared to use words like developing, underdeveloped, and less economically developed countries to describe an otherwise unsolvable dilemma. Their thinking insinuated that the Third World struggled to modernize without definite outcome in sight. No academic wished to admit to the obvious. They pointed out that any speculation of innate biological differences between Westerners and natives in the Third World is not acceptable as scientific proof and thus, the insinuation of racial differences must suggest malice. For this misguided view, they struggled with excuses and always avoided giving a straight answer to a very simple question, the inability of the Third World to modernize.

For two hundred years, academics turned intellectual discourse into a dishonest hogwash of complicated theories concerning humanity's concerted effort to build a better world together. The people of Western countries who had the greatest success had to feign modesty and confess equality with those they met living in dung-huts. If that was not enough, politicians and academics went on to wage apology tours to plead culpable sins to Third World people to crimes they never committed. They all targeted Western imperialism and colonialism as the root of all evil besetting undeveloped countries. Third World leaders joined the chorus and blamed the presence of Europeans for holding back progress. These same leaders also demanded that Europeans provide them with untold amount of economic and technical assistance to compensate for Europe's years of oppression. In other words, they demanded the very Western presence that they condemned for so long.

Many authors went so far as to say that Western culture was inherently unnatural to human beings and therefore, corrupting and evil to human nature. They argued that the essence of modern living was a destructive force to nature and man, a death sentence to the natural environment and all living organism and of course destructive to humans who had lived harmoniously in their indigenous environment. Romanticizing the primitive had become the West's longest fad. From quixotic utopian dreams to artistic renditions of African masks, an irrational dogma sprang in certain quarters of high society that trickled down to everyday life. Coloreds had long lived a Hobbesian survival mode, which now the West marketed as a model for the rest of the human race. To be sure, this was only a characterization invented by Western intellectuals, since they all seemed to have neglected to ask Third World natives whether they preferred to live in their poverty-stricken condition instead. The answer to this question was obvious when endless waves of Coloreds risked life and limb to make their trek over desert and sea to reach the very heart of colonialist Europe and America.

Ideologically militant social scientists assumed that Whites went through the same unstable stages of development as non-Whites. They argued that Caucasians were just as primitive and backward as people in undeveloped countries were across the globe thousands of years earlier. Therefore, other people needed to go through similar stages as Europeans to arrive at the same

goal. This turned out to be a facetious argument, for they never accounted for the extreme primitive conditions of non-European peoples, in which by all accounts were never on the verge of emerging beyond their archaic conditions. In comparison, European history always contained the kernel of the modern spirit. We know that before Christianity Caucasians always questioned mythologies, folktales, fantasies, legends, lore, and, of course, tradition. The fondness of questioning has been at the heart of Western consciousness. The most celebrated heroes were thinkers such as Socrates that subjected socially accepted consensus to close examination. To the White race, myths of pagan gods and goddess were nothing more than droll tales best suited for the unripe mind of children and primitive peoples. They knew that folklore acted more as amusement and less as reliable source of enlightenment for events in the natural world. Mythologies throughout the history of Europe were in the end mere distraction and never became a source of truths. They were fodder for children's tales, and Hollywood screen productions.

This was not the case with people in other parts of the world. Myths of supernatural beings were rooted in their understanding of events they could not explain, nor cared to question. They were perfectly content with whatever explanation was most satisfactory at the immediate moment. There was never any doubt that this thinking would have never altered but for the contradistinction of European ideas when they tried to purge superstitions from the body of thinking of colonized peoples. Although, we need to add that there is absolutely no reason to believe that Coloreds will ever change their superstitious impulses. In the empirical sense, Brown and Black races persist with their conceptual fallacies no matter what social, economic, or cultural circumstances they occupy. Exposure to Western science has hardly altered their premature tendency to continue to hold on to unscientific notions. In their thinking, the supernatural is the natural, and the natural, a mystery.

They could not explain nature scientifically because their inclination to do so would be against their character. Their inability to separate one from the other remains a mystery in its own right. This explains their propensity to follow wild ideologies that suit their immediate and crudest instincts. Islam is a perfect example of a self-serving belief system that caters to base instincts. The population chooses its religion and not religion its population. Thus, social scientists that cater to the notion that religious belief determine economic environment make a fatal mistake when they don't include the racial makeup of the population they are investigating.

Non-White races never comprehended the divine as anything but *censorium* on the community, which constitute the power to banish, punish or reward according to arbitrary rules, such as the ones found in the Qumran. They deciphered disconnected rituals of an unfathomed era as indissoluble credos for all times. Contrary to left-leaning social scientists, these were not just expressions of an undeveloped consciousness, but the whispers of unrefined minds, believers who speculated over intangible themes using undemanding formulas. Spirituality concerned

itself with either white or black magic depending on the power potential of the class in command.

Christianity's unique theology separates it from all other religions because it takes spirituality to its highest relationship with Spirit. With Christianity, the White race began to appreciate associating transcendence with the power of faith. To Christians, the deity ceases to be personal and becomes luminous in all of its glorious presence. God is the Being of Beings, an existential moment in history of the world. Theology in Western culture is a serious subject that demands rigorous scholarship and years of dedication by men whose detailed analysis takes the best that critical reasoning can provide and merge it with spiritual devotion. Generations upon generations have built on the expansive wisdom of the New Testament. This degree of commitment has never been present in the Non-Western world, where they were in the habit of arbitrarily blend shabby and contradictory doctrines into a category of convenient and self-serving motives.

The fact that human history is quite different for each racial group should not surprise anyone and it is certainly not an accident of history. What matters is that only the White Race reached the highest platform of civilization. Furthermore, there is no reason to believe that this would change in the near future. Westerners have had the future unfurl over the past four centuries with results that were as predictable as they were astonishing. The journey of White people had come under extreme challenge in the 21st century when millions of migrants started to pour in the very heart of Western Europe, as well as the United States of America. Academics predicted the decline of the West with the anticipation that a multicultural world would benefit humanity. Leftists believed that the flood of migration should continue unimpeded and left undisturbed in order to allow a Darwinian dialectic to follow its logical course. They pointed out to the various tribes from other parts of Europe that swept up and down the continent for centuries and enlivened the culture of classical civilization such as the Germanic tribes rushing into the Roman world, etc. However, this was a trite argument and does not take into account the racial makeup of earlier migration compared to the 21st century ones. History tells us that internal European migration had never been an issue in the West. Migration from north to south and south to north, etc. historically enhanced progress for all European peoples. Nordic people in the ancient world descended into Mediterranean civilizations and revitalized declining classical societies with new energy. Recent European migrations, on the other hand proved to be as calamitous event as any destructive force in human history. In this case, progress moved in the direction of decline.

Europeans by definition have always been inventive. Misguided authors have tried to uncover the motive for the rise of Western history as a nefarious machination to exploit the people of the Third World. In other words, economic exploitation of impoverished people boosted Western progress and wealth in the West directly correlated with economic exploitation of Third World human and natural resources. Academics spent a ridiculous amount of time trying to demonize Western progress. In other words, they surmised that wealth is a zero-sum-game

in which some gain at the expense of those that lose out. It never occurred to them that the secret to Western success was Whites' aptitude to create rather than receive wealth from others, let alone steal it. Academics pushed their outdated economic model well into the 21st century where leaders of the migrant community used it to abuse their powers and terrorize people of European descent on both continents.

The intellectual class neglected the advantages they themselves reaped from the modern world. They benefited from comforts that they never seemed to have appreciated and only found excuses to criticize and malign. Their main concern revolved around alleged vulgarity and exploitation of the capitalist system and White privilege, which according to them, did not allow for absolute equality across racial, gender and sexual orientation lines. They finally deduced that if there was something terribly wrong with the economic system there was something even more ominous about people that celebrated it and presumably benefited from it. Now, while the anti-capitalism rhetoric was generally friendly to the notion of progress and industrialization, the intellectual class had other plans. They anticipated taking advantage of the invading southern migrants for their own political ends. They wished to use the newcomers as a bulwark against Western institutions in order to boost their influence in every sphere of society. In other words, they saw the influx of migrants as an opportunity to increase their political power. They predicted migrants would replace the White working class in their grand design to start a revolution and restore a traditional ruling class of mandarins like themselves in position of power. As time went on, it became obvious that the ruling class they wanted to replace was the White race. Their rhetoric took an ominous racist tone tinged with totalitarian overtones. Marx would have classified the new migrant class as lumpen-proletariat and therefore useless social parasites. Academics on the other hand embraced them as savior of humanity and agent of a worldwide radical revolution. Thus, realistically their idea of the enemy of the people was more along racial than economic lines.

PPW: Why do you think the intellectual class did such a *volte-face* on Marxist theorizing? We always assumed that the new class relied on 19th century social theory they believed explained everything that took place in the world and nature via economic development. Their switch to overt racial demagoguery contradicted their left-leaning agenda.

LNC: There are many reasons for that. For one, the new class understood that the White working class had no use for scattered brain ideas about communism, socialism and other utopian fantasies. The intellectuals alienated the traditional working class when they brought into play political discussion relating to what they called the evil of patriarchal society, endemic White racism, homophobia, misogyny, and other alleged crimes associated with Western society. With the advent of militant feminism, homosexual, transgender, Black activism and Muslim radicalism at the expense of the White working class, the ideological divide had reached a point of no return.

White voters began to detect hostility coming from the camp of leftist ideologues. The intellectual class that traditionally defended working-class interest now seemed to have turned

against the producers in society. Radicals not only spewed totalitarian views but also encouraged genocidal means to rectify social injustice. They abandoned White workers as hopeless, bigoted dolts and relegated them to the reactionary camp of exploiter class. White workers were lumped together with the White ruling class as primary agent of imperialism. As long as Whites retained control of the ballot box society would remain in the hands of Europeans and preserve the status quo. The new class believed that migrants would one day outvote Europeans at the ballot box and tip the outcome of elections in favor of a multiracial majority, which would allow the left to win power.

Leftwing politicians relied on Black and Brown migrants for votes to swing elections. They did everything possible to increase numbers of migrants to counter the White majority. When Coloreds achieved majorities, leftists instructed them to form goon squads to attack White workers on the job, in the streets, invade their homes, and create havoc and fear. Leftists considered these forms of intimidations and threats as part of their true war of liberation. They theorized that Western societies were on the verge of a new multicultural paradise. In their eyes, democracy was a relic of an ancient patriarchal order, Christianity a tool of Western imperialism, and capitalism, of course an exploitative device to create poverty in the rank of their constituents. They planned to have new political leaders to be well-intentioned radical intellectuals who would introduce social policies by which everyone would adhere and benefit. In concrete terms, intellectual ideologues would operate as philosopher kings whose wisdom would guarantee peace and progress for everyone, especially the so-called marginalized groups. They were convinced their ideological schemes could not go wrong and all racial groups would get along perfectly well the moment progress affected everyone. The left also learned that provoking anti-White sentiments would backfire one day and they would be victims of what they sowed. The time would come when that came to pass, and the leaders of the anti-West crusade found themselves with their back against the wall pleading for mercy from the out-of-control mobs.

Distressed by the resilience of democratic capitalism and the failure of so-called revolutionary upheaval of the oppressed masses the left intellectual class devised a new strategy to deal with their common oppressor. They aimed their attack against the culture of the West rather than the economic system per se. They reasoned that the migrants failed to rise on the economic and social ladder because Western value system was foreign to them and they felt alienated from the strange democratic ideals. In other words, it was the fault of Whites for failing to appreciate the customs of unlettered and unsophisticated asylum seekers. They were convinced that moral and ethical values in the West were anathema to the new citizens. Therefore, if migrants were to thrive, they had to retain their Third and Fourth World customs in the heart of Europe and North America. The new class hoped that the migrant's lifestyle would help sabotage Western values from within the countries. In short, they propagated the idea that migrants need not assimilate because they didn't have to. The burden, therefore, was on Westerners to accept them and welcome the changes that would ultimately undermine European democracy.

The new attack against the West was carried out not with pitchforks, guns, or cannons but with a new type of indoctrination that would reach the masses at every level of their lives. This involved a sophisticated form of ideological infusion deep inside the center of the culture industry. The object was to destabilize free ideals at their very root and create a vacuum from the inside so that the system would collapse from within. The West had to undergo the radicalization of its consciousness. Once they completely discredited Western values, they would flood the culture with alien myths, foreign customs, and anti-democratic creeds in order to marginalize the European and American status quo to the point of inconsequentiality.

PPW: No doubt, the indoctrination began early in people's lives. False ideologies must have spread faster than viruses, and worst of all, to admit that they used Western guaranteed freedoms as a weapon against the democracy itself.

LNC: Exactly! Perverted reading of Karl Marx, Friedrich Nietzsche, Antonio Gramsci and other revolutionary writers convinced the intellectual class that a vastly more radical approach was necessary to overthrow the evil system, one based on biology, race and demographic contest. Taking advantage of constitutional rights of free speech, the ideological machine churned out a vast collection of pseudo-scientific literature. All of it circulated to the uninformed Third World masses migrating on the continents. Revised definitions of justice, equality began to permeate in every corner of the social fabric. While the new class proclaimed the virtues of justice and equality, they really meant to apply them only toward the special rights for oppressed racial minorities. The school system from kindergarten to university level became ground zero of their operation. The education system is where they chose to carry out the most damage. However, there were also other very influential social venues such as the music industry, movies and every aspect of the entertainment industry, which rehashed the party line at all occasions.

The effect was devastating. Unfortunately, the native population in the West came down with a severe case of somnambulism. They accepted the dogma of White guilt and White privilege as programmed by social justice warriors in the media and educational system. The robust ideological configuration that separated the West from the rest began to loosen its binding, and embark on a slow decline toward irrelevancy. Rapidly, every cultural artifact that emanated from Western history was devalued and the actors demonized as harbinger of oppression and exploitation. Statues of great explorers like Columbus, Magellan, Pizarro, etc. came off their pedestals and destroyed *en masse*. Schools, parks, buildings, streets, etc., received new dedications to reflect the growing African, Amerindian, and Muslim population.

The political system reflected their decadent vision when they turned into co-conspirators in the decline of the West. The frenzy of political parties to gather votes from Coloreds turned into a mission to cater to the needs of what they called disfranchised classes (one of panoply of euphemisms for non-Whites). To appease the new populations, parties passed legislations to redirect vast quantity of resources to what they considered the revamping of the welfare state. The origin of these resources came, of course, from the heavy tax collection of the White

working population. Ironically, political parties forced Whites to pay for their own cultural annihilation.

Whites saw their tax bill skyrocket as part of maintaining a system they had little control over and which they did not benefit from. Furthermore, migrants used the massive government revenue to fix social problems they caused and which Whites had nothing to do with it. When law enforcement came under the control of migrants, Whites had no choice but to pay the outrageous tax bills or face the prospect of facing jail time. Those that did not have the funds, simply had their property and all their wealth confiscated by the state. For the convenience of migrants, the government simplified the tax system. In essence, it stated that those that appeared as though they possessed wealth and property was compelled to contribute to the welfare treasury for the good of society. The new conditions forced Whites to realize that there was nowhere to hide from the tax collector. Thuggish looking goons dressed up as federal officials paid visits to homes occupied by White families and demand to hand over their cash and other valuable as part of the new tax code to tax the rich and improve the conditions of the poor. If money was not readily available, they confiscated whatever was available including gold, jewelry and other precious items. When those were exhausted, they took furniture, appliances, electronics, and all items the officials deemed valuable. Finally, they confiscated entire homes and real property, which meant there were thousands of Whites left homeless because of the wealth redistribution policy of the new status quo.

By end of the 21st century, government officials morphed into diverse assortment of hooliganism. Confiscation of wealth from private citizens became the norm in order to satisfy an ever-greedy government bureaucracy. The new police force was the most feared because they were the most brutal. They were in every way indistinguishable from any Third World country goon squad. Police officers were no better than common criminals. Under the rubric of legality, they had access to all types of weapons. They made agreements with other political figures to divvy up territory where they could carry out their plans of robbing, looting, raping, and murdering working and middle class families. They believed their uniform made them inviolable and beyond reproach. They had no concept of constitutional restraint. They felt they were above the law and allowed them to violate all traditional rights of citizens anytime they wished. To have power handed over made them even more brutal and greedier than ever before. Guns gave them supreme right to carry out robbery and personal abuse with impunity. Assault, rape, and murder became routine on their watch. Police brutality took on a far more ominous meaning than ever before. Their sense of racial superiority gave them the confidence to loot of resources from Whites wherever they found an excuse to do so. When there was no legal reason, they would simply demand that White citizens hand over their money and valuables because of their presumed historical oppression at the hands of White colonizers.

The corrupt governing methods under the revised rules of migrant hegemony were not free of contradictions. Government officials often ran afoul with regular criminal gangs over the method of looting and divvying up White people's wealth. They would fight over stolen goods

the way hyenas fight over leftover carions. The violent outburst between gangs and government officials turned so shockingly brutal that White citizens found an aspect of relief in the carnage. They figured that at least the predators were slaughtering each other and leaving White people alone. Those Whites that could afford the ransom money paid gang syndicates protection money as a method of keeping the other gangs at bay. The very rich would hire them outright as security personnel to patrol the living quarters. In the end, this proved to be a losing proposition, because the protectors inevitably turned against their masters. The gangs would unleash wanton violence against their employers and rob them of whatever wealth the government officials did not already take. Whites, of course, should have been more judicious and predict what we know now as the obvious outcome of a population that took thieving and violence for granted. The old saw that one should never trust criminals with one's wallet turned out to be tragically true.

The new governments and their agencies in Europe and the United States made up of migrants were corrupt to the core. There was only one reason to be associated with government in the years leading to the Ice Age, and that was to exploit and rob the working population of advanced countries. Anyone who ran afoul with the organized goon squads was going to pay a very heavy prize. Whites soon found out the truth behind the new political system when law enforcement officials turned against them in the most abusive and arbitrary way. The new men in power reasoned that there was no need to work for a living when they had access to the coffers of White people's fortune. They reasoned that it was easier to take all they wanted today while tomorrow would take care of itself.

The migrant's short-term planning always got the better of them. Whites overestimated the ability of Black and Brown races to think in a future-oriented manner. Long-term objectives that would benefit everyone in society were never part of the new government planning. Delayed gratification for long term rewards and growth seemed a remote option to migrants. Whites failed to see that Coloreds do not think the same way about creating wealth as Whites do. Hard work, professionalism, integrity, honesty, loyalty, and respect seem foreign ideas to the newcomers. If they had the ability to incorporate those positive traits into their lives, the Third World would have never had the perennial poverty, starvation, disorder, war and chaos in the first place.

MAK: There was always a belief in Europe and America that education would cure all evil in society. It would accompany the shaping of solid citizenship and create a strong civil society as a bulwark against state power. What came from such lofty ideals in the new world order?

LNC: I'm afraid it did not end with very many positive results. The Jeffersonian ideal of an educated citizenry worked for two hundred years on both continents. Universal education was the key to progress and peace. No one in the West questioned that assumption. However, with the dawn of the 21st century, Coloreds made up the majority of the student body in public schools in the West. By this time, schools were nothing more than hangouts for young Amerindians, Negroes, Muslims, and Asians in which little in the manner of sharing knowledge

took place. The school confines kept a diverse student body perilously together within dilapidated walls of prison like structures. The so-called schools in this period had many functions. They were above all recruiting grounds for gangs, terrorists, and criminals of all brands. Adult gang members operated freely within boundaries of school campuses. They even recruited them in the capacity of teachers and administrators. Strong fisted thugs decided school policy, curriculum, sports events, hiring and firing instructors, and administrators. Campuses turned into turfs were drugs, prostitution and other illicit trades thrived with near impunity from the authorities. No school personnel dared complain because their lives were in jeopardy if they did.

In respect to academic standards of education and training, both categories plummeted when Whites left the system and migrated north and east. Without Whites to guarantee high academic standards and forge a modicum of objective scholarship, elite education fell apart. The quality of knowledge from elementary to university levels sunk to unprecedented lows. By end of the 21st century, education in the West was limited to largely Muslim Madrassas and small informal technical shops where the ambitious ones learned rudimentary technical vocation in the form of construction, motor vehicle repair, and electrical appliances. By this time, literacy dropped significantly. Virtually no Negro could read or write. Amerindians did slightly better, but remained functionally illiterate. Muslims limited their education to male jihadists. Their training constituted memorizing passages from the Qumran and Hadith. Asians thrived to achieve, but they were never as well educated as when White instructors schooled them to high-level of learning.

The gigantic growth of the welfare state, which began in the 20th century, aimed at assisting the less educated migrant population. The migrant's inability to obtain employment in the high-tech industry meant that they were incapable of becoming productive contributors in the economy. This meant that resources once used to expand scientific knowledge, growth in the arts and the spirit of exploration had to divert to help the massive number of welfare recipients from the Third World. As a result, Europe and the United States ran huge deficits that could never offset the conditions migrants created.

An ideology of entitlement sprang up from these abhorring conditions. To criticize government programs aimed at handing largesse to undeserving recipients, a corrupt criminal justice system, and other self-serving bureaucratic programs was deemed reactionary and outright racist by the mob whose aim was to silence all dissent from knowledgeable sources. In the nightmarish scenario of high taxes and declining productivity, so-called victims of injustice remained exclusively Non-White groups, whose drain on the treasury became evident to everyone except the beneficiary of wealth redistribution system.

Scientific exploration of space, oceanography, activities to discover new forms of energy remained unfinished in the West, only revitalized when Whites completed their trek out of Western countries. As anticipated, the gush of scientific progress spurred again in the 22nd century when Whites set their new homes in the Caucuses and Canada. There, science took on

a new meaning and breakthroughs in science and technology grew exponentially every year. Clean fusion developed into the energy fuel of choice in the new homeland. Eco-friendly and nearly inexhaustible, fusion energy powered all electrical demands in the largest continuous landmass on earth. Even spaceships now operated on ion fusion power. Whites immediately put their new technology in use and began to explore and colonize hundreds of moons, planets, and asteroids in the Milky Way and beyond.

In the year 2418, as you may recall, we had a momentous event in the history of humanity. One of our unmanned satellite established contact with the first extra-terrestrial life form. Our scientists have established beyond any doubt that there are thousands of other intelligent life forms in the Milky Way alone. Intelligent alien forms have intercepted our satellite's signals and sent signals back to earth. The information was sparse but consistent with our belief that intergalactic communication was possible. In fact, we even received shared new knowledge from extraterrestrials, which has helped us in a thousand different ways. Since then, it has become possible to use brand new alloys, minerals, polymers, wave energy, and cosmic rays to build new means of transportation, cure diseases, and protect the environment.

SGG: That's the point isn't it? As long as the negative narrative of race baiting exists, it will continue to interrupt the greater pursuit of goals. The migration east seemed to have brought huge advantages to our people. By remaining sovereign, our independence has given us the opportunity to follow our deepest desires to make life more meaningful for everyone in every way.

LNC: Exactly. Suffice to say that while the academic literati created mountains of literature trying to explain the reasons for the source of progress in the West few were willing to admit, at least aloud, that race and only race was at the center of the rise of advanced science and technology. Conversely, they were also unwilling, nay, forbidden to declare that the West's decline was due to the changing racial makeup of the population. However, as time transpired and the writing on the wall became clear as day, Western academics, acknowledged the inevitable. By the time they saw the light it was indeed too late. The West was in the grip of severe crisis that appeared irreversible. The catastrophe had its roots in the new racial density of the world. Therefore, the failure on the part of the best and the brightest to identify race as the motor force of history remains one of the greatest dark blotches in the intellectual history of Western literature.

A bird does not learn to fly because of its history, or the lessons it receives. No, it is because its skill resides in its DNA. In other words, the creature is born with those characteristic, as the fox is born shrewd, and the lion dominant. So is the European race. Europe's flight of Minerva inherited the capacity to unveil new secrets of life through fountains of genius. The people of Europe undoubtedly are born with different sets of neurons, not to mention more of them. These are abilities one cannot borrow, steal, or discover by accident because they reflect the essence of the individual. Europeans create and continue to recreate history no matter how much of it forgets, revises or buries.

That is why people of European ancestry in the Diaspora learned to think in terms of group identity. Judgment in this manner has become the only reasonable way by which people of Europe can assure a safe future for their descendants. As long as planet earth can accommodate human life, only those that are conscious of their unique accomplishments will carry on meaningful achievements in the world. At this point in the history of the world this is not a choice or an option any longer, it is a duty.

Other people around the world have proven that they do not, have not, and will not cease to think of themselves other than in tribal term. It comes natural to them. Whether it is out of fear, resentment, vengeance, tribal instinct, or a genetic propensity, they will distinguish themselves from Westerners based on race and ethnicity. Not suited to live in an advanced world they have not and could not possibly recreate or even maintain even if handed to them on a silver platter. They will forever be strangers Europe's Spirit of creation. Their identity politics is motivated less by feelings of pride or superior heritage than by a sense of inadequacy that is all too clear in their message of racial uniqueness. Non-Whites know what their limitations are. They also know what Europe has meant to their history over a significant period. They may be obsessed with the idea of alleged injustice and humiliation and thus find escape in collective victimhood. However, they recognize that their wellbeing is inseparable from Europe's largess. This provides them with a false sense of security, which only yields short terms goals and leaves them with little else but empty expectations. While Europeans consider racial identity contemptible because it contradicts the universal code of equality and justice for all, others see racial identity as an escape from the incubus of an unprivileged self-image.

The genetic code of Europeans left them unprepared from the outright invasion of the homeland by those that, intentionally or not, would obliterate Europe's right to self-determination. The day of reckoning had arrived and people of European descent finally woke to the reality that laid the future in the balance. Their chances of survival in an otherwise hostile environment now depended on making life and death decisions for the sake of all future generations.

There is ample historical proof that relates to the mechanics of decline of civilization across the board. Migrants to Europe followed an already threadbare path. Southern Africa, Black majority cities in America, Latin America, and practically all of Asia display a vicious cycle of invasion, occupation, and decline. This is no different from that of many great civilizations of the past: Aryan Egypt rose, Black Egypt sank; Aryan Rome rose, darker Rome sank, Aryan India rose, darker India, China, Aztecs etc., etc.

Furthermore, one does no need to collect scientific studies to know what happens in real time. It is a truism that no Colored racial group moved into a White area and improved it. The result has always pointed in the opposite direction. What can one add to conditions of the so-called Third World when all the technology and knowledge available to them at their computer fingertips yet still suffers from all medieval diseases, plus additional new ones that spring up every year, along with poverty, oppression, and slavery? Think how much worse things would

have been had European political pressure and economic aid had not been present to keep these countries afloat for so many decades. Of course, as we found out, by the middle of the 21st century, the entire Third World collapsed into a state of barbarism, which posed a threat to everyone around them.

The so-called Asian civilization was not immune to the collapse of the West in spite of the usual praise offered by leftwing academics to the emerging markets of the east. Asians paid the same price as every other Non-White population. Asia had a very difficult time maintaining a modicum of a civilized existence when the flow of technological innovation from the West ended. Left to their own device Asians once again reverted to oriental despotism they had known for centuries from the time of the ancient dynasties. The Asiatic race was never keen on independence of mind and individual initiatives. These resulted in a state of groupthink that precluded inventions and creativity. Individual liberty was a concept that was never part of the Oriental genetic pool. Ordinary people of Asia consider it an honor to preserve ancient traditional customs and rituals in spite of their uselessness from a modern perspective. While Africa retained its primitive instinct, Asia remained trapped in a mindset of stifling authoritarianism beginning with its family structure up to the empire form.

We recognize Asian civilization for its brutality, in some cases with consequences even more disastrous than the darker races of Africa. Their effectiveness to implement better organizational units, which brought about deadlier results, was at the foundation of their reputation as the world's greatest threat to freedom. The yellow race has been carrying out acts of genocide on regular and predictable basis for thousands of years. Even their history books have sung the ode to mass murder. Their leaders depend on this culture of bloodlust to gain support from their drone like populations who lack a sense of assertiveness for social equality and legal justice. In fact, they seem to be the only population on the planet that has an almost instinctual aversion toward autonomous thinking. Mass uprising against oppressive regimes is unknown in Asian history. Oriental despots confidently rely on the sheepish gullibility of their servile people to carry out their plans to rob the masses and carry out wars of conquest.

SGG: The suspicion that claimed that the rest of the world would overtake the West because of their immense natural resources, and larger population appeared defective from the start. This faulty thinking demonstrated the fallacy that the environment helps society move forward toward development. What do you make of that?

LNC: That's accurate. Naively, White liberals predicted that non-White countries would overtake the West in the race for economic growth because of the greater resources available to the Third World. Of course, they never came close to overtaking the West. The West always led everyone else because only the West had the steady stream of technological innovation that kept competitors in a lurch. This all changed when migrants from those very countries flooded Europe and North America and participated in demolishing the educational system that was at the root of the most powerful economic engine the world had ever known. Again, White liberals failed to take the one factor that divides the West from the rest: Race.

Odd that White liberals never seemed to have sought to predict whether Coloreds would rival the West in freedom and democracy but limited themselves to mere economic forecasts. They compiled hundreds of books on the rise of the East, including, ready for this, the emergence of India and other such states. The same India that lets stray dogs dispose of dead bodies lying in streets. India, a country that struggled with the ravages of medieval diseases as bad as the bubonic plague for centuries without any success. India, a country that considers modest public and private hygiene an impossible challenge. India, a country where slums are bigger than the city of Paris, New York or London. India, a nation that never mastered the very basic laws of democracy and political virtues even when it was forced upon them by British imperialists. Academics suggested that China, Brazil, and even Nigeria would become superpowers and compete with Europe and the United States. Theirs were all pipe dreams churned up by deluded intellectuals who disingenuously violated the main principle of scholarship, common sense, and honesty.

Leftwing dogma represents how far ideologues will travel to spread lies about the West. Of course, this is easy to do when one is so completely blind of ethnic realism. The political left had a habit of putting the cart before the horse. Of course, non-White countries made some progress, but only as long as White science, technology, and organizational skill were available to carry out major projects for them, not to mention the constant flow of economic aid that poured into those areas of the world from Europe and America. Yes, the rest of the world has great quantity of natural resources. However, what good will those treasures do them unless European and American scientists and engineers dig them out of the ground.

MAK: The argument they give is that Coloreds contributed to the modern world as much as anyone and that Whites are better off for it. Why the sudden change in this perspective?

LNC: Of course, you'll say, but haven't others ethnic and racial groups made their contribution to the wealth of human knowledge and wisdom? Haven't they left a trace of themselves on the planet's cultural tapestry? Don't they still contribute to the progress of humanity? The simple answer to that is a resounding, NO! While we wished this were never the case, facts tell an astonishing different tale. The numbers don't add up. Certainty is as apparent as the map of Nobel Prize winners by continents or ethnicity. Of course, apologetic intellectuals will find some lame excuse for the vast chasm that exists between the West and the rest. They often blame traditionalism or religious customs that have plagued the Third World and has been responsible for holding it back. They point to incidental historical happenstance such as natural disasters, invasions, or diseases that derailed their mission toward progress and avoid the fetters of depressed circumstances. There is no shortage of theories to explain away the lack of development in Third World countries. They are more excuses than actual scientific evidence. However, the problem with that thinking is when opportunity to change became available the Third World persisted in retaining their traditional customs and remained in the conditions of a state of nature that exist to this day in the 26th century. The reality on the African, Asian and

American continents in the middle of the 21st century provide ample contrast to a highfalutin explanation to be supererogatory.

It should be abundantly clear that left to their own accord, Coloreds would be no better than when White explorers found them in their natural state. Wedged between the carnivorous craving of the wild and the dark, unspeakable primordial existence of creation the world would look as pristine as when Cecil Rhodes first met the natives for the first time on the savanna of Rhodesia. A world natives never explored with open eyes, never attempted to explain other than through mythical fancy, and never cared for its preservation. Indeed, like children of the forest, Africans and others were forever destined to live in infancy.

Theirs was a world without history, empty of curiosity, devoid of wonder or a sense of awe. However, most importantly, this was a world without dedication for constructive work. A people that do not appreciate the value of work will forever remain in a static and stagnant state. Traditional populations, they say, are generalists. They are satisfied with the simple and comfortable accepting of their natural environment as is, immutable, that never requires questioning. Their plain approach to nature also extends to that of human personality. This has the added advantage of preventing individuals from developing psychological neurosis and other emotional disorders that result from anxiety about life's meaning and existence within the bounds of an enigmatic cosmos. Their lack of a sense of remorse about the inequity of life springs from their ability to ignore responsibility for their action. They ignore responsibility because they consider themselves victims of unknown forces. Their feeling of oppression comes as a matter of course. They see their lives beyond their control because they see forces stronger than them, who pull strings that drive their lives in a generally bad direction. In the West, they concocted the association of good and evil in racial terms. The mysterious agents, who they identified with Westerners, afforded migrants a welcome excuse of culpability for the moral turpitude for their deed, no matter how blameworthy their action.

Coloreds always appeared puzzled by the attitude of people of European who act determined when they try to unravel the meaning of being, the origin of life or the mystery of the cosmos. Coloreds consider such endeavors vain and without purpose, better left to the imagination of lunatics, they would think. Conditioned by the urge to impulsivity, scientific exploration appears useless compared to the benefits of instant gratification. It wastes one's energy that yields few immediate benefits. In their provincial world, they are perfectly content to subsist on whatever they can scrounge from their immediate surroundings. This tendency for scrounging came in handy when they made generous use of the West's welfare state. They avoided creating a world filled with complicated details, which may threaten the arrival of anguish and anxiety. Their worldview provides an unsophisticated continuation of life that offers the bare necessities for survival, no matter how nasty, brutish and short.

PPW: Some writers have defended the life of the noble savage as guaranteeing a general sense of well being even happiness. Others have been less sanguine, saying that it is hard and sad to life under primitive conditions.

LNC: It all depends on whose perspective we judge the elements. The life of the jungle has never suited Westerners. Great metropolis and urban civilizations were built precisely in order to avoid the unpleasant side of living according to some mystical nature worship. However, Contrary to popular beliefs, traditional people do not struggle to survive. In fact, their lives are what we would easily classify as indolent, careless, and generally happy. Their worldly cares are limited to gratifying their immediate needs and provide the essential requirements of life: gathering food and drink, caring for the young, protection from enemies, human or otherwise, etc. They carry out all of their chores with the least amount of exertion in the most superficial manner. For Third World natives, labor means furnishing the bare necessities for themselves and their immediate family. Therefore, work in the form of industry does not exist. Mass production of goods for market distribution is never an option because this would involve rational planning and intense commitment to large-scale goals. Work takes up a minimal portion of a native's daily activity. They are more content using their time resting, entertaining, or warring, which to them means looting other peoples' property, raping their women and enslaving their children. Brown and Black populations have exhibited these habits throughout their millennia long existence. Even when exposed to Western requests to apply toward dedicated effort, they would completely ignore the call to change their habits and take up their new roles conducive to life in a modern world. In fact, they will aim to reinvent their traditional lives within the center of industrial society by creating separate ghettos to remind them of village life. The gang violence of Negros and Amerindians in the former United States reflects the tribal instincts of their ancestors embracing warring as a diversion and an opportunity to steal, rape and kill. In fact, Western welfare policies only helped to hasten violent lifestyles by reducing their concern for food, shelter, and medical care. Western welfare policies explain why Black and Brown populations never sought progressing beyond their meager subsistence allowances offered by the state.

The availability of welfare (dole) pushed these populations to extremes of indolence. Their rush to enroll in free government sponsored programs, their desire to subsist on minimum income, their craving free food, lodging, and cheap entertainment created frenzy in the mind of the migrant population that had never occurred in history. To them welfare is heaven sent, *manna* from paradise, a way to extinguish the last vestiges of life's drudgeries in exchange for one of restful luxury and amusement. Welfare is an existence free from the hardship of daily struggle. It is what these populations have been searching for since the beginning to time. The themes of their traditional folklore swarm with longing for easy living derived from the gifts of newly discovered riches. Traditional myths and legends abound with stories of hidden treasure, magic wands, and miracles makers that bring about the charm of wealth and perpetual idleness. When migrants arrived in the West, they discovered that their craving for supernatural cornucopia required less metaphysical intervention and more in the manner of filling out a simple government form, and the rest is easy. Western welfare seemed to have been designed exclusively for a population that had no other ambition in life other than be ward of the state.

Western privilege meant that migrants would have all their needs administered by well-meaning White bureaucrats with a penchant for patronage, political power and secure salaries. They only needed to ask for it before gracious social workers delivered it to them at their doorsteps. Western countries, out of a misguided sense of altruism provided incalculable precious goods and social benefits to migrants from all corners of the world who stepped on European soil. There was never any string attached, not even the simple request that benefactors clean after their own trash, keep their living quarters free of drug and alcohol, and shun criminal activity. It is not surprising that migrants came to expect free benefits with no question asked. Welfare turned into the addiction that it was always meant to be. The sense of entitlement turned into a right and then an obligation. When such benefits were for some reason not forthcoming, at first, they expressed outrage, which was immediately followed by fierce outburst of street violence. While history is replete with justifiable food riots by desperate people, the welfare state witnessed violent social eruption over the shortage of luxury items, and specialty food items.

The lifestyle of this population compares badly even to wild animals, for at least brutes resent captivity, preferring instead the freedom of living in the wild, and hunt for their own food. Yet, this human population of migrants is most happy when they spend their endless waking hours doing absolutely nothing other than engage in idle conversation, joining gangs, copulating with their females and siring offspring. While White explorers searched in vain for El Dorado in the jungles of the world, Coloreds discovered theirs when they entered Western countries. Their greatest discovery turned out to be that they could live in wealth and comfort without ever lifting a finger. The biggest beneficiary of socialism turned out to be those who contributed the least to its cause.

The welfare state of the 21st century developed into the greatest catastrophe for Western democracies. Public assistance began as a temporary approach to help those in need. Government benefits was a strategy designed for citizens with a legitimate reason to collect subsistence expenses for a temporary period until they could rejoin the work force and contribute to society, again. However, when migrants became the overwhelming beneficiary of the state's programs the system changed its mission as a temporary stopgap and became a permanent payment distribution center for anyone that was deceitful enough to convince social workers of their hardship for living in a racist White society. The point was ultimately reached where the system came to be unsustainable. As the system ballooned so did the tax burden on Whites, until there were more migrants on the dole than taxpayers paying for it. The consequences of that data were obvious. In a democratic society, when the majority gains political power, no matter how unproductive and parasitic, it has the legitimate power to order tax increases and redistribute the revenue in any way they see fit. The European minority was in a position where they had no recourse and thus were at the mercy of interlopers whose roots in Europe never went farther back than one or two generations.

Along with the imminent economic disaster, the political collapse loomed in the background as well. The West's most sacred political right, the right to vote, turned out to be a fateful debacle for Europeans. In just a few decades into the 21st century, the migrant super-majority managed to throw Whites out of office practically overnight. Once in power, tax collectors, bureaucracy, and of course, police fell into the hands of non-Whites who now legally owned Western societies. Whites who contributed all the wealth to the nation found themselves robbed of their last civil rights in their own countries.

By the end of the 21st century, the full political domination of migrants in Europe and United States was complete. Militant African, Amerindian and Muslim political parties labored day and night to make certain their contingencies never missed voting in an election. They all slated one-issue politicians. Race and race alone was their clarion call to rally the masses, the one that reverberated the most in the mind of their uninformed voting bloc. Party bosses commanded their constituents to vote according to the color of their skin. This meant that Whites could never hope to receive support from any migrant groups. Migrants made sure that voting booths were open for limited hours during weekdays in the daytime in order to prevent Whites from voting because they were busy at work. Coloreds on the other hand formed massively long lines when their leaders transported them by the busloads to the polling booths. Coloreds did everything they could to discourage Whites from exercising their civic duties. They forced Whites to travel into hostile districts for their assigned polling stations. Armed goons were everywhere in front of stations with instructions to intimidate and harass Whites to stay away from the polls.

By the closing of the 21st century, independent political life in the West ceased to have any meaningful purpose. This constructively terminated democracy, as we know it. With the collapse of the social order there arose a new era on the continent. When migrants finally chased Whites out of Western countries, they soon turned their terror on each other. The inevitable turf war between different racial groups embarked in earnest. Some relied on brute force, some on cunning, while others used both. Suffice to say none wanted to know anything about diplomacy, negotiations, truces, or treaties to settle differences. The art of political dialogues, compromise, and settlement of any type that Whites practiced for centuries were never open options for the new population of Europe and the United States. Every group tried to outwit, outmaneuver, or outmuscle the other in one form or other, until finally open or covert warfare broke out.

The conflict amongst migrants in Europe and the United States was seldom an organized activity and resembled more a series of never-ending skirmishes. Coloreds were never educated in military science, generalship, and lacked courage under fire. However, when warlords ordered their followers to carry out campaigns of robbery, pillaging and destruction throngs of militants willing to undertake the dastardly deeds would join the rampage in droves. This was the beginning of a new chapter in prehistory, which dawned on the shores of Western Europe and the United States.

CHAPTER III

LIFE IN AMERICA 1

July 4th, 2214

It was the usual torridly hot afternoon in the city formerly known as Dearborn, Michigan. The city was renamed the Little Caliphate of Osama bin Laden. The Little Caliphate was one of hundreds of holy cities in the United States named after famed Jihadist. Every city, town, village, or hamlet in America had at least a street, a bridge, or building named after the founder of Al Qaeda. Bin Laden, revered not only for his dedication to Islam but also for his gift to have predicted victory over the Great Satan.

“Allah akbar,” shouts Hissene Habre repeatedly as he addresses a group of 600 frenzied Muslims outside his portico. “Allah akbar,” was the rejoinder from the small crowd, as they echoed the chant dozens of times in mindless repetition.

“Brothers, as you already know,” Habre began with a thick English accent mixed with an Arabic drawl better known as Arabish, “the infidel pagans have been moving, and encroaching on our holy soil for months now. They have violated one of Holy Qumran holiest commandments, that is that the unbeliever should never defile our sacred soil with habits repugnant to the prophet. They have trampled on our holy gardens, relieved themselves on our hallowed sanctuaries, they have spoken to our young ones without permission, and cursed be they to the Most High, they violated holy interdiction against cursed words in front of our women.”

Habre had been referring to what his hearers knew all too well. The infidels he was talking about were the huge throngs of migrants from the American southwest, Mexico, and Central America who had been on a long trek into the northern states to seek asylum and escape from the oppressive heat and grinding poverty of their countries. Violent weather patterns of biblical proportions had been battering those regions for years leaving few building standing. These migrants were extremely poor, dressed in rags and traveling on foot thousands of miles looking for work, shelter, and food.

Habre and his people, of course, had no interest dealing or relieving these people of their misery. If it did not affect him and his religious tribe, he took no interest. His only interest was his god and the Muslim *Ummah* in the land of a thousand lakes.

He gathers himself and continues, “Us blessed Muslims must defend the faith wherever we are. It is so written and it is so spoken by The Prophet, *alayhi as-salām* may peace be upon him. That faith has a home, and that home is the holy ground we are standing on. With the help of Allah,

the all merciful, we justly conquered from the unbelieving dogs. We must not allow pagans to defile our sacred occupied land. This is now our Holy Land and we must guard it with our sweat and blood against those who pretend to see it otherwise.”

The crowd was frantic, screaming at the top of their lungs, “Allah ‘akbar, jihad, death to the curs, crucify pagans, kill those that trample on our Holy Qumran, our conquered Holy Land. Kill! Kill! Kill!”

When Habre’s ended his soliloquy, the crowd dispersed. They mumbled among themselves each one at a loss of words as to exactly what to do next. They recognized that a confrontation with the visitors was only going to cost them dearly. After all Amerindians were new to Michigan, they had nothing to lose in a confrontation with the Arab *conquistadors*, as they called them. Muslims on the other hand had invested in the area and established small businesses, built homes, Madrassas and mosques complete with minarets where the *muezzin* called the faithful to prayers five times a day. The architecture in the city mirrored any city in Saudi Arabia. Therefore, an open confrontation with the desperate hordes was a risky proposition. The solution to the human wave hanged in the balance.

The situation appeared grim as Amerindians had the greater numerical advantage. They outnumbered Muslims nearly five to one. Migration and a greater birth rate allowed them to occupy large section of the city. In fact, much to the resentment from Muslims came when Amerindians began to refer to Osama bin Laden city by a name of their choice, *Santa Clara ciudad*. They chose the name Santa Clara because legend had it that Clara Nunez was a very young Nicaraguan woman who migrated to Michigan in 2081. They believed she performed miracles, such as making the fog lift above the lake, calming rough waters, and curing ailments like stomach pain and joint stiffness. In a twist of fate, she perished when she was lost while sailing on Lake Erie during a heavy fog. A storm carried away her small sailboat too far from shore. When they found her, she was in severe distress. She perished a few days later from weakness and her lifelong ailment of lung infections.

Amerindians believed Clara was a martyr and a miracle maker and therefore they paid her the highest tribute. They built several churches in her honor. Amerindians were tolerant toward Muslims, and in some way, they even admired them. They believed Muslims were hard working and created jobs. They thought the followers of Mohammed led stricter and more disciplined lives, which kept them away from habits of alcohol and drugs abuse, an epidemic in the Amerindian community. Their obedient, strict lifestyle was perhaps the reason Amerindians did not want to convert, which would have been a betrayal of their custom that saw merriment and loose living standard of their social life and customs.

The next day, Habre met with members of the Council of American Islamic Revolutionaries (CAIR) at the local Muslim Center.

All council members were present: Jawaher Dhafer al-Anizi, Amal Salama al-Shaman, Jawhara Nasser al-Yami, Hamda Maqbool al-Joufi

Habre began. "Dear fellow Muslims brothers. You understand from the demonstration we held yesterday which expressed that many in our community are restless about the situation that so many *cucarachas* (Muslims referred to all Amerindians in derogatory terms) enter our district and disrupt our peaceful existence. Therefore..."

Before he could end his sentence, Hamda Maqbool al-Joufi interrupts him. "Can't we just close our borders and tell the infidels they are not welcomed. It's ridiculous that..."

Before al-Joufi could not end his next sentence, Jawaher Dhafer al-Anizi interrupts him in turn. "Don't be ridiculous brother Hamda. If there is one thing that never worked with these *cucarachas* is a border wall. You know..."

Amal Salama al-Shaman takes his turn interrupting the others. "You know what? You know nothing brother Jawaher. The Prophet specifically says to slaughter the enemy where you find him. They are our enemies and that of holy Islam. We must arm..."

It was now Jawhara Nasser al-Yami's turn to interrupt and speak. "Quiet! QUIET ALL! Listen to me, before you all lose your heads. We have to think of our families and especially of our businesses. I hire two dozen *cucarachas* in my business. Say what you want of their religion or lack thereof, I know one thing, they are better workers than any Muslim I can find anywhere in this city, certainly for the money I pay them, may Allah have mercy. Without *cucarachas*, I'd go broke. Who's going to deliver the grocery? Who's going to lay down the bricks to build our homes? Who's going to dump the trash in the lake? Who's going to do the hundred and one chores that we depend on in order to keep our homes and business in order? What would happen...?"

Hissen Habre interrupts al-Yami. "We obviously have a problem with agreeing on this council. Our problem is one of keeping this city a Muslim community intact and pure, free of infidels. We walk down the streets and we see that there are many changes taking place in our community. We are minority now. *Cucarachas* will soon demand that they take part in the control of the city. It's going to take some diplomacy to get them to understand our position."

Al-Shaman, concerned. "You're selling out to infidels, Hissen. What's wrong with you? Are you afraid or something?"

Habre agitated. "Stop, please stop, Amal. This is not 7th century Saudi Arabia, may Allah have mercy. We cannot conquer and slaughter our way to the top. None of us knows how to work a gun properly, let alone a scimitar. We are fat, slow and have little strength. Mexicans are young and they have a lot of energy. Besides, they have gangs that even though spend a lot of time fighting each other they could easily turn their killing ways against people of the Holy Qumran.

They have a racial consciousness that takes precedence over many other things. They work together, play together, and stick together in groups. It's scary when they do that. Yes, they gun each other down at parties, churches, and even funerals. However, they quickly come together

and leave their difference behind when they think they need to seek out revenge from outsiders like us.”

Al-Joufi interjects to explain. “But Hissen, you’re forgetting we threw the *kaffirs* out of the state altogether long ago. The ones that remain are restricted to Detroit and Flint and they are just shooting and killing each other into extinction. What stops us from having the same policy toward *cucarachas*?”

Habre comments. “Well, I tell you what’s stopping us. Mexicans are *kaffirs* with a brain. You cannot assume the same response from them as we had with the *kaffirs*. We only had to tell the *kaffirs* to leave and they departed with only a groan. Even when they outnumbered us by many folds, they were afraid of us like children are afraid of their parents. They were scared of their own shadows the silly superstitious darkies. Their fear was clear in their eyes. They knew they could do nothing to save themselves. They were totally depended on others, but we refused to pay for their degenerate lifestyle. So now, we see their numbers in the area dropping. Very soon, there wouldn’t be any left in the whole state. Ah! Ha! Ha! Ha! Ha! Ha!”

Al-Yami, irate. “We’re getting sidetracked. Let’s stick to the present issue. It’s easy for you to make all these assumptions, my dear brother, but I have a growing business to run. I need them for my livelihood. Without *cucarachas*, I would have to find a job washing dishes or something like that. I happen to know that some of them *cucarachas* are beginning to grumble about the way they think we treat them. They already asked me for pay increases. Can you believe that? Pay increase! When I tell them, I cannot give them more than they already get, pilferage goes up. I can’t keep up with the supplies for my store when half of it disappears in the middle of the night. Bags of rice, flour, produce from the warehouse, even plant equipment go missing. In addition, what’s worse, no one seems to know what happened. They all seem to wear blinders when Muslims walk into the room. No one talks. They all keep to themselves. They hardly talk. It’s as if someone chopped off their tongues. I know one of them who hasn’t said a word to me in more than seven months. He nods, *si señor, no señor*, but never a word, and I know he’s not a complete idiot. How do you explain that? What kind of people are these? It’s damned creepy as hell, may Allah have mercy. They only talk to each other and I know they are all talking about me, you, and us. Even the supervisor I can’t trust anymore. He’s one of them, you know. Between you and me, I’m beginning to fear them myself, may Allah have mercy.”

Al-Anizi, “It may be time to migrate to another state. I hear Idaho has plenty of open spaces and few people, may Allah have mercy.”

Hissene Habre, “*alayhi as-salām*.”

All together, “*alayhi as-salām*.”

CHAPTER IV

THE LIBERAL ELITE

MAK: It seems that in spite of the educational erudition, the intellectual class was more off base on issue of immigration than any ordinary citizen was. I'm not sure why that is. I sometime suspect that being limited to the halls of academia prevented them from experiencing the authenticity of the real world.

LNC: Only the most disingenuous and condescending liberal intellectual could endorse the notion of cultural equivalency, and only the most naïve and misinformed could believe that people of earth share a common ancestor and therefore are one and indivisibly similar. Only the most fanatically and ideologically inclined could believe in a common humanity and of course, only the blind can claim to be color blind to the question of human differentiations.

Insipid *pabulum* on the question of equality spread aloud at the hands of so-called best and brightest for over one hundred years in the West and into the 21st century when egalitarian ideology was at the root of the great disaster that befell Western democracies. This was a new phenomenon in the West. There had never been a time when people of Europe embraced such all-encompassing views about different ethnic and racial groups. There was always an understanding that people were different and this difference reflected their customs, religions, and mode of living.

Liberal politicians, religionists, intellectuals, journalists, knew the truth at heart, or at least we so suspect, but chose to say otherwise. They repeated the canard of egalitarian rights so often that they came to believe their own defective thinking. They convinced themselves that what is up is down, left is right, white is black and black is green. Ideology can truly cause havoc to one's ability to think rationally. Like religion, they believed it for its own sake and contrary to data, long-term testing, and everyday experiences. Ethnicity distinguishes us as human beings; ideology separates us within our community.

Ideologists never stopped citing the usual collection of historical figures to counter the argument of realists. Buddha, Confucius, Martin Luther King, Nelson Mandela were their highly touted proof that Coloreds were clever, profound, forward-looking and historically significant figures which should enable the rest of us to question out bigoted attitudes. This limited collection of personages supposedly confirmed that geniuses emerge from all races, come from all areas, and represent every class of people. They argued that all demographic groups contributed toward the growth of art and science. Each equally had knowledge of those esoteric fields of information that made *Homo Sapiens* unique on the face of the earth. Terms like, Mankind, Human Race, the People were favorite terms the left used with relish when describing their idea of world history. Oddly, while they spoke of the absurdity of ethnic differences, they cherished the thought of multiculturalism. They could not make up their mind between difference and sameness. Instead, they preferred shallow, simple, harmless categories to appease the gullible, the unsuspecting and the crude. Their terminology concocted not to

offend, disturb or criticize but to flatter, placate and appease, enveloped the most audacious points of information with earth shattering consequences.

Leftist ideologues went out of their way to insist that many of the great inventions, innovation, and creation originated in the world of ancient Africa, Asia, and pre-Columbian America. Why, they asked, let Whites take credit for everything of value when with a stroke of the pen one could change the names and places of great artists and scientists to those that reflect equal Third World representation. After all, the upshot from this intellectual maneuver is all positive. It will help raise the self-esteem of millions of downtrodden people who daily experience the trauma of demeaning description in the media, derogatory remarks, and racial and ethnic stigma. Thus, we have the revised description that Africans built the Egyptians pyramids, Chinese invented computers, and Arabs discovered algebra. Variety as the spice of life took a new outlandish connotation where manufacturing history was more important than verifying it, where well-intentioned motives were far more relevant than empirical standards of truth, where people's feeling was more important than accurate account of events. The mantra was that we can all learn from each other and our lives enrich us like a rainbow tapestry. They reasoned that even if the information was false, its aim was noble, and it benefited everyone, including those who they lied to. Therefore, there was no reason to question the righteous intentions to rig the truth for the sake of multiculturalism, diversity, and co-existence. The Noble Lie was never more menacing than when leftists used it against the unsuspecting victim of the new racism. The thinking affected an education system based on morally accepted outcomes rather than one founded on merit. Again, they repeated the same old outrageous distortions that the most frightened, most delusional, or the most ignorant believed. The lies aimed at degrading Whites for their alleged privileged status in society. Whites were the victim of jokes as well as abuse. Coloreds, the retort went, could never be racist, and by definition, they were immune to criticism. This was a clear attempt to intimidate, browbeat, and discourage the proud people of Europe and North America into submissive declaration of political correctness bent on gaining power through intimidation and threats. Ordinary Coloreds had marginal interest in such discussion since they never took interest in cultural discourse of any type. The articulation of racist ideology remained the purview of White intellectuals and their Colored lackeys.

What was even more ironic about such false claims was that White intellectuals, politicians, and other opportunistic types who enjoyed the attention and fame it brought them created politically correct fairy tales *ex nihilo*. In other words, their allegations had no basis in reality. Their rhetoric reflected opinions over facts; a moralism that was stoned deaf to counter arguments of any type. It was always difficult to determine the exact motive for the left's ideology. Some speculated that at bottom intellectuals suffered from deep-seated psychological disorder, similar to an unresolved Oedipus Complexes. In other words, a conscious or unconscious resentment of the father figure in their lives in which they identified with all authority figures including the democratic state, capitalism, and Christianity. They

reacted to their complex with an antipathy of sorts that in the end made neither they nor anyone else around them any happier, more enlightened, and less suspicious.

PPW: But don't you think there is reason to appreciate other people's history so that we can learn from them and their achievements. There are societies that lasted for thousands of years, which seemed to have made an impact on all of peoples on earth.

LNC: No one can defend that notion more than I can, because the more we understand history, the better case we make for a new reality relating to human discourse across ethnic and racial lines. Because, in the end we have to wonder what have we really learned from the Zulus, the Hottentots, the Mayans, Incas and the Berbers. Or for that matter, from even the more advanced Chinese, Arabs and Indians that we either did not know already, were about to discover or as it was usually the case, could have been better off without it? What exists of their cultures that we use today? What have we really learned from others that has made our lives better?

Take for instance modern day Egyptians, that is, the dark-skinned population that currently inhabits the land of the Pharaohs. They are unquestionably an African or Semitic people that replaced the original blonde and red-haired Egyptians of an earlier era. In other words, they have no connections to Egypt's Pharaonic era. The early Egyptians, of course, were the ones who created the great society of that civilization and built the still standing structures of today. The invaders to Egypt over the past two thousand years have shown no interest, written nothing of cultural significance, and done zero research into the Golden Age of the ancient kings and people of the Nile. If they had, (although it is hard to believe that they could have carried archeological in meticulous and notable fashion) they would have discovered the true history of Egypt. They would have recognized that the Golden Age of Egypt had nothing to do with them. They would have known they were standing on someone else's land. They would have discovered the unpleasant truth that in fact their ancestors brought down the great civilization and destroyed its heritage. They would have concluded that they destroyed one of the jewels of the ancient world rather than contribute to it. Of course, they would have become aware that ancient Egyptians were as White as snow and a completely alien population from the one that followed them.

The invaders from the south brought ruin to the superb Valley of the Kings. Building stopped, poetry was muted, libraries were burned down to cinder and what remained they hollowed out and gutted into the skeletons we see today. They used stones, marbles, and mortars from ancient structures for quarries to prop up their middling huts and hovels. Yes, this is what really happened to Egypt, the once great White Civilization that thrived and prospered for at least three thousand years before alien invaders overran it and reduced it to a pile of dusty rubble half buried by the desert sands.

When we speak of Egyptologists, we generally understand European or American scientists who have done incredible painstaking work, spent huge quantity of resources, and risked their lives

to carry out their research that flowered into the wonderful historical accounts that we all cherish and admire today. That is only fair, because whether they were conscious of it or not, these antiquarians were rediscovering the history of their ancestors in those ancient tombs. Understandably, the history of the entire world's civilizations was the history of White men and women who ruled over all of Asia, Africa, and the Americas. No thriving society of people ever earned the term civilized unless they were associated with Caucasians. Conversely, no civilization ever collapsed unless darker races replaced Whites.

History is a great theater whose plot unravels the instant Western man steps on its stage. We recognize this, which is the reason we are the only species on earth that has told and retold our story in history books, whether on paper, papyrus, parchment or stone tablet. We owe it to the ancient world of the Mediterranean basin for laying the groundwork of such an enterprise; history is living memory of Western achievements. It serves no other purposes than the remembrance of our collective efforts. It is the story of our fathers, mothers, and all our collective kin. Since the dawning years of the great Herodotus, history has meant to capture the truth as it happened. History also serves as a *kerygmatic* emanation of our desire for transcendence. The history of the White race is the ultimate sermon to living beings.

Western man lives in a world that recognizes its past in every part of his environment. Living history breathes the air of Western creation. The elegance of Greek philosophy, the precision of Roman law, the chivalrous code of honor of Norman knights, the flowering of the Renaissance, the explosion of scientific knowledge of the Enlightenment, the superb height of musical melodies of the Heroic period, the achievements of space explorers and so much more mark the landscape of Europe and modern America. Governments, churches, and literary documents take their place in the pantheon of eternal memories in the West's restless genius.

The paradoxical twist came when Europe reached the zenith of its expansion. The 20th century proved to be both problematic and calamitous. The universalism of Western ethical morality, attested to a disastrous liability of an entire people. The ridiculous notion of universal equality of the human races was an invention of a peculiar sort to modern thinkers and enforced by a remorseless political bureaucracy. The unfortunate, though accidental disaster of two world wars sowed the seeds for the academic class to claim bizarre notion of human equality for the sake of preserving peace and encouraging multiculturalism. The new crusaders shouted from the mountaintop the insidious words of racism and anti-Semitism, which they claimed, were dual classes of evil that need not have a place in the modern world under any conditions. By combating racism, the new class instigated a new type of discrimination, one of which Whites were singled out as the source of wickedness in the world.

The alleged claims of racism and anti-Semitism gave the intellectual class reasons to attack the most fundamental component of Western mores, its claim for liberty and justice. Although a large number of critics were Jews, they were by no means alone. Academics of the Protestant persuasion made up the rest of this class of mandarins followed by atheists and relapsed Roman Catholics. Protestant academics who were always inclined to follow the Old Testament

teaching rather than the Gospels of Jesus Christ acted as though they themselves were the Chosen Tribe of Israel. They felt kinship with their Jewish colleagues based on shared teleological views to the civilizing process. In fact many Protestants attempted to persuade Jews to convert to the Protestant form of Christianity on the pretense that the theological differences that have kept them apart for centuries had now disappeared under the new Anti-papist doctrine. The Protestant doctrine of predestination allowed for a proper connection between the two faiths. Protestants believed Jews made more admirable and genuine servants of God than the religious descendants of the classical world, the Roman Catholics. This idea motivated the Protestant rebellion against the Universal Church as a way of rejecting Latin influence in religious tradition. Their revolt against alleged false pretensions of the Church of Peter was a puritanical excuse to enforce an endemic anti-intellectualism current in the rebellious band. Protestantism attempted to subvert the philosophical thoughts of the ancient masters while accommodating their beliefs closer to the pretentious views of Judaism.

Protestant pietism fused with Romanticism created a secular religion that proved disastrous to the West's mission of a self-acknowledged affirmation as a masterful race of people. Protestantism and Romanticism originally collided on basic issues until they both discovered they could be more effective working in tandem to shape the world because they both shared a *Gnostic* vision of the truth, that is, all-knowing illusion that worked against rational discourse for the sake of moral ends. With time, Protestant pietism shed its spirituality inherited from the Universal Church at the same time that Romanticism rejected scientific objectivity and embraced a crusading social spirit, which aimed to broaden the *Gnostic* delusion of universal equality and justice across all social spheres. Suffice to say that whether they identified with religious fanaticism or secular immanent *eschaton*, Jews, Protestant, and Romantic intellectuals all came to the same conclusion. They collectively shared an ideology for universal equality that neglected the uniqueness of Western culture, and the people that made their world possible. The dogma of multiculturalism turned into a default creed of convenience for those who sought power in a post-modern world. Subsequently, the West never recovered from it. The damage was carried out from within, without anyone firing a single shot in its name.

The biggest victim at the hands of crusading intellectuals was human dialogues. An honest discussion of racial equality and a logical approach to cultural differences were impossible under the circumstances. The new class of intellectuals kept the study of race out of focus while waxing patronizing soliloquy in academic forums about the evil of racism and anti-Semitism. In fact, any allusion to the concept of Western primacy grew into anathema. The only allowed discussion of biological national differences to take the form of cultural contextuality. In other words, race as a social construct must submit to the scrutiny of customs, beliefs, myths, and mores. Apparently, they believed the symbolic approach to race was more conducive to scientific testing than actual physical and intellectual differentiations. Epistemologically, it turned into a long, uninteresting monologue about forms rather than content, social habits rather than biological faculties, and oppressive forces that held back disadvantaged groups compared to the privileged others. The question addressed differences as they emerge from

ideas rather than from the makers of ideas, from symbols rather than circumstances, and from interpretation rather than testable data. Intellectuals changed the world in their image rather than interpret it. They openly conducted a fraud, which mystified all practical and historical support. Their glossary could not but become the laughing stock to the public, who apparently seemed to have known better. For these and other reasons, the intellectual class was seen as less reliable and substantially much more untrustworthy than any other group in society. They had lost all credibility before they even started.

Culture studies appealed to all agents of symbolic producers. The suggestion of universalism grew so pervasive that even the most unsophisticated, primitive, violent, and or degenerate took on the veneer of equality before the law of academy. An argument developed by which encouraged Europeans to embrace multiculturalism as the saving grace of a corrupt people. In other words, no one would benefit more from ethnic diversity than the perpetrators of racism itself. The onus of this approval relied on Western acceptance on principle for a new Europe. It is at this stage that the intellectual sense of ethical remorse triggers without justifiable recompense. Conversely, diverse ethno groups had to show no commitment to respect, endorse, or embrace Western symbols. In fact, the thinking went, the oppressed had every right to resent, reject and confront Western Man's habit relating to labor, monogamous family, respect for the law, scientific truth, liberal democracy, ethnic tolerance, religious freedom, respect for women and gays, etc.. Refusal to integrate Western symbolism underscored a fundamental reliance on personal authenticity in the mist of new challenges. Although no Coloreds ever turned down goods and benefits provided by Europe and America, they assumed that Western benefice were an earned privilege for crimes committed by colonialists against disfranchised people. The pattern of abuse followed naturally from a history of oppression.

The new class latched onto the idea of colonial calamity with such force that they enumerated long lists of evil episodes to express the magnitude of the problem. The responsibility for the social calamity of Western history overrode all culpable crimes that native populations committed during the same period. Imperialism had been around since man inhabited the earth, and practiced by every known political system. It was particularly brutal in the Third World where the practice remains to this day. However, they singled out Western societies as carriers of all ill will and instigators of racial discrimination. The Third World had been familiar with the practice of human bondage from the dawn of man. Female oppression and infanticide followed closely in every form over the same amount of time. Yet, leftwing academics chose to attribute such barbarity to mere cultural mores, in which Westerners had no right to pass judgment. Western colonialism on the other hand, forced natives to eliminate the crudest and most inhumane practices whenever they could. Westerners tried to impose a Christian morality, democratic institutions, professional accountability, and a free market form on people who were immune to the ideas of freedom and equality. Western knowledge expressed two different stories. First, Westerners advanced military science proved far more superior to anyone they encountered, which made possible the conquest of the world in the first place.

Secondly, Western colonialism brought the gift of science and technology to second-rate countries that would have never had the opportunity to know.

The new class was still not satisfied with its relentless cascade of crude indignation against the West, in spite of the benefits the Third World enjoyed from European contact. They continued their feigned devotion for the oppressed while hurting the cause of development more than helping them. They promoted their idea of socialism in the West, while witnessing the abject failure of that system in underdeveloped countries. They took their crusading message to the masses by forcing governmental policies to expand the welfare state. They used the persuasive power of the media to carry out misinformation about the inequality of the capitalist system and the abuses of corporate power. They infiltrated the educational establishment in order to use it as a conduit to promote multiethnic, inter-gender, and feminist causes. Except for a few courageous scholars, the new class of Jewish intellectuals, Protestant crusaders, and enlightened wannabees pursued a strategy of indoctrination against the West unprecedented in history. The new class operated in the highest offices of government, educational institutions, and even private industry. Soon these institutions kowtowed to leftwing philosophy represented by the new class. The new class worked ceaselessly to justify the entry of millions of uneducated, unskilled, violent, and unproductive migrants into Europe and the United States. They interpreted the hordes of migrant invaders as restocking Western countries of new voters that would be favorable to their vision of social engineering. The migration that began as a trickle soon grew into a flood.

Academics, and their political allies, were all secularists and atheist, who endorsed the gospel of humanity, equality, and justice corresponding to a religious commitment. With the aid and encouragement of the education industry, media, and bureaucracy, secularist ideology emerged as a permanent fixture in the West that would eventually replace traditional religious institutions. The electronic media assisted in transmitting the secularist views into something that was mentally edible by the masses.

PPW: A historian once said that the West made it out of the Dark Ages by the skin of its teeth. Because of the Ice Age, this must be true of today as well.

LNC: That is true. I think that you're referring to twentieth century scholar, Sir Kenneth Clark. I believe he was exaggerating because the West always had a solid foundation to stand on and an immaculately mature to withstand obstructive invasion or imminent destruction. During the Dark Ages, in spite of the claim to the contrary, a Muslim military conquest of Europe would have been impossible on its own terms. Secondly, even if successful, it would not have changed the basis of Western preeminence as a culture founded on rationality and free discourse. Europe would have remained the dominant place in the world under any existing religious garbs. Besides, Europeans would have rejected any religious ethic that fundamentally challenged its core belief of the transcendent meaning that addressed spirituality at its most basic attachment to existence. Historically, Westerners have never grounded belief in otherwise reified deities akin to the fantastic. The notion that Europeans would have replaced

their most precious existential conviction with one invented by desert dwellers from the Middle East would have been absurd on its face.

Nevertheless, if in the 21st century ethnic Europeans did not follow their instinct and migrate as they did, the world today would be completely different. Conditions in Europe simply called for a transfer of human creativity from one region of the planet to another. You must remember that this describes the history of men who rose from the ashes to ascend at a new apogee. This goes beyond the mere telling of a parable, but confirms the account of past and future moments in a longer journey of self-cultivation. This depiction continues the history of the European people, the community that in the 21st nearly committed suicide by allowing millions of uninformed and uncooperative millions to tread on its hallowed soil. This is the account of how other demographic groups pulverized the physical world of one but failed to eradicate the spirit of the people that left it behind. Ironically, the conquering people derived no benefit from such demolition. In fact, they faced bigger calamities than those they thought they had vanquished.

The decline of the West from massive demographic shift only created a temporary reprieve in human progress. Nature had other plans, however. Earth's warming cycle always precedes global winter. The winter that wipes out the weak, rejuvenates the strong, and gives new meaning to the living. While warmth aids life and helps it flourish in a swarming frenzy of activity, the cold purifies, calms the waves, and puts to sleep the useless and weak. Humans, it is true are bound by nature, but those who remain above her are closer to the gods. Genuine faith manifests itself in the triumph of the will. Philosophers have always known that spirit is above matter. For this reason, the survivability of the group in the realm of nature proves the power of spirit over nature's ruthless hand.

The probability of massive shift in life's volume increases as the earth appends the turmoil of the climate changing patterns. The people in the Republic predicted the swing toward colder climate three hundred years ago. We had plotted earth's spell of warming trends followed by glacial advances from the beginning of time. This comprises a sequence that preordains the natural successions of earth in union with nature's law. No one anticipated it in the 21st century, and it is impossible to forecast without advanced technical knowledge.

The 21st century proved that fuel emission is not the cause of global warming. This myth was nothing more than self-serving cant perpetrated by the new class, unscrupulous politicians, and green industry mogul, whose ulterior motive stressed their need to keep the public uninformed. The manmade global warming myth arose out of a wish to provoke anti-Western sentiments, a deceitful scheme to derogate modern achievements. Nature's normal clime cycle had other functions. It intended to wipe out the obsolete and rejuvenate the strong. Just as millions of years ago global temperature rise helped form the era of dinosaurs, the Ice Age eradicated the last vestiges of the Triassic period and gave rise to the far superior species of mammals, birds, plants, etc.

Global warming always leads to its opposite. Like the unraveling logic of the Hegelian dialectical, it comes, transforms, and creates a new synthesis. Warmth gives way to ice, and a rebirth takes place in all of nature during the thaw. This is the cycle of life, which proves particularly significant to animals, plants and the direction of human culture. Human evolution intricately ties climate change to its primary function of species growth for the design of ever-complex organisms. Its sanitization effect purifies all life on the planet of the most absurd, awkward, rustic beings and replaces them with the agile, elegant, and beautiful. In human terms, unfit races of primates die out in the course of evolution, along with proto-humans, sub-humans, and pseudo-humans. Man's ability to adjust to colder climate establishes a test of endurance for the species that separates the fit from the ailing. Those creatures that emerge from the ice always arrive at new borders of strength, endurance, and intelligence.

Neanderthal man may have disappeared for this reason, as have Nakalipithecus to *Homo Heidelbergensis* and countless other sub-humans groups throughout prehistory. The exceptions were the proto humans of Africa and other isolated places like Australasia and of course, Asia and the deep jungles of the Americas. Here we witness how earlier types of humans have survived in a limited capacity because of their unique geographical environment and isolation. They were always on the verge of extinction and their capacity to survive in a modern environment is non-existent. However, rather than becoming a genetic curiosity, Western man embraced them as equal. This assumption based on ideological self-deception, led to tragic consequences that we of today.

Africans, in particular lived quite suitably in union with nature, not unlike any other primate in the forest. For over one hundred thousand years, they led extremely isolated existences from the rest of humanity. Nature limited their numbers to tiny units in the depth of the African jungles. The slightest changes in the environment would sever their numbers and often wipe them out entirely. While Neanderthal died off because of harsher environmental challenges as well as challenges from *Homo Sapiens*, Congoloids managed to survive in the friendlier habitats of the African jungles. The more hospitable African savannas played a huge role in the success of the Congoloid race, which coincided, with the rise of *Homo Sapiens* in Europe.

Congoloids lack of development and sophistication became evident when other ethnic groups routinely enslaved, robbed, or killed them. They were defenseless in the face of challenges from other human predators. Under normal circumstances, they would have easily yielded to extinction as a species. As anthropologists discovered, for thousands of years Congoloids thrived happily with the little they had both materially and socially. It turned out that their physiognomy was optimally suited for the untamed environment of Africa. We also know that there was never any effort by this tribal dwelling species to underwrite even the most rudimentary technical innovation or create a social unit larger than the tribal camp of a few hundred individuals. They were completely at the mercy of natural forces. Their primitive technology reflected the limit of their mental ability, which was slightly better than the chimpanzee they shared the forest together.

In such conditions, Africans never developed the neurosis that usually accompanies the hustle and bustle of living in a complex society. In fact, we know that Africans are incapable of forming mental fixations, because they lack the ability to have a sense of guilt, a consequence of not having a conscience. Nevertheless, scientists have discovered a frightening trend to this psychic immunity. The psychological consequence of exposing Africans to modern urban settings has been the all too familiar pathological disorder we associate with Black criminality. There is no cure for criminal pathology. Liberals have attempted all possible fixes for this disease. All of them failed and even exacerbated the condition. Criminal behavior has deep roots in the neurological physiognomy of the human brain. It degrades human consciousness into brutal violence, which brings on a dramatic and immeasurable misfortune to all others within the range of the offender. Black criminality expressed itself ferociously the moment Whites set Negroes free to roam the civilized world. As the expression goes, the cat was out of the bag, there was little that anyone could do about it other than mass deportation to Africa, which they realized was logistically and politically impossible.

SGG: The academic relevancy to this knowledge was no less impressive. However, it seemed to have been a subject for earlier explorers, which then was silenced during conditions of the 20th century that saw the rise of the new class. Wasn't there more seriousness shown to the data collected in the early years of exploration?

LNC: In fact there wasn't. What earlier explorers unraveled, the new class chose to ignore under the heavy political and social pressures of the time. Keep in mind that no other civilization has done more to understand society's evolution and progress than academics in the former United States of America. America's immense wealth made it possible to create an enormous body of information in the science of ethnic groups, classes, and races. Through its large-scale founding of college and university beginning in the 18th century, followed by 200 hundred years of studying and measuring social dynamics and group identity has yielded a vast body of knowledge that has unraveled considerable data behind racial disparity. The fruits of these American lessons provided advanced knowledge that exposed the myth of Enlightenment humanism.

For the longest time, Whites in America had the opportunity to experience firsthand the chasm that separated their kin from former slaves. In earlier centuries, the conversation within the budding community of social scientists, including journalists and other members of the intelligentsia was honest and unapologetic about what they knew from everyday experience. What they documented was unadulterated, candid details of the physical, emotional, and intellectual variation between races including Indians and other groups. Amongst behavioral differences and mental abilities, they even discussed body odors, hair texture, ability to tolerate pain, emotional stress, and power to fight back diseases, etc. They provided sincere discussions that yielded a large comprehensive database of documents that is as valid to this day, as it was in the 19th century. These studies carried out by White scientists emphasized the need for greater empathy and compassion for the Black race in America and everywhere else. They filled

the treaties with a sense of pathos for a race that they believed remained permanently trapped in a state of dependency, backwardness, and ignorance.

Whites' altruistic nature was always eager to locate some degree of common ground they hoped would unite the races in spite of the gulf that separated them. Well-meaning progressives encouraged Negroes to attend trade schools, create small businesses, and most importantly adapt to America's principles of individualism and independence. White educators, philanthropists, the clergy and social workers were encouraged to work closely with the racial underclass to accomplish goals of carrying all demographic groups, but primarily the Negro into the fold of society. Although some were pessimistic, most thought that the races would gradually live separate but equal existences from each other. At the very least, they hoped Negroes would thrive without White's assistance.

Alas, those idealistic expectations never materialized. The pessimists seemed to have won the war of ideas. In spite of the enormous efforts by progressives, Negroes never seemed to advance much ahead of expectations without massive infusion of White resources. Even when few Blacks made progress and joined the ranks of the middleclass, their offspring fell right back into poverty, dependency, pathology and of course, criminality. As a result, degenerate lifestyles, and social dysfunction was so appalling that by the middle of the 21st century no one believed that the gap could ever close. The so-called Civil Rights dream that liberals and Black leaders had invested so much of their efforts turned into a hopeless nightmare.

As Whites continued to leave their homes for safer shelter, the Negro was the first to experience the negative effects of the new world order under the control of Third World migrants. It finally occurred to the Negro that what he called racism was a natural reaction by human groups to use violent means to confront dangerous behavior. They discovered that Brown people had no Christian ethic or any other moral compass to guide them and extend a helping hand to those they felt to be less unfortunate. Like the Black race, Brown races lacked the empathy gene that would have offered Negroes assistance and comfort in times of need. To the contrary, Brown races initiated a vicious round of persecution in which Negroes were prime targets. In the end, the American Negro ended up where he started, in servitude, subjugation, and self-destruction.

People of African descent who had occupied the United States for over 400 years suddenly found themselves at the mercy of a generation of a new master race, one that considered the continent their exclusive property. The new masters had no patience for liberal causes or empathy for anyone other than their own community members. Amerindians, Muslims, and Asians in North America set in motion a vicious struggle for power over the lordship of the continent that knew no limits for brutality. The Brown population intentionally and systematically left out American Blacks of all discussion concerning power sharing and economic distribution of wealth. They subsequently relegated the Negro to pariah status in the land of an emerging slave society.

While Europe saw the rise of Arab and Asians domination of the continent, the former United States witnessed the rise of dominant groups that retained a virulent tribalism that Whites were not familiar and had no idea on how to deal with them. Migrants used group loyalty to carry out revenge killings, discriminatory policies, and fraudulent practices against all other groups including their own. America turned into a land of incessant tribal warfare. They lived under a self-imposed apartheid where each racial and ethnic group had its own geographic sphere of influence, which they jealously guarded to the death.

The majority Amerindians immediately took vengeance on the Black population whom they always considered their nemesis. For centuries, Amerindians had a running animosity for the Negro race beginning at the time slave traders first introduced African slaves to the new world. Amerindians particularly loathed mixed-race offspring (*Zambo*) whom they considered the product of Negro rape of Amerindian females. When Whites freed Blacks from slavery, Africans started a long and difficult period of competition with Amerindians for jobs, resources, and political power. Initially, Amerindians felt privileged because they identified with the dominant Whites. With lighter skin, straight hair and a more cooperative disposition suggested they were superior to the former slaves. They insisted that Amerindians had behavioral self-control that distinguished them from Africans and made them more akin to Whites. Thus, Amerindians identified with Whites on social and political issues with the intention of finding acceptance within the circles of the majority Whites. They felt a need to cooperate with Whites in order to marginalize Blacks and attain economic benefits in the process. Meanwhile, law enforcement had the difficult task of preventing Amerindians from unleashing their deadly aggression against Blacks as resentment spilled over into outright violence.

This all changed dramatically when Whites left the United States for Canada. Amerindians at once instituted a policy to of ethnic cleansing. Their plan was to eradicate all Negroes from the American southwest a territory they considered a legitimate part of the Aztec Empire. In a few years, they had completely cleared all Blacks from this area, which turned into one of the largest ethnic cleansing in history. When the American southwest was solidly in Amerindians' hands, they allowed their festering animosity to reemerge with deadly consequences. Those Blacks that remained behind were detained, put in shackles and sold as slave or servant. In a few years, the America's southwest was indistinguishable from México. The new face of America began to experience types of violent racism that was unheard of even during the worse days of Jim Crow.

In the middle of the 21st century, Amerindians carried out a violent policy of ethnic cleansing in every area of the country where they were the majority. They pushed hundreds of thousands of Blacks out of urban homes without ever providing victims a purposeful destination not to mention restitution for their loss of property. Unlike Whites who handed Native Americans the opportunity to live on large reservations with full rights of self-determination, Amerindian gangs, on the other hand, would drive through Black areas on pickup trucks and systematically fire their fully automatic weapons indiscriminately into crowds and at whoever happened to be

sitting, standing or just walking the streets. They turned Black men, women, and children into target practice.

The mindset of the Amerindian population was merciless. It was as though Aztec customs of pre-Columbian America had never disappeared. The bloodthirsty gods of that ancient empire would have been proud of the slaughter of innocent people. The ancient Amerindians may have had religious motives to carry out their dastardly deeds. Modern-day Amerindians had a more practical purpose. To them Blacks were nothing less than dangerous creatures one needed to do away with. They felt Blacks were too unyielding to train as productive workers. Therefore, Amerindians never hired them even for the most menial jobs. They believed Blacks could not be trusted as neighbors. Therefore, removal from entire districts was a perfectly reasonable solution.

Nonetheless, even under intense repression, Black crime rate continued unabated under the new regime. In fact, it rose exponentially to unprecedented heights. Amerindians resorted to more severe methods to deal with the rising crime rate. They introduced new technique of punishment to deal with the transgressions. Even minor offenses like shoplifting now called for whipping, beating, and even the death. They used prison only for those waiting for sentencing. Amerindians had no intention to provide criminals with free meals and a cot at their expense. When they spared convicts the death sentence, imprisonment in the new America was no less cruel than the death sentence. Slave labor camps sprang all over the country. They forced Black prisoners back onto the plantations, mines, construction, and other labor intense industry for no pay and barely enough to eat.

In the beginning, the Black population fought back the brutal attacks with whatever means necessary. However, their efforts only caused their enemy to turn on them with even more determined brutality. Blacks simply could not keep up with the persistence of superior organized Amerindians. Blacks lacked organizational skill, combined with constant internal strife, and few resources they could never be a factor in their own defense. As much as African-American leaders pleaded their people to re-energize their Zulu warrior spirit in an attempt to recruit fighters, it turned out to be more bluster than reality. For this, Blacks suffered enormously as they ran for cover wherever they could find it. Ultimately, they were no match for the much more determined Amerindians and they buckled under the pressure. They made efforts to escape from the American southwest as fast as their feet could take them. Because of the carnage, Black numbers began to dwindle. They were doomed to lose this war due to attrition. The numbers were against them. They would argue and brag among themselves, but finally they cowered in fear and put individual self-preservation over group survival. It was each man for himself and there was no turning back. The fate of African-Americans in the United States was sealed.

Blacks ethnic cleansing happened very rapidly. Within a few years, Amerindians had achieved much of their planned target ahead of schedule when they turned the former Mexican territory into their hands. Urban areas in the southwest swept clean of American Blacks were

indistinguishable from any Mexican town. The only areas remaining for Blacks to hope to survive the harassment were the scattered wooded regions in the former Confederacy. If they managed to reach the southeast coast, they could avoid the relentless onslaught from migrants. They desperately hoped for a second chance at life in America.

However, once they reached the east coast there was no guarantee they would be safe there either. Cities in the southeast proliferated with Black gangs who made their living in the drug trade, prostitution, robbery, extortion, killing for hire, and kidnapping. Urban centers were constant battlegrounds over turf control. Urban combat was incomprehensible to any objective observer since there was little to fight over. Of course, there was no revenue generated in these urban areas and none of it was coming from the suburbs where Whites once lived. Therefore, the level of poverty and misery was indistinguishable from any African country. The urban landscape looked worse than a firebombed German city during WW2.

The tension between Blacks and Amerindians reached fever pitch by the end of the 21st century. Blacks driven by hunger would raid Amerindian controlled areas for food and other supplies. Revenge rape of Latinas was rampant during these forays. Amerindians knew the magnitude of this threat and swore retaliation at every turn. They saw Negroes as alien and dangerous people in which there would never be peace between the two groups. They imagined the only way to ward off the threat was through an unwritten declaration of war. They concluded that an outright contract of eradication was the only remedy to address the scourge of criminal behavior.

Amerindians raided military warehouses that once belonged to the United States military and carried away an array of heavy armory equipment. Artillery pieces designed for use in foreign wars against armed enemies, they installed in barrios for conflict on the home front. Their goal was to ward off the menace of Black riots and raids. They formed makeshift semi-military units armed with automatic weapons with the sole purpose of intimidating and subjugating Blacks. They set up long lines of machine guns, howitzers, and rocket launchers and proceeded to bomb relentlessly areas occupied by Blacks. They reduced Black hoods to piles of rubbles. Any resistance by their enemy was suicidal. As Amerindians expanded further east, the struggle continued and intensified when they encountered Black resistance on the way. Masses of Blacks had no choice but to get out of the way whenever they were under fire. They finally found shelter in the most remote areas of the south.

The statistical conditions for the Negro race turned markedly gloomier. When Whites ruled the country, Blacks had a standard of living that was the envy of the rest of the world. It was higher than anyone else except for that of White Americans. Furthermore, many Black professionals had a living standard higher than some Whites. This was the result of Whites' liberal policy, which tried to guarantee that Blacks filled good paying jobs, even when they were unqualified for them. Government mandated affirmative action programs and racial quotas fulfilled those positions for Blacks when they lacked talent, skill, or education.

PPW: The violence you're describing is shocking, yet predictable in light of the circumstance. It is as though groups of people rediscovered their innate customs the instant Whites left the continent. Their ancient instincts resurfaced in a generation or so as soon as they removed the fetters of civilization.

LNC: Exactly and fetters they were. We know a lot more about ancient humans now than we did one hundred years ago. We know that Brown and Black groups and early humans in general lived in isolated environments such as Sub-Saharan Africa, Asia, Australia, and the Americas, which fostered an evolutionary path quite different from Europeans. Although they adapted their mental abilities to their unique environments, none developed the intricate neurological adaptability to be able to thrive in a complex civilized world. The result of exposing primitive groups to modern society was an extreme spike in mental psychosis and the resulting outburst of violence the world had to suffer under for decades to come.

For centuries, non-Whites had been vulnerable to environmental changes such as natural disasters, earthquakes, droughts, climate change. Natural catastrophes made sure their numbers remained in check and in balance with their natural environment. As such their ability to create wealth and culture were extremely limited if at all. They were dependent on the bounties of nature the same as any other constituent species in the animal kingdom. In short, such groups were unable to generate prosperity due to their self-limiting capacities. Europeans, on the other hand were able to thrive in spite of nature's unpredictable fury. They were able to adapt effectively to all new environmental conditions. Predictably, Europeans created unprecedented wealth, and the most sophisticated culture of any other group.

Europe's success reflected its ability to manage nature, shape it, and mold it to form new opportunities for the community. Europeans have been the only group of humans that have made the whole world, including outer space, their home. They explored every corner of the planet, established settlements in all type of environments no matter how hostile, and thrived to the point of influencing nature's ability to fit human habitation. From the highest atmospheric reaches to the deepest ocean floors, Europeans have mapped their world in incalculable ways. Map making could have only been a European invention because it served so many practical purposes. Europe expanded to establish the largest empires and the most outstanding colonies on every continent. No other group on earth had similar urges to explore as the people of Europe. No other group had the courage to venture so far from home and face unpredictable and dangerous conditions. Wherever they went, they brought new knowledge and new wealth, and above all a moral code that reflected the best of human ethical conscience. Never in the history of the world had empires brought more wealth and happiness to the poorest and most vulnerable than the people of Europe.

Europeans established stable governments, built impressive superstructures, and vastly improved the technology of native populations around the globe. Food was never more abundant than when Europeans implemented their agricultural techniques on foreign soil. Famine, a long established pattern for the rest of the world since the beginning of time, ended

the moment Western agricultural science stepped in to eliminate the last vestiges of the human tragedy. Most important, the art of health and medicine known to Europeans for centuries made possible the eradication of hundreds of varieties of diseases that ravaged native populations of the world.

No one benefited more from Europe's global adventures than Coloreds did. The anti-colonial movement led by self-serving militants exposed the ignorance and lack of appreciation of natives when they accused Whites of exploitation of the colonized people. The dishonest charges of Europe's abuse surfaced when European abandoned their former colonies to the control of natives. In no time at all, criminal gangs under the guise of nationalism, socialism, and racial pride took over the reins of power in the newly formed countries. None of them had any idea or desire to institute democratic constitutions. The general population, of course, knew even less to oppose the new lords of violence. Destitute in education and poor in skills, millions were at the total mercy of those with loaded guns. Third-World dictators combined socialism failed economic system with a crude racism in order to deceive an already helpless population.

The blend of kleptocratic governments with the absence of an enlightened civil society compelled Third World states into chronic anarchy. Civil wars and other forms of social devolution followed in tandem. Unfailingly, ruling gangs attempted to exterminate all internal opposition. Once they consolidated power in their countries, they laid waste neighboring regions and whole nations. Stealing, pillaging and raping became the norm. Total and absolute power to intimidate, subjugate, and enslave was their idea of how governments should operate. The burgeoning piracy system was exactly the style of policy they had known for thousands of years before Whites arrived. In political terms, the apple never falls far from the tree.

Europeans had devoted their sweat and blood to reconstruct undeveloped regions. No other race of humans had done so much for the impoverished, no matter how destitute, yet received little appreciation in return, only condemnation. Exposure to European culture alone should have been enough for the rest of the world to show respect and deference to White imperialists. Sadly, the childlike minds of Coloreds did not allow them to value the treasures they received at practically no cost to them.

Lack of appreciation of European genius came back to haunt them when the Colored populations growth exploded and they were forced to evacuate their countries by the millions. Unfortunately, Europeans welcomed them within the confines of the cradle of civilization in Europe and North America. Black and Brown invaders hardly appreciated the connection between Europe's unique identity and the noble goal of the ancient continent. It was perhaps asking too much of them to connect the creative power of a people and the splendor of high culture. The newcomers only saw the civilized continent as an opportunity to plunder its wealth until there was none left. They operated on the assumption that Europe was prosperous because of some mysterious event rendered the continent a special place in the world.

Europeans, they assumed, were either lucky provincials or evil geniuses who took advantage of auspicious circumstance to turn rich. Coloreds could not accept the idea that Europe was prosperous because of its own efforts. They wished to separate the people of Europe from the accomplishments. This reaction was understandable from the perspective of people who had long been used to the idea that riches and wealth came from plunder and exploitation. They were projecting their own view of the world onto others. They failed to appreciate the connection that wealth could be created rather than stolen.

Europe's invaders simply had no admiration for science, technology, and the arts when they encountered it all over the continent. Even the efficient economic system, the fair legal system and stable political order was not enough to impress them. If anything, European society appeared bizarre to them, even peculiar, and unwieldy, worthy of contempt. They thought democracy was a slow, cumbersome system, difficult to navigate through it. While they escaped dictatorship in their own countries, they deeply admired the strong men they left behind who pillaged their lands and slaughtered their inhabitants. They defended them when Whites pointed out to the unyielding character of the people controlling their native lands. They reasoned that dictators had the advantage of getting things done so much faster than the independent self-governing organization of Western democracies. Why go through long, protracted criminal trials for instance, when criminals could face the end of their days the moment they are apprehended? Migrants saw no reason to spend so much time and expenses on legal maneuvering for accused criminals. The death penalty was always their chosen method of dispensing with detractors, consciousness objectors, and dissidents. Their idea of constitutionally protected rights were absurd and ridiculous, unless of course, they themselves were accused of committing crimes in which case their scorn for Western law took a different direction and demanded every privilege they felt entitled to. Yet, admiration for such abomination as Sharia Law was very popular and it was a matter a time before they had their way and made Islamic rule the law of the land in Europe.

Yet, what shocked migrants most of all was the honesty, loyalty, and integrity Europeans demonstrated toward their governments, economic institutions, and families. They felt it was not normal that people carry out business without trying to cheat, undercut and rob each other. Voters going to the polls without fearing retaliations from opponent's goon squads perplexed them. They were astonished that the court system answered to laws prescribed by elected legislators and not the orders of strongmen with absolute powers. They could not understand how it was possible to have a wealthy community where everyone had access to goods and services managed by agencies without the least amount of graft or corruption. But most of all, they were also astonished at how Europeans treated women and children with respect and reverence, considering that it was customary for migrants to view females and their offspring as property. To them, the idea of women's independence was anathema and a violation of natural law where men are masters and the rest including children are servants and property.

Perhaps, it is easy, to understand why they felt the way they did. The migrants who invaded Europe and North America came purely for economic reasons. Not in the sense that they would help contribute to the productive sector of society the way residents of Europe had done for centuries. In fact, they did not intend to invest in new enterprises at all, or obtain a higher education, or at the very least learn new useful skills. To the contrary, the new migrants came purely for the availability of goods and services the West provided gratis in such large quality and quantity even to those who did not work. Migrants were determined to obtain as much of these goods with the least amount of effort. Their intentions were predatory and parasitic from the start.

Migrants rarely invested in new business ventures, which are the backbone of a sound economy. In contrast, Europeans who had migrated to America in earlier centuries brought new skill and knowledge and a desire to create fresh wealth for the benefit of everyone. Migrants from the Third World, on the other hand, would at best solicit work as low skilled employees in industrial plants and service industries. Even as employees, they were indifferent, inefficient, and profligate. Employers had to hire at least twice and even three times as many migrant workers to get the same productivity as White workers, which explained the low wages employers had to pay migrant employees. Migrants interpreted the wage disparity as discrimination and exploitation, which in turn gave them reason to work even slower and less productive, not to mention rob their employers at every available opportunity. Migrants were at the mercy of White institutions because they had no choice. Their powerlessness was palpable and they were the least equipped to change the situation. They felt helpless at what they could achieve in order to change their circumstances and cycle of dependency. They experienced an enormous feeling of anxiety because of their subordinate role. They found it difficult to reconcile their colonized status on the one hand and their outrage over their dogma of victimhood fed to them by their leaders, on the other. They felt the weight of colonial subjugation right inside the colonial countries; something they hoped to have escaped when they departed from their native countries.

Under the best circumstances, some migrants created small retail operations that never grew beyond their neighborhood backdrop. They remained in business only if they swindled the public with shoddy goods, overpriced merchandize, and bad service. The bodega-like storefronts were exploitative in every sense of the word. Though they catered to their own kind, they nonetheless charged exorbitant prices for their poor-quality products. Food merchants from Third World countries were particularly nefarious when conducting business with the public. When migrants took over the reins of power, the situation turned even worse. Government under migrant rule ceased to carryout independent inspection of merchants on behalf of the safety of the public. As a result, grocery, produce, beverages, and other edible products became dangerously unhealthy for human consumption. Old, moldy, and contaminated with an assortment of animal feces, hazardous chemicals and ersatz ingredients, food production in migrant communities was hardly fit for animals. Death by food poisoning continued to be the norm in the West. Coloreds hardly knew how to respond to the hazard that

afflicted them. They generally shrugged their shoulder and continued on their merry ways as though nothing ever happened. Besides, the local grocer was usually the only place where they could buy their food since no legitimate business would want to setup shop in migrant districts. Occasionally, sale of poisonous food triggered irate citizens to charge the merchant with a crime. Under those circumstances, violent riots would break out. Occasionally, they would drag storeowners and their employees into the street and stoned them to death.

Migrants came to Europe and America because of the immense economic wealth awaiting them on the continents. They took advantage of the vast goods and services advanced countries offered them as though it was free for the taking. They coveted the immense riches of the continents with impatient desire. These were prospects they would have never known in their backward countries. Their homelands, on the other hand, beamed with abundance of natural resources, which natives were unable to exploit. They were as though doomed to let large natural bounty go to waste. Without White's assistance, they would have never had the knowledge of extracting resources resting under their rich soil.

Migrants, however, did not comprehend that taking and never giving anything back would not and could not last very long. Of course, they never became aware of the complex relationship between production and consumption. When Whites left Europe and America for a safe haven east and north, migrants found themselves once again left to their own devices. Decline on the continents was swift as it was certain. Although this does not seem odd to anyone in our century, White anthropologist documented that the migrant population resigned itself to the increasing poverty that overran their lives. They treated their destitute lot as a new normal with little or no sense of deprivation. After all, they had lived under similar circumstances in their own countries for thousands of years. They took the new depressed conditions in stride. By transforming Europe and America into the land of their primitive ancestors, there was no further need to fret over improving their lot. They never considered remedying the dire situation with a collected effort to turn it around. Coloreds accepted it and tried to survive the new conditions as best they could without making fuzz over it. Survival under harsh conditions was what people from Third World countries knew better than anyone else and therefore there was never a reason to change it.

By the eighth decade of the 22nd century, migrants on the two continents grew accustomed to surviving from hand to mouth, scrounging for whatever food they could find, stealing whatever they could get away with, and accept death and deprivation as part of their short lives on earth. They had no vision of what life could be like if all the science and technology available in the previous centuries were to carry out their immanent function. They lived in the present, oblivious to possibilities available to them. They never attempted to come up with a better solution for the technological deficiencies that plagued them. They failed to come to terms with the technical and cultural solutions the former inhabitants left behind. The few practical methods they learned from Whites they quickly disregarded and refused to gain more knowledge about it. They turned to living like their ancestors, which in case of Africans was no

different from wild beasts. Their communities were fundamentally dysfunctional from a modern perspective and lacked the basic requirements of human civility. They knew nothing of law and order except the one mandated by the ruling warlords. The bar for human stateliness was low and continued to sink lower. The existential meaning of life was never far from anything other than what nature allowed. Life returned to blind existence beneath a multitude of stars, lost in a universe where there were no dreams, no future, no new horizons but only empty glimmers of lights under a darkened sky. Nature proceeds to its old ancient mysteries, safe from the scrutiny of inquiring minds. The environment now shadowy and blind, invites ghouls, ghosts, goblins and vampires into its nebulous haze. They will use the new specters to provide them with omens of good, evil, and the indifferent. The tidings that engulfed the migrant population reassured the uniqueness of their existence on earth, a travel through time that never knew success or failure, but knew only organic utility.

As years passed, unawareness of the rest of humanity became more acute. Everyone became a stranger to everyone else. Mechanical travel of any type nearly came to a complete standstill. Without trains, busses, airplanes or any other means of mass transport contact between peoples receded. Roads, airports, and railways hid under wild vegetation. It was rare for anyone to travel further than a few miles from his or her home. Whosoever was not a local was a danger to the tribe, a threat, at best a curiosity, and often a victim. Human compassion was a useless constraint to the primary instinct for violence and destruction. A wondering traveler or injured party in distress was a prime target from those who made a living from robbing, kidnapping, and enslaving. There was never a need to help stranded travelers or anyone in anguish. Stealing from strangers was a natural gift that one learned and always put to its intended use. A marooned voyager was an auspicious opportunity for depriving him of all his possessions including his wife and children. If an injured animal is an easy meal then a wounded human being is a small miracle. Raiding the defenseless, mutilating the weak and robbing the unsuspecting prefaced a morality that advocated to do unto others before they do unto to you.

Civilized man knows instinctively that if there is ever a means to appease the repulsive side hidden in the human soul it is art. Western art distinguished itself for its transcendent reach. Art was a means by which the human soul rises to the highest summit of spiritual maturity. Western art has meant the longing for the *bonne heure*, an expression of hope of a better future, paradise lost and found. Migrants on the other hand found art hanging from museums and galleries of Europe and America no more than strange products borne out of the minds of vain White people. Migrants saw no greater value associated with the paintings than the paint used to fill the spaces on the canvas.

The gentleness of colors and the harmony of music never served any purpose to migrants because to them European art lacks the manic stimulating force they crave the most. The intense sexualized rituals customary to Third World music fall under the category of drug-induced frenzy. Migrants cooed over the pretty colors of great Dutch Masters, got excited by Renaissance nude, were horrified by the shock of the new, and dismissive of everything else

they did not understand. The dedicated attention Europeans paid to great murals or canvases always puzzled migrants. Why, they asked, show so much astonishment at old paintings when a photograph can recreate a much better semblance of an object? Why do White people have to organize such large size expensive orchestras when a pair of drums made of animal skin can emit rhythmic sound which is just as stimulating to the senses? Why spend so much time writing novels when an oral tale would provide the same quality of illusory inspiration. No amount of explanation would change the mindset of migrants. To them life should be simple and natural as possible. In their minds, there is no need to complicate life more than it already is. They never looked beyond the colors, lines, or circles. In fact, during cold spells, migrants were quite impassive when they tossed artworks and library books into burnings trash bins for the warmth they provided. Millions of such art treasures disappeared in the flames and lost forever during the migrant's stay in the West.

No other human on the planet has ever attempted to immerse oneself in composing the perfect piece of musical score as Western man. Beyond the masterpiece, there was the organization, the teaching, and the affection of the public, which maintained the tradition to serve generation after generation of musical lovers. At the same time, Western music places a huge demand on simple minds. The complexity of a symphony, concerto, or sonata is beyond the reach of those who cannot appreciate the judgment behind the moving form, which addresses the stirring quality of art through sound. While Western musical genius is truly a gift to behold which claims universal value, there are those that consider it noisy, boring, and even cacophonous. In other words, its universalism is limited to a relatively small number of people on earth.

Coloreds were always particularly hostile toward Western music. They regarded its presence an effrontery to their aptitude to appreciate the masterwork others had created. They also knew that they could never match the mastery of what they found in Europe. Therefore, they felt no obligation to imitate Western art. Ignorance approached them as a safe alternative to an embarrassing admission of defeat. They would rather remain with what they know, since it provides them with the comfort of simplicity and memory of tribal life. They believe that their own musical expression has merits that qualify as classical. Therefore, Western music was something that they believed pretended to be better than theirs, which they resented to no end. They were aware that their musical form was simple and primitive, but it was effective to get their mental energy upbeat, their bodies in a state of emotional agitation and their libido flowing.

Migrants wished their music to be undemanding to the intellect yet primal to their emotion. What mattered most was the incessant and repetitive beat that could keep crowds in a state of perpetual stupor. The dance performed in a dazed coma follows naturally from the pulse like rhythm of the instrument. Simple percussion ensemble was all they needed to maintain their out of body experience, a euphoric dream that took their senses away from the anguish of reality. Such spells were prevalent in the 21st century when Coloreds gathered to celebrate

communal services. The common explanations liberals provided for the reverie of tuneful bacchanalias revolved around the migrants' attempts to escape the misery and pain of living under oppressive circumstances. They argued that racial policies of modern society made their expression of self-identity louder in order to assert their human dignity. Of course, we know this is only liberal *pabulum*, a non-corrective to the problem of un-development and evasive way to confront the main issue of human aptitude. We understand the migrants' deranged fervor as a sign of emotional immaturity. Their lack of self-control reflected in the physical part of musical performance attests to reified justification of the art form. Revelry that turned into violent outbursts, sports events that fractured into fan assault, and musical performances that broke into riots all had in common the lack of emotional control familiar to a civilized form.

We know that Western music was a sticking point in ethnic relations in the new Europe and America. If there ever was a cultural artifact that distinguishes the primitive from the civilized, it is music. To the Negroes, music serves as sexual stimulant that serves as segue into the semi-conscious world of eroticism and orgasmic convulsion. There is nothing transcendent about Negro music; stripped of its eroticism it devolves into sadistic fantasy of forcible rape. Similarly, Asian, Arabic, and Amerindian music amounts to nothing more than the mindless repetition of simple riffs, which allows it to become background noise to the decrepitude of order. Though less violent than Negro music, it reveals its negative impact when it refuses to associate harmony to their world of oppression and cruelty. By default, it objectifies the existence of domination by rendering reality infinitely ambiguous and meaningless.

MAK: There is the element of memory through collective efforts that allowed the West to revive its past to not only learn from it but also rejoice in its meaning. Cherishing information that preserves relevancy seems to have addressed the issue of group identity.

LNC: The astonishing collection of information through volumes of stored knowledge was the jewel in the crown of Western precedent. Prior to the human deluge that suppressed Europe, progress on the continent was unimpeded, and the amount of knowledge was growing exponentially every year. The speed by which knowledge grew made possible increasing the amount of food and services that helped everyone with the need to survive. This was the type of knowledge that while it fed millions more every year, it also helped maintain a healthy balance in the natural environment. This was conducive to constructive knowledge in the sense that the people of Europe generated it with less effort than it would otherwise have been possible.

In the minds of the newcomers, science was the preserve of White Men only. In their view, science was a witch's brew filled with magical powers, which was ineffable to ordinary people like themselves. They began to think Whites were descents of warlocks, wizards, and magicians who recognized secret coded languages no one else understood. They inferred that science was a forbidding place associated with the underworld. To them black magic had mystifying powers which the architect of secret operation would benefit from the bad tidying of others. They

imagined that Whites used science as a secret weapon against vulnerable Coloreds. They envisaged Whites creating a clandestine scheme that only they could decipher, a sort of *Gnostic* code that required access via secret passwords. They thought of Europeans as sorcerer's apprentice whose power relied on dark and sinister plots carried out behind secret doors in the shadow of darkness. For this reason, they resigned themselves to the bliss of ignorance, since as outsiders looking in *Gnostic* knowledge was beyond their reach. Acceptance in the face of susceptibility forced them to widen a vicious cycle of dependency that they never seemed to let go. Thus, when Coloreds wanted anything done, they would invariably request that Europeans provide them with the answers they needed.

Migrants never took the initiative to build, organize, or raise financial, intellectual, or social capital to sponsor useful projects that would benefit society. Whether they needed a new water supply system, electrical grid, railroad, highway and thousands of other items reflecting modernity, they expected Europeans and Americans to start working on their projects first and foremost and finish in due time. They created a brazen faculty to claim that Whites perform all tasks and pay for all necessities wanted and requested by undeveloped communities. When they did not get what they asked for, they cried racism and vowed to retaliate with violence for the perceived wrong.

Whites retained their sense of compassion for the needy populations. They justified the outburst as expression of genuine frustration in the mist of irrevocable harm done to their society by colonial occupation. At the forefront of the standard apologies were White liberals whose progressive gospel preached the reverence of human dignity, while all the same insinuate that Coloreds ought to remain under constant supervision in order to assist them manage their survivability in the modern world. This sentiment explains the seemingly eerie yet misguided motivation to rush into hostile and often unwelcome parts of the Third World in a vain and well-nigh chauvinistic attempt to rescue the hapless natives from the gut-wrenching pain of famine, god cursed natural disaster, and the constant wars the victims of colonialism unleashed against each other in unrelenting and merciless fashion. The consequence of such misdirected generosity was jarringly similar to reach the point of ridiculous. Endless convoys of food and medical supply were delivered to native victims before they had to replenish the supply at the end of the season for a renewed round of fresh assistance. Peace treaties between warring warlords signed at the beginning of the week were broken at the end of the week and conflict resumed with even more ferocity. Despite the recurring failures, White liberals maintained their paternalistic impulse of trying to transform conditions in the Third World.

Europe's massive assistance to the undeveloped world only allowed for the grisly specter of a Malthusian population explosion to burst forth in a maddening rush. The population growth in Third and Fourth World countries only added to everyone's problems, not least of which was mass inundation into Europe and America of millions of starving and destitute natives. It was one of the West's greatest tragedies to see one's heartfelt acts of selflessness reverberate into

a muck of ignorance, selfishness, and ungratefulness. The consequent aggression unleashed against those that wished beyond doubt to aid the vulnerable must have been disturbing on every moral and philosophical level.

Entrenched in their blindness, leftwing intellectuals and politicians wanted to believe otherwise. They operated from their moral high grounds, thus their well-defined strategies to provide immeasurable largess was valued only from the point of view of their good intentions rather than their negative results. They decried the unlucky conditions of poverty of the Third World, while they were quick to deprecate the consumer culture of the First World. To them suffering in the Third World seemed almost closer to the suffering of Christ, while the First World enjoyed the fruits of the devil. Theoreticians, historians, and social scientists of all stripes tried to make sense of Europe's success. They were all careful not to say too much that would offend an otherwise sensitive liberal community. The obvious racial platform was kept hidden from the public and from the fresh minds of students who needed to know only that the West yielded a system of exploitation and self-gratification often at the expense of exploited classes. The opposite was true when it came to explain the sinkhole of the Third World. In the spirit of primitive Christianity, the meek shall inherit the earth, while the camel could never pass through the eye of a needle. While this self-effacing confession was nearly absent to 18th and 19th century thinkers who only had to fear being considered soft of heart if they dared to make apologies for Western luxury, Western liberals made a fetish out of it. Early observers of colonial people repeated what everyone already knew, except with better data, loftier vocabulary, and grammatical sentences. To these men and women of more enlightened times, the 21st century academics must have appeared as though they had just landed on planet earth with little in the way of experience, knowledge or wisdom.

Shocked by the internecine wars of the 20th century, liberals required that people of European descent rethink their sense of racial superiority. How was it possible that a civilized continent engulfed in an out of control spiral of ethnic madness that led to intense hatred toward their fellow brother claim anything other than moral failure? Conditions reached the height of absurdity when the United States and the Soviet Union, two White superpowers, came to the brink of nuclear annihilation over a disagreement of economic systems, a conflict that would surely have wiped-out the northern hemisphere where the majority of Whites lived.

PPW: To this day, it is quite amazing that the European race was able to live through this awful episode and re-emerge unscathed. There must have been a moment of self-reflection where people on the continent must have come face to face with the vanity, not to mention the danger and absurdity of an ideological battle to the death that would surely have yielded absolutely nothing of benefit to either party.

LNC: And in fact, that is exactly what happened. There was indeed a moment of mental lucidity that sparked a redefinition of political conflict in a world where both parties seemingly overlooked the presence of the other actors in the struggle for world domination. They realized that a world out of their hands would only give way to one where the most backward and

unsophisticated would be crowned kings. The mental sparks began to go off when the Chinese despots, nominally in the Soviet camp, haughtily announced that Marxist orthodoxy allowed for the use of nuclear weapons and the concomitant nuclear holocaust to be unleashed against the West as part of the dialectical unfolding of history in favor of the downtrodden. Simply put, the American and European imperialist dogs would be buried in nuclear ashes, while the former colonies would be left behind to inherit the earth. As to the destruction of the Soviet Union, well, that would be a small yet glorious price to pay by fellow comrades in the name of communist revolution. Yes, the great Mao Tse Tung had it all figured out. The obliteration of America, Europe, and the Soviet Union was no big loss, after all, there would be plenty of happy Black, Brown, and Yellow people left in the world to carry on and built the proletarian paradise, led of course by the glorious Mao.

Ironic that an Asian despot chose a social theory concocted by a Central European Jew -who one must add, had little love for Colonial people - and to try to turn the world over to the new master race. A nuclear holocaust at the expense of the White race seemed to be an opportune method of achieving world supremacy by an Asian despot. White societies would commit suicide without the assistance of their former colonies. Asia would have had the opportunity they always craved and impose their dominion over the remaining parts of Africa and the Americas. Who could have possibly stopped them? They indirectly perceived that Black and Brown races would embrace the Chinese as world saviors. The cold calculation of the Chinese was a revelation to both Americans and Russians, which assumed the Asian power did not have the best interest of Western civilization or anyone else's in mind other than their own. The superpowers could only conclude that the barbaric logic the Chinese espoused was a direct result of a racially motivated power grab for world supremacy. They realized that the sanctity of human life and the preservation of culture was never a very high priority in the minds of Oriental despots. To them human life was clearly dispensable and at best a useful tool to forge pressure for solidarity aimed at the principle of world domination.

To say that life is cheap in that part of the world is an understatement. While we can begrudge the loss of millions of Europeans during the World Wars, throughout history the Yellow race carried manifold episodes of genocide that dwarf all alleged atrocities undertaken by people of European descent. Moreover, Asiatics carried out their colossal slaughters without weapons of mass destruction. Similarly, one can only envision how destructive African tribesmen, Amerindian gangs and Muslims terrorists would be if they had available at their disposal war equipment whose sole purpose is the annihilation of millions of human bodies. Only their ignorance, laziness, and lack of focus prevented them from blowing up the world many times over.

SGG: Liberals like to state that China is a great civilization rivaling the West. One would think they would be in a position to become the dominant group in the world without Westerners. What would the world look like if they were the most advanced country on earth?

LNC: Chinese, like all other Asiatic types, had one advantage that Europeans did not have, a racial consciousness. Chinese, like Japanese and Koreans, are all innately racist and race purists. They even consider Whites impure, repugnant, and unworthy of communal respect. Throughout their history, they have fought tooth and nail to keep their population homogenous, free of traces of racial impurity and contamination. This racial attitude did not prevent them from enslaving and slaughtering their own with brutal regularity, however. The term Oriental Despotism has come to mean the absolute power of one man over millions of enslaved subjects. In actuality, the aristocratic class of samurai warriors, warlords, Confucius literati, and other members of the titled nobility subjected their peasant populations to abject servitude. The Asiatic nobility had life and death power over the enslaved field workers who toiled long hours for very little remuneration. The Asiatic population natural tendency toward servitude and obedience helped their masters carry out the goal to turn the population into willing slaves. Thus, hereditary traits in the race made the desire for absolute rule possible, if not inevitable. In the absence of an absolute monarchy, Asiatics would eagerly clamor for one. The concept of democracy is foreign to them as is independence of mind, free speech, and tolerance of outsiders. Efforts by Westerners to install self-governing institutions failed miserably in the Far East as easily as it did in the southern hemisphere. We can only deduce that genetic disposition thrust one type toward servitude, while the other suffered from dysfunctionality that led to aggression, chaos, and helplessness.

Asiatics always had a particularly penchant against racial mixing in their population. There never was a question about closing their doors to migrants, even when their population turned obscenely old and there was a desperate need for fresh labor to revive their sluggish economy. Chinese relied on internal migration, which comprised of a seemingly unlimited flow of desperately poor rural peasants journey into squalid urban slums in Chinese cities. Doves of illiterate peasants flooding into already overcrowded cities have been a familiar feature in Asia. Cheap and docile, the labor force was at the heart of the migration strategy by the ruling elites. Although marginally better than what they left behind in the countryside, when they arrived in the big metropolis, they experienced nothing less than exploitative, abusive, and abysmal living conditions. A snapshot of working conditions in Asia was infinitely worse than the dreaded early years of the industrial revolution in Europe, whom European period novelist left intimate accounts. There was no such indignation in China. The state made sure that criticism of industrial exploitation would be deemed seditious and punishable by prison or death. Meanwhile, industrial production provided a constant delivery of deadly airborne chemicals for anyone inside and outside the plants to breathe, eat, and drink on a daily basis. Huge landfills just outside of towns, stored toxic chemicals that poisoned land, water, and skies. Air pollution in Asia caused millions to develop respiratory illness too numerous to mention. Few children grew to adulthood healthy. If they did not die in early infancy, they were sure to perish in premature adulthood. Everyone in Asia experienced serious exposure of heavy metals in every organ of their bodies that shortened their lives by decades. By contrast, Europeans who experienced similar conditions were moved by the misery of workers living in squalid working

environment. European governments immediately created revolutionary new reforms that improved the workers' lot. Such humanitarian concerns were unknown in Asia. Asians workers languished wherever they worked whether on farms or factory. Asia never developed the literature that expressed the sorrow appropriate for the occasion. Few called for revolution and fewer organized trade unions or labor parties to address their plight and fight their exploiters.

Workers in these parts of the world were never energized to improve their working conditions. Unionization was out of the question because organized workers meant they violated the social code of obedience and religious piety. On those rare occasions when workers rebelled, the state mercilessly squashed with military force, goon squads, and street thugs did the rest. Ideals that Europeans took for granted such as freedom to associate, the press, and speech, never took hold in Asia. This reflects the Asian attitude toward obedience and personal servitude.

Despotic regimes, including Oriental ones, have their limits, however. Even ingrained racial imprints were not enough to keep the floodgates from overflowing and bring their societies to their knees. Ruler's attempt at permanent despotism was handicapped by their ineptitude and lack of flexibility. Like every other undemocratic state, Asia could not avoid the impact of scarce organizational skill, corruption and the absence of loyalty of its people. The aforementioned mass migration from rural into urban settings was historically never a good combination for the social order. Miserable working conditions, combined with low wages, filth, and squalor in tenements added to the tension. By the first decades of the 22nd century riots, violence and destruction of institutional symbols were commonplace all across Asia. None of the revolts had a definite political or social aim. They were always motivated by pure vengeance and wanton destruction, a last desperate attempt by the population to garnish their self-esteem.

By the last decades of the 22nd century, Asian crisis reached new heights as Western societies declined. Consequently, starved of technological innovation from the West, Asian economies cascaded to an ignominious freefall. The loss of trade with the West put an end to the Asian market spell. China, long the dominant power in the region, was unable to respond to the decline in an effective way. What was taking place in China simultaneously affected the entire Asian region. Therefore, when China finally collapsed, so did the rest of continent. Their GNP fell to pre-colonial levels. By the year 2280, the continent resembled a preindustrial agrarian feudal society with all the trappings of pre-colonial dynasties. The highly touted Asian economic tigers turned out to be no more menacing than stale egg rolls. Asian governments became reclusive and distant from the rest of their starving population. Any attempt to unleash free market forces and try to establish a free civil society with the intent to grow the economy was too severe of a threat to the political supremacy of the Asian masters. Imperial cliques were terrified of its people. By 2290, Oriental despotism was back in the style as in the dark days of imperial dynasties. The restless population were immediately met with brutal massacres, which the army systematically carried out nonstop against their own people as well as separatist ethnic groups. The unrelenting war between Asian Muslims and traditional Chinese were particularly brutal. The conflict continued for decades until the Ice Age killed more of them than

they could of each other. Suffice to say that their system irrevocably collapsed underneath their feet with no possibility of a return. At this time there began the rise of one of the most violent episodes in Asian history. The rise of regional warlords renewed the era of Genghis Kahn, Tamerlane, and Attila the Hun. Ruthless hordes formed spontaneously with the object to kill and enslave anyone they captured and conquered.

We must keep one thing in mind when we discuss the issues of Oriental Despotism. We must not necessarily blame the rulers in charge, or the political system that operated absent constitutionally guaranteed rights for the people. This would be a naïve way of understanding history, and we'd fall into the liberal's trap of interpretive narration that existed in the 20th and 21st century. We must not succumb to academic jargon, which focused on political constitutions, social systems and cultural institutions, and thus completely ignore biological destiny. We must methodically distance ourselves from archaic academic hypothesis that repeat the misguided view that civilizations (or lack thereof) answer to accidents of geography, religion, philosophy, ethical orientation, military conquest, constitutional systems, technological innovation and other superfluous theories. We must address the far more perplexing radical basis. As Marx stated, a radical interpretation requires that one unravel truth when one digs it down to its root.

In our century, we have proven that race is the only factor that determines human progress. Race is the sole variable that constantly yields similar results. The relationship between race and social construct is as predictable as any other scientific experiment in a laboratory setting: identical circumstances yield similarly precise results. Europe's love of liberty and equality is clearly as absent in all other national groups as it is constant in the history of the people of the West.

By the middle of the 23rd century, all Asiatic regions lost the meaning of independent statehood. The nation state was after all a European concept an ideal that Orientals were never acquainted, never acquired a genuine meaning, and hardly ever demonstrated any proclivity to institute it. The notion of statehood that abided to international law, rules and regulations existed as long as strong European and American states flexed their economic and military muscle, which enforced compliance to international laws on reluctant nations. When such pressures ceased to exist, Asians reverted to their age-old system of one-man rule. By the year 2270, Southeast Asia, the Korean peninsula, and much of central Asia were colonized to the newly revived Chinese empire. Imperial domination brought renewed misery and exploitation to the indigenous populations. The Chinese exploited the regions' natural resources and left them bare. They used the indigenous populations as serfs to carry out the most degrading and brutal work. Warlords who were at the service of the emperor did not spare cruel punishment to any group of nearly two billion inhabitants. Death was the prize of insubordination, or more precisely, slave labor camp where they served a more useful purpose until they died of starvation or exhaustion.

The saddest victim of Chinese despotism was Japan a country that made the most effort to emulate the West. After a long period of low birth rates and declining population, Japan looked a pale shadow of its former economic power and model of European style democracy in the East. Japanese population was extremely old, its economy in shamble and its military outdated and useless. In spite of the dire conditions, Japan nonetheless refused to allow migrants onto their revered island. A declining economy reduced it to abject poverty. A weak and impoverished island country had no chance against a much more formidable adversary like China. Though China's population also declined, the mighty Middle Kingdom was still a continental superpower in comparison to its neighbors. Nonetheless, China was desperate for resources, food and of course, cheap labor. Japan was a prime target and the last holdout against Chinese imperialism. In the year 2269, when China had already conquered most of Asia, other than India, launched a military invasion of the island of the rising sun. The samurai spirit of the Japanese people was by that time a distant memory. Not one round of ammunition was fired. In no time at all, the Chinese took over the island and stripped it of all its possessions and gold reserves. They reduced Japan to a servile state. They forced the natives to pay an annual tribute in goods and services to the Chinese emperor. The payoff included young Japanese girls who they carried to mainland China to please the sexual urges of military commanders and their lackeys. Without American protective military shield, the Japanese easily capitulated to Chinese pressure and became a client state of the resurrected Tang Empire.

In reality, though, the political control of China was splintered and un-wielding. The military empire was in a state of chaos and ultimately did not have any real teeth. Though Asia turned to Oriental despotism of earlier historical periods, the lack of sophisticated technology prevented the warlords from extending their powerbase beyond a limited geographic base at any one time. Like the warlords of past eras, their power was limited only where their armies could reach without falling victim to starvation, weather conditions, and of course desertion. In many outlining parts of Asia a certain amount of independence remained. The instant the Chinese armies departed from the region, the indigenous population reverted to their traditional way of life unmolested from the imperial goons. The farther from the Chinese imperial palace, the freer people were from its oppression, which explained why India was spared the humiliation of a possible invasion even though there were no shortages of makeshift attempts to conquer the land of the Vedic people.

Without Western technology, the standard of living of Asia deteriorated dramatically. In earlier times, Western technology compensated for the low fertility rates of Japanese and Koreans - now one country and a province of China -. By the end of the 23rd century, nothing like this was possible. Therefore, the Far East declined as an economic power block. Without diesel and gasoline produced on a mass scale, their motorized machines ceased to be useful and became silent. Their agricultural production suffered because of it, along with their manufacturing plants and computer technology. In short, the Asian population of the Far East Asia digressed to a stage of developments that preceded European colonization of the 19th century. Even star colonies such as Hong Kong turned into a vast Asian slum run by Chinese gangs.

The inability of Asian people to sustain a technologically complex society, let alone a democratic one, underscored the canard associated with the claim that Mongoloids have higher IQ than Whites. It proves instead that as a demographic group, Mongoloids have qualities resembling obsessive-compulsive disorders usually associated with an ability to manipulate numbers and emulate other people's inventions. This talent never translates into the type of creativity that made the West an innovative force. Mongoloid talent is limited only to their aptitude to copy and duplicate other's discoveries without ever improving on it. Predictably, their population numbers began to plummet when starvation and diseases immediately took its toll. Even when governments try to force their slave population to sire more offspring for the sake of filling army ranks, famine, plagues, and wars cut their numbers down radically. By the end of the 23rd century, the entire Asian population plummeted to no more than 35 million individuals left. By comparison, during the same period, Whites living in Russia and Canada became the most populous people on earth. In fact, people of European descent had become, once again the majority population in the world with 3.5 billion individuals living across the northern hemisphere, a number that would eventually treble at the end of the Ice Age in the year 2500.

The level of rapid devolution proved what many already knew, that Mongoloids, like Negroids belong to nature. They cannot rise above it except in the most superficial way. Their societies resemble termite colonies more than advanced civilizations. Nature controls their destiny. They react to the natural world, never act upon it. Their race is self-limiting, and when left to their own accord revert to that of their ancient ancestors. While Asians will maintain their unique tradition of writing, architecture and rudimentary art, which by comparison is light years ahead of Negroid and Amerindian races, it still does not rise to a developed stage of high culture, but remains mere customs, habits and mores. Their destiny is confined to a biologically predestined class of proto-human dwellers on the planet.

PPW: And then was the Ice Age. Some scientists believe the speed of which global warming happened also accelerated the cycle of global cooling, all of nature's phenomena working at a hastened speed. What was so special about this particular relatively short-lived natural event?

LNC: I'm no scientist, let alone climatologist. However, the results seem to confirm the opinion you stated. Who am I to argue with our most powerful quantum computer ever built, the one that can predict weather patterns years in advance within a few degrees? Yes, the speed of change in weather patterns was very much out of the ordinary. We know that the year 2142 was the warmest year on record over the entire globe. The average atmospheric temperature rose nearly thirty degrees. The polar ice caps had completely vanished. Ocean waters rose nearly twenty feet, drowning coastal cities like New York, Venice, Barcelona, Honolulu, Nice, Miami, Rio de Janeiro, Santa Monica and hundreds of others communities large and small including many islands. Massive fires engulfed entire regions in the southern hemisphere. The Brazilian rainforest that contributed over 20% of the world's oxygen disappeared in the fires that wiped out the entire region, while killing millions in the ensuing years. Millions of animals and people in Africa, South America, and southern Asia died from the torrid conditions. Ocean

life was not exempted from the devastation. Thousand of marine species disappeared due to the high water temperatures. Europeans sent expeditions in these areas to collect the DNA of endangered species before they died out. When earth cooled, we were able to reanimate those animal species that were extinct and return them to their natural habitat, unmolested by people.

As mentioned, in approximately 250 years, as quickly as the sun started to scorch the earth, and nearly turn the entire planet into a burned out lump of coal, dark clouds appeared in the skies all around the globe. At first, it manifested in deluge of rainwater, but soon as the temperature cooled, massive snowstorms engulfed all regions of the world. After just a few decades, the snowfalls stopped altogether and clouds suddenly seemed to freeze over the horizon.

Precipitation of water and snow was replaced by something much more spectacular. Dry frigid winds and bone chilling temperatures well below freezing levels covered the earth seemingly overnight. The wind and the ice soon swept across the northern regions with the fury of a thousand blizzards. It brought all life to an instant pause. The ice immediately rose like white Titans from an ancient Viking saga. Rising from the depths of the Arctic sea, enormous glaciers made their way south, encroaching on the land and ripping apart everything in its path. Ice Mountains as tall as castles moved relentlessly in one direction sweeping across borders of all countries with an unstoppable fury. The mammoth crystals crushed buildings, bridges, roads, and all things ever built by humans. It was as though *Khione*, goddess of ice and *Boreas* god of the North Wind had taken vengeance on the world.

Amidst the heat, the torpor of ice would grow determined to undo nature's unfamiliar eyesore. Nature's violence seemed iconic. Like a sacred premonition, the Ice Mountains would spell the end of a brutal and barbarous period in human history. Frosted water and soil would slash asunder the least able to survive the ensuing cataclysm with wrath and unbridled power. What heat rotted away, ice would bury and eliminate from the world and mold into fossils for scientific curiosity. What the calm brought to the shores of Europe, the wind would clear away in an instant.

Our recent ancestors rose from the blinding light of glaciers. Their iridescent skin was made warm by steaming lava of blood flowing through their veins. Their kind hearts filled with a spirit of adventure. Their eyes pierced across deserts of great white crystal to reclaim it from the demand of the forces of history. Their mouths called out to the limitless blue sphere and paid homage to the wishes of natural history. The West was theirs; the East was theirs; the crescent valleys and deep gorges were theirs, the seas, lakes, rivers and streams were theirs. The fabulously jagged breeze glided across their brow, just beneath their lustrous curls. With sharp tools in hands, they assisted their mates to grow families with a renewed dedication. They built a world where no one thought possible. Their broad feet marched determinate across the noisy snow to build their Ice Palaces grander than cathedrals or castles. This was a new day for the people of Europe.

The Ice Ages of the past millennia participated in a lengthy and steady role to clearing monsters from the world. Every passing of this simple yet effective natural force brings new perfections to earth's living beings. Nature discovers new colors. Predators become swifter and more elegant, while their prey grow abundant adorned with lustrous coats and elegant strides that leap across the savannahs and enrich the lush of the forest. Oceans fill with ever more dazzling fishes. More and more mammals choose the vast oceans as their home. Man may one day conceivably do the same. The waters seem the natural habitat for intelligent creatures. The vastness of water-world entices even the most reserved. Its bounties are immense and never seem to run out of resources. The ocean is always fertile and hardly affected by the sky above. The ocean appears the natural home for any land creature, with the exception of birds that seem to enjoy even vaster spaces and greater freedom.

The Ice makes its scheduled stop and brings about new creations. Ice, though gentle and pure, carries unimaginable power. In the entire history of the world there was nothing as promising as what we saw just a couple hundred years ago. The end of the 25th century would mark the delivery of a New Man, a stronger, tougher, more courageous, and Whiter creature deserving the title of king of all creation. His skin would bristle with luminosity and adorn his bulky muscles. His legs long and powerful made for extended journeys through cold and rough terrain in the Northern Hemisphere. His hips narrow yet powerful, sufficient to carry his broad chest and proud head through long absence from home. His arms are powerful and nimble, adopted to perform heavy work for his creative trades. His hands and fingers bring down sequoias yet refined enough to play beautiful musical harmony and apply radiant colors on canvas.

His head is a monument to his intellect in its unrestrained form. Until proven otherwise, he is a creator god, architect of ideas, technician of utmost caliber, an artisan of flawless mastery. His mind contains the circuitry that built a million shrines, narrated countless stories, and showered philosophy with praise for thousands of years. Wisdom never knew a greater friend and ignorance a worse enemy. Creation is his name and his inexorable hard work accounts for it. His design plunges him to labor and his labor thrusts him to new frontiers.

Moreover, let us not forget his Queen. She is delicate, yet embodies fortitude. Her intelligence is subtle and a match for her mate. A Caucasian Woman emerged from the ice purer and more versatile. Her physical beauty alone distinguished her from all other creatures on earth. Her skin remained as white as a dove while her hair turned gold and her face remained a pure morning rose. She remains the muse to an inspired world. Her community shared her innate insight for duty, loyalty, and dedication to family. Her whispered words of wisdom elate her mate and bring new colors to the rainbow of life. She is his stirring flash, his life partner and his indissoluble mate. The New Woman is more courageous, prouder, intelligent, and stronger than her ancestors were. The Woman who does not cower when threatened and won't be submissive when ordered deserves a place in the pantheon of heroes. The Woman who stands her ground and fights along with her sisters for her freedom and right to rule the world colludes with the forces of good to conquer evil, ugliness, and rot.

The New Woman is wise enough to appreciate the sanctity of the human family and the bond that ties her to her kin and extended family. Her female instinct guides her through tougher times, accepts the wounds of battle, and declares victory when glory visits her. Her sense of community is the glue that keeps the calm in her tribe. Above all, her practical judgment destroys fraudulent ideologies that infect her world. Her loyalty to her community is her bond, which she never compromises. She places her faith firmly with the people she owes her life and good fortune.

What is certain is that the New Woman is the bearer of the species' theology that ends the ugly experience of degenerate assimilation of the past. She guides the tribe to unyielding unity; a strength stronger than steel. She opens the doors to fertility without voicing complaint. Her life giving nurture carries images of her kind to renewed adventures across unthreaded roads. The New Woman reminds her Soul Mate that success of the species depends on the pursuit of purity of her kind, because she knows the alternative is suicide.

The Ice Age transformed features of all fauna and flora on earth, but most important, it purified the human race, as it had done many times in the past. The Ice Age allowed for the undaunted Superman that even Nietzsche could not imagine in his most outlandish daydream. He was a being whose mental power, courage, and strength would be unprecedented in the history of the world.

The flowering of humanity set a new path for Europe's descendants. There would be a renewed stock of perfectly built lions, unrecognizable from humans of earlier generation. It would transcend the label *Homo Sapiens* and become *Homo Potens*, Powerful Man, that would emerge from the black soil of earth and transform into lord of the universe. He would have the power to explore new frontiers and create new life, unhindered by inferior species of earlier epochs. He would be free to pursue objectives that centuries earlier were thought impossible. Objectives that in the past eluded him were now possible for the first time. Harboring fusion energy would give him the opportunity to let millions of acres of land remain wild and natural as God intended. The era of plundering, scarring, and ravaging earth's surface ended. Earth was now a partner in the march to rebuild a new civilization. The need to lacerate and wound the planet and rob her of natural treasures would be as ancient as deforestation for the purpose of agriculture and mineral extraction.

The New Man would be the prime caretaker of his home planet. Yet, he would be unfettered in his pursuit to venture to other planets. He would make the Milky Way his home. He would be able to reroute planets like Mars, Venus, and Mercury into orbits where life would ensue. Using the gravitational pull of asteroids the dead planets would navigate toward the sun's new orbit and achieve temperate climates where life would once again become possible. Living on other planets teeming with pure water, lush vegetation, and oxygen friendly atmosphere, would be a new paradigm of human progress that would abolish all thoughts about the end of days. Man would have eternity as his standard measure of time. The new technology would allow him to travel across far away stars while never leaving home. He would construct technical wonders

that transport his thoughts across the heavens. He would communicate with trans-galactic life forms and learn from their achievement as easily as sharing our knowledge with neighbors. For all this, we should credit Nature. In her infinite wisdom, she weeded out the remaining archaic hominids from the planet and allowed only the purest to thrive into the future. The human race had finally triumphed and the past remained a forgotten memory.

Neanderthal made room for Cro-Magnon, and similarly did Homo Sapiens make room for Homo Potens. Nature has ways to raise those who are fit and deserving. However, this was no mere accident, or organic mutation. Homo Potens is Nature's force personified. He transcends the call of Being in order to enter the Eternal Mind of the Designer. Existence demands soaring cleverness that reaches, grasp and sighs with delight. Those who create deserve the surname Human, the manifestation of God on Earth, as Earth is God's creation who designed it for his chosen children. A new bible would write itself to restore genesis to its rightful place that would reflect a shining creation. In this bible, God and Man will sign a new covenant in which there would be no more murder, deprivation, or war.

While wild animals also dwell in nature and thrive in the world, humanity stands above and apart from the rest of the animal kingdom. Humanity rises above nature and constructs its own environment as it imagines in the abstract depth of its mind. Cities, metropolis, center of culture and learning, these are foreign to nature. They are, however, emanation of self-conscious Beings who would perish if they did not rely upon their intellectual prowess. The Negro feels content in his dung hut in Central Africa or the inner-city ghetto of advanced societies. The Amerindians find tepees and *favelas* favorable place of habitation. Hindus dwell in squalid slums all their lives and never contemplate existing anywhere else. Humans, however, do not allow themselves to live in hopeless environments. A Human calls home that which is grander, nobler, and stimulating to the higher faculties of his senses. We find ourselves judging gradations in human intelligence by the living quarters they occupy. The mode of habitation engaged by humans serves as an accurate measure of whether they have achieved the level of civilization worthy of the name. Humans who construct great cities, masterpieces of engineering feat, complete with rising buildings, spiraling colonnades, rustic arches, wide streets, water and sewer systems, beautiful parks, etc. have earned their title of architects of civilization.

Urban complexes belong to those who have the gift to create and recreate complex centers of architectural wonders. Western urban centers have always epitomized the spirit of engineering technology that combined habitability with stimulating effect on the human imagination. The words civic and civilized derive from the ancient phrase for city. Civilization cannot exist without cities, which was the unique invention of the West. Other societies never went further than combining living with crowded conditions, poor sanitation, and unsafe neighborhoods. Therefore, contrary to liberal cant, Asians, Amerindians, and Muslims never built true cities. What they refer to as cities were in fact oversized villages, which came with all the harmful effects of violence, deprivation, and early death.

The consequences of refusing to recognize the patently obvious fact respecting variations in the stratification of living beings perpetuates ignorance. However, it matters not convince the ignorant and lowbrow to appreciate the true meaning of culture, let alone the significance of the human soul. It really makes no difference to us whether they want to believe in the expectations of rehabilitated truth. Nature has decided that for us. The ice allows only the strong of mind and body to notice the blossom of the morning dew. Those who are unable to hear the clarion call of certainty will perish and remain forgotten in the fossil foundry of history. They will be a footnote to life scientists of future generations.

Europeans, have had their lives' passage from nature to culture at first interrupted and then destroyed by a massive migration of invaders. The waves of humanity from south to north could not have had any other effect other than the devastation of Western societies and bring it down to its knees. The people of Europe and America had thousands of opportunities to avoid it. However, sure enough it happened like a stalker in the dark that struck from the shadows of dim lights. There is no more time for regrets. During that period of blind consciousness, Europeans were overly generous to what they considered their brothers from a different part of the world. Their philosophy, social sciences, art, and of course, religion called upon all human beings as mortal parts of a nebulous term they called mankind, humanity or any misconstrued word that fell under the rubric of *liberté, égalité, fraternité*. Western man was obsessed with the idea of bringing freedom, democracy, and unlimited prosperity to other races, even when it was clear to everyone that natives had absolutely no interest in such lofty ideals. Western man deeply believed they could civilize natives, despite the writing on proverbial walls that said lofty goals could never come to pass.

Perhaps one of the most obscene scenarios of earlier centuries was the bizarre fretting of Westerners to save the endangered lives of Black and Brown races during natural disasters, famines, and the scourge of war that ensued Third World regions on an all too frequent schedule. When Europeans did not react immediately to these emergencies, the liberal establishment shamed the emotionally drained Europeans with a cascade of abuse directed at Europe's purported obligation to the victims. Circumstances were even more illogical when Coloreds sabotaged the very assistance aimed to help them. Competing gangs raced to guarantee that Western aid ended serving their political ambitions rather than benefit the victims. Ironically, the massive supply of goods transported from the West to countries in distress had the added consequence of worsening already bad conditions. Considering that people of the Third World barely took any measures to assist in the relief effort of their ethnic kin, the recurring crisis never made a dent in the progress of their society. Westerners discovered to their horror the lack of compassion and empathy Third World natives had for their own kind. The events well express the condition that no amount of education, religious teaching, or political institution would affect the outcome in the regions in need. The thinking went that if it does not affect their king or tribe directly, then the tragedy of another group of people does not require their concern. We know from history that non-Whites rarely act in a

selfless manner even toward their own kind. Like petulant children, selfishness is part of their collective conscience.

Thus, the medical, technological, and educational assistance Europeans poured into the Third World, the natives hardly took it as a sign of benevolence by which they could learn a lesson or two about selflessness, neighborliness, and compassion toward fellow human beings. In fact, White assistance often inspired hatred and resentment from natives. Non-Whites started to believe that the nearly unassailable White man possessed dark powers. They were convinced that black magic was at the root of White's success. It is no wonder that many thought Whites as Devils. Others saw White's relief effort as a scheme to exploit and undermine their independence. Many others assumed that Whites created the famines in the first place in order to infiltrate their countries and corrupt their governments for purpose of robbing natives of their natural resources lying underneath their bare feet. They believed that Western food and medicine were disguised potions to sterilize or sicken natives as part of an ill-conceived plot to implement a policy of genocide. A chorus of White liberals fed Coloreds conspiracy theories as part of the foundation of neo-colonial exploitation. In fact, liberals articulated the devious design of White's plans to dupe natives of their natural treasures. Thousands of articles and books poured out of academia proclaiming the evil machinations of Western political, economic, and military elites' interference in the undeveloped world. They proclaimed Western interest in the Third World aimed solely to immiserate natives and raise the standard of living of Europeans and Americans.

A few Whites saw the hypocrisy emerging from the Third World recipients of White assistance. On the one hand, Coloreds demanded all forms of help from the West. On the other hand, they played the race card and blamed the West for keeping the Third World backward by maintaining conditions of dependency. This was an obscene claim considering that the entire Third World was primitive and hopelessly backward before Europeans discovered and placed them on the map. Once again, Western leftwing intellectuals provided theoretical ammunition, which tried to link Third World backwardness with alleged exploitation by the West. The leaders of developing societies jumped on the assertions made by White leftists to justify massacres of Whites living in Third World.

MAK: There have been many speculations why the intellectual class becomes extremely militant when approaching the issue of Western tradition and how they can be so susceptible to ideologies on their way to self-destruction. Their proclivity for self-hatred and even nihilism benefited neither them nor the purported beneficiary of their misinformation. It strikes one that this may be related to a social pathology, not often diagnosed as such by professionals. Perhaps it had something to do with a psychological condition we sometimes associate with *anomie*, or sense of normlessness. Stuck between two worlds, one White and the other Coloreds, in which they felt they had to make a choice when choosing sides.

LNC: We can speculate on the psychological motives. Suffice to say that Western intellectuals created an entire cottage industry based on bashing their own ethnicity and culture. There are

theories proposed by conservative as well as liberals as to what motivated a class of privileged middle class gentry to be so misinformed and hostile toward their own community. For one, a great number of these Euro-bashers were Jews. Jewish intellectuals seemed to come of one type: opportunistic. Their grandiose sense of self made them feel they were best equipped to pass judgment on a civilization that for centuries protected them from the hostilities of the rest of the world. They thrived in the West better than at any other place on earth. In fact, their desire to return to their alleged homeland in the Middle East was late in coming. They were reluctant to take the drastic step and leave behind a sure thing like Europe and America for an unreceptive place among hostile Arabs. Most did not, of course. Their endeavor to return to the Holy Land of Israel and Judea had to wait two thousand years after the Diaspora. They surely had to think long and hard before they fulfilled their alleged religious mission. When that time finally came, it happened by default since the principle partakers in the creation of the theocratic state of Israel were militant Eastern European atheists who took the lead in the Exodus from Europe. The frontline warriors for Israel were former communist hardliners who had vast experience fighting alongside the Red Army during World War 2. The establishment of the state of Israel confirmed the suspicion that Jews considered themselves a race rather than a religious group.

What we know is that Judaism is a religion very much like Islam. In fact, we can call Islam a sect of Judaism. Both religions are rooted in the tribal condition of desert dwellers. Jehovah and Allah have similar expressions for deities with a worldly personality that demand a mundane mission from its worshippers. Their gods purport a patriarchal character of a temporal tribal tradition of kin groups loosely tied by history, ethnicity, and personal beliefs. Therefore, we can confidently conclude that Muslims and Jews vision of god has no qualities we normally associate with a transcendent Being. Instead, theirs is a personal god, whom they feel a special rapport, an intimate one-on-one relationship mediated by no other factor than their own interpretation of the scriptures. For this reason, Jews and Muslim pretend they know the will of god, and thus speak of him in private terms. In comparison, Christians believe they know god's wishes but only through Christ's teachings. Therefore, since Christ preached love, charity, and peace, one expects his Christian followers adhere to these commandments. On the other hand, Judaism and Islam base their theology on exclusivity, militancy, and contempt for those not of their faith since their holy books hardly endorses the value of love, tolerance and forgiveness for people of other faith. The primitive origin of Judaism and Islam further justifies territorial claim to other's property. Thus, the Holy Land of Israel in Palestine and Islam's holy expanse of Saudi Arabia further implicates god's desire to compartmentalize and regionalize their faith within territorial spaces on earth. This archaic view toward faith extends to their no less outdated dietary proscriptions, which, again has its origin in the tribal experience of desert nomads. This follows their barbaric ritual of circumcision, a combination of sadism and an ersatz manifestation of covenant with the creator. The fact that these two religions have survived into the modern era underscores a fanaticism of irrational thinking which is far greater than any other form of superstitions.

Although Jewish denunciation of Western society began centuries earlier, Jews took advantage of the social trauma following the two world wars to put forth a scathing commentary against advanced societies. Christianity had always been their traditional target of attack. However, after the wars, their criticism of the Western faith took a far more virulent turn. Jewish intelligentsia attacked the Roman Catholic Church without pity for crimes that never happened and never proved. They portrayed the Universal Church and the faith of a billion worshippers as a cowardly institution that collaborated with National Socialism to carry out the program of Jewish extermination from Europe. Comparing the Roman pontiff to the embodiment of evil was a favorite ploy used by Jewish academics to undermine all Christian institutions. They falsely charged the Vatican clergy of receiving approval from the Pope to actively help the Gestapo hunt down Jews for transport to the extermination camps. Jewish academics conveniently ignored the fact that Pope Pius IX at great personal risk to himself and his subordinates sheltered thousands of Jews wherever he could to save their lives. To escape their capture, the Catholic clergy helped move them around various cities to prevent the Nazis from picking up the scent. Jews absurdly also blamed the Vatican authority for not standing up to Hitler. This was obviously an unreasonable request for an extremely defenseless clergy in the face of an out-of-control dictatorship. Again, examples like this are typical of the Jewish intelligentsia lack of appreciation for the humanity and generosity that Christian countries offered them over the centuries.

The intelligentsia was obviously extremely angry at the level of abuse they suffered during war, even when there is overwhelming evidence that show that the allegations of genocide did not match the facts. One can argue over the number of Jews that perished in the Holocaust. There is no doubt they were substantial. However, the numbers of those who perished during the war years were no less sizeable of any other group of people. Millions of Poles, Russians, and Germans suffered a similar fate in the conflict that lasted nearly a decade. In other words, they represented the type of casualties one would expect from a conflict with deadly modern weapons.

Nevertheless, what must really have hit a nerve among the Jewish intelligentsia was that at the height of Jewish power in Europe, a small party of nationalist *goyim* outmaneuvered a generation of highly educated and well-connected Jews. Jews felt particularly insulted that a gang of vulgar Gentiles outsmarted them at their own game and treated the descendants of Abraham as second-class citizens. It infuriated Jews even more when the Nazi party triumphed without Jewish money and influence. They felt emasculated when they failed to prevent the Nazi rise to power with the help of massive grass-root support. Events like Nazi triumph of the will demonstrated to Jews financial and media moguls that money does not always translate into unrestricted control of political power. What in the end undermined Jewish influence was their vulgar economic based outlook of the world. Their shallow, provincial attitude combined with excessive arrogance contributed to becoming blindsided by a small and relatively obscure political faction, whose goals and intention were amply advertized to everyone including the Jewish intelligentsia.

Jewish intelligentsia used the reports from the Holocaust as an excuse to perpetuate misinformation. They maintained that Western cultural tradition was intrinsically evil, corrupt, and anti-humanistic, to quote a few labels used in the argument. They created a brand-new vocabulary crowded with pseudo intellectual neologism and obfuscation in an attempt to fashion a sense of urgency for the plight of the surviving Jewish population. They created bogus philosophical schools to help them recruit an entire generation of naïve White university students across the Western continents. With the help of Jewish controlled print and visual media, Jewish academics received one positive review after another which helped them enter mainstream society as legitimate heir to Western scholarship. The spread of anti-Western ideologies reached every feature of social medium. No other academic scholar risked their position in academia by questioning the premises of anti-colonial, pro-Western agenda. They only received credit for their academic production if they went along with the leftwing narrative that the West was in decline because of its internal contradiction with racism, sexism, and ethnic oppression. The intelligentsia trained generations of Gentiles to believe in the dreadfulness of Christianity, the exploitation of capitalism and the abuse of science and technology. The intelligentsia and their allies then forced Marxist ideas of class struggle into one that identified race struggle as the future source of revolutionary change. They turned Nazi ideology on its head. According to the intelligentsia, the next genocide will see Whites as the victims.

Jews characterized pro-Western scholars as passé conservative fogeys with an ax to grind. When conservatives were not described as tools of the status quo, Jewish media outlets reverted to Plan B and accused them of racism, homophobia, Islamophobia, White Supremacists, and an endless string of other invectives that one normally associates with work place harassment. Jews could have never done damage to Western culture without recruits from Gentile communities. Sadly, White intellectuals joined the self-loathing madness that ultimately forced to tear apart the fabric that held Western society together.

The new class intelligentsia associated one form of phobia or another whenever one opposed migration from the Third World into Western countries. Feminists, racial activists and militant homosexuals were at the vanguard of leftist agitators who pushed the agenda of pro-immigration and open border policies.

History, however, was about to take a strange turn. While Jews and their Gentile allies were busy bashing Western values and promoting greater migration into Europe and North America, migrants showed no intention of sharing any of the leftist views about race, gender, homosexuality and tolerance toward Jews or anyone else. As it turned out, Jews, gays, feminists and other militant groups became the prime target of bigotry and violence of the southern invaders. Liberals discovered much to their dismay that migrants had a guttural repulsion for any expression of modern lifestyles, which included female freedom, gay rights and ethnic and religious tolerance. The newcomers to Western democracies considered homosexuals at best as defective human beings and at worst as subhuman perverts with lurid desires for child

molestation and dangerous sexual tendencies. They believed Western feminist violated the natural law of female servitude toward male authority and their god chosen function to be baby incubators. Finally, they universally stereotyped in the crudest possible terms all other racial and ethnic groups. Their adherence to a tribal identity violated all aspects of the Universal Rights of Men. Finally, to migrants the Jews were a sub-human species related to pigs that had no feeling or other human characteristics. Migrants spoke of Jews as greedy money-grubbing scum without compassion who took advantage of others to promote their goals of winning over the world's wealth and bringing it under Zionist control. Migrants portrayed Jews in cartoons, magazines, and books as sub-human apes that rape, steal, and kill.

Muslims were most vociferous toward Jews and White liberals in general. They used Sharia law as an excuse to rape, kill, and enslave liberated women. Even though many European women converted to Islam, Muslims did not spare them the horror of violent treatment under the new religious regime. Migrants based their hatred and carried out their violence against White women purely based on race, a fact leftwing propagandist wished not to confront. Whenever they could, they rounded up White women and sold them to pimps and houses of prostitution. If the price was right, they bargained them to powerful Imams to add to their harems. As it turned out, White women were highly prized for their superior physical beauty over Semitic or dark skin females who Muslims tended to marginalize to house servitude and procreators.

For White leftists to expect equal respect from Muslim and other migrants turned out to be a far-fetched chimera. Gangs of migrants hunted down homosexuals in gay districts as though they were wild animals on the loose. In every city and every town and village, gay men were robbed, beaten and killed *en masse*. Similarly, Africans, Amerindians, and even Asians carried out routine public execution of homosexuals in every major city in Europe. Sharia law allows for both decapitations and stoning of undesirables. They used cobblestones from ancient European streets to perform their murderous rituals. When stones were not accessible, they used clubs, tire irons, and other blunt instruments to bludgeon their victims to death. Moreover, since tall buildings were available everywhere, migrants took gay men and women to rooftops and hurled them to their death on the hard cement pavement below. Hordes of revelers stood by cheering and hooting the impending death of their victims. The sidewalks of Europe seemed to be constantly stained with blood of their victims. Recurring execution of homosexuals in Europe became more frequent than in Saudi Arabia. There was frenzy in the ranks of migrants to purify the world of undesirables. Migrants always treated executions with great expectation. They were like circus performances and street theater, which helped them divert their attention from their tedious existence. They turned communal killing into shows that attracted men, women, and children alike to witness the bloody spectacles. Large public beheading took place in the most auspicious places like the Champs-Elysees, Piccadilly Circus and the Brandenburg Gates. The heads of innocent victims fell into the gutters, to lie there for days before dogs, cats, rats and other animals scooped them up.

Migrants who embarked on their journey to Europe in the middle of the 21st century developed a bloodlust that was unprecedented in human history. There were many reasons for this evolving barbarism. First, they directed their migration to Europe on the idea that their standard of living would improve automatically. They relocated with their families, and unlike their predecessors decades earlier, did not intend to return to their home countries. Europe was now their new home. However, on arrival they were shocked to discover that the majority of the population living in Europe was Non-White. The countries they came to establish a new life were not significantly better from the ones they had left behind and at times even worse. Therefore, the lack of better facilities, food supplies, and more residences that are luxurious and other comforts created anger and resentment following the failed promises. They began to believe that dark forces were involved in keeping them poor and starving. With the assistance of White leftists, they obviously blamed Whites for their miseries. Racist backlashes against the original people of Europe were their choice response for their wretchedness.

PPW: The economy must have sunk into the abyss. How does a state survive without a productive labor force? The lack of industrial production and the loss of commerce would sink any state.

LNC: That's exactly what happened. By the end of the 21st century, the state of the economy was unrecognizable. It all comes down to the basic approach to work. Migrants were never as productive as Europeans had been and therefore production of goods and services declined significantly. None of them had the kind of entrepreneurial ingenuity that Europeans possessed, because none of them wished to take the type of calculated risks that one expects from capitalists. That requires innate talents, which Coloreds lacked. Coloreds feared taking risk. They preferred to dwell within the boundaries of their traditional customs even if that meant certain deprivation. Capitalism is a system in which arises out of individual ingenuity and confidence in carrying out a difficult task. The ability to plan, understand one's goal, strategize the production process, and delivery to markets was part of the Western method that few others seemed to want to learn and share. Contrary to some people's opinion, democratic capitalism arises out of individual's endeavor and not from political designs such as constitutional governments, etc. A successful economic system emerges from the wishes of and desires of people who plan to build a lasting world of riches and prosperity based on hard work.

Migrants never knew how to produce wealth, except the one they ransacked from others. They understood wealth only from the point of view of a zero-sum-game. In other words, someone else had to get poor before they could get wealthy. Furthermore, their decadent religious observance proved to be a solid barrier to the ethic of industrial work. Their cultic creed represented a clear barrier to a psychological orientation that privileges labor and productivity. They never seemed to think of work as a calling, a mission to foster ethically better men and women. Work was never a virtue in the world of undeveloped people. When it was not a burden, work to them was a mean to attain modest ends. Work meant the ability to earn enough to survive another day. They placed much more importance on communal rituals like

praying, festivities, and group gossip. Groupthink enslaved Coloreds to aspirations no higher than the lowest common denominator of human accomplishment. They considered the idea of individual initiative frightening teeming with risks and bad omens. Their connections remained strictly bound to the immediate ties to community, clans, tribes and village folks.

Community mores functioned as emotional control levers for the behavior of the group. However, it also remained an issue of aptitude to adapt to modern conditions. Their low intelligence quotient kept them from building on what Europeans had left behind. At best, they remained a population of small shopkeepers. They crowded streets of Europe with vendors of all types, selling trinkets, cheap knick-knacks, religious icons, and unhygienic food products. Their food was notoriously unhealthy which spread diseases just as they did in their land of origin. For medicine, they sold herbal concoction that did more harm than good. By comparison, Europe during the Dark Age was vastly more technologically advanced and much healthier.

By the beginning of the 22nd century, manufacturing in Europe was at its lowest point in history. The great industrial center turned into ghost towns. Machines rusted in empty factories. Industrial plants burned down and scarred the landscape with darkened buildings. Migrants raided much of the infrastructure for spare parts for whatever small project they needed. This new population did not take science, mathematics, and engineering serious. Therefore, they were incapable of keeping the manufacturing plants running in working order.

It was even more difficult for the new population to make the social and political machinery work. Government administration so essential to the social welfare of the community turned into shambles. Governments under the rule of uneducated employees formed the perfect segue by which well-connected ruling clans of Muslim and Black warlords used to rob and rape what remained of a great civilization. Muslims had a near complete monopoly on running governments, which for them meant direct the use of violence as a way of imposing their will on the rest of the population. Elections, in those areas where voting still existed, operated in the crudest and most rapacious way. Candidates ran unopposed. Fear of violent retribution loomed large at every election, which kept any opponent far away from the polling booths. The winning party always took revenge on the defeated. Political assassination was common. The wisest thing a political rival could do was to disappear until the next election cycle. The expression that to the victor goes the spoils took a new ominous meaning.

The great roads and highways system of Europe and the former United States of America sank into complete ruin unfit for mechanized transportation of any type. This, however, turned out to be not much of an inconvenience since mechanized vehicles were now the exception rather than the rule. Trains, cars, busses, hardly made their way across the great stretches of a once bustling landscape of roads, bridges, and ports. Private vehicles that were still operational relied on spare parts found in junk yards. In fact, Europe and the United States began to look more and more like a large junkyard where millions of rusty vehicles lined the roads and

parking lots. Junkyard operations turned into big business for Muslims and Africans in Europe, while in the United States, Amerindians were the undisputed ruler of salvage operations.

There was of course plenty of scrap to collect at this stage of history. Large numbers of vehicles piled up along inaccessible streets and highways all over Europe and America by the millions. Like a car cemetery of steel and aluminum cadavers one watched them corrode and fall apart until they turned into dust. They were a reminder of the dynamic and mobile society from a distant past. Whatever mechanized transportation existed came from the pitiable art of patching broken down equipment of pilfered parts collected from usable cars. In fact, junkyards did not exist as out of sight shady businesses posed at the outskirts of town. They now made their appearance in centers of great cities. Great squares of European and American towns saw sales of all kinds of rubbish, collected or stolen from every part of the continent that the army of hustlers got their hands on.

The crown jewel of European science and technology completely evaporated under everyone's eyes. Hi-tech marvels like bullet trains that once roared across the landscapes on well-kept rail systems hauling thousands of people across every country were now silent dinosaurs leaning on their side in decrepit railway stations. Rail tracks disappeared underneath growth of weeds. Train cars now served as shelter for African prowlers who used them as sleeping quarters and toilets. The luxurious cars that once operated with efficient air-controlled temperature and kept impeccably clean, now smelled of urine and feces, shunned even by stray animals. Every night thousands of Africans slept on the leather seats, tile floors, linoleum tables, and steel beds. Robbery, rapes, and murders were a nightly event in these trains of horror.

In just a few decades, Europe and America declined into a vast wasteland as soon as White citizens moved one east and the other north of the borders. They relocated as far away from the mass chaos as possible the day the infringing invasion was in high gear. The forays began as a trickle and turned into a deluge overcoming large cities in massive numbers. Chaos soon prevailed. The arbiters of law and order never had a chance to either stop or even contain the chaos and anarchy the migrants brought to civilized world.

Junk vendors sprang up all over Europe. Africans hustlers led the way with all types of knockoff products. They became the biggest dealers in wearable items such as clothing and defective appliances. Another industry developed in Europe and the United States, the sale of vehicle spare parts. Dealing in scrap metal was one of those professions reserved for Africans since Muslims considered it demeaning for religious reason. However, as was the usual case, Arabs were in the background managing and profiting from the trade. They held the real interest and control over the operation. They also collected most of the profit. Africans soon discovered that no matter what business they ventured into, Arab clans would immediately move in on their turf and start take control of the businesses. Africans deeply resented Muslim's heavy-handed maneuvers. In the end, Blacks could do little to thwart their perennial servitude. They remained servants at the service of the swarthy Semites.

Junkyard dealership was a dangerous job not unlike dealing in drugs. Stolen or hoarded vehicles from around the continent were collected and stored where they would be recycled for their parts. Criminal cartels bought, sold, and pilfered tons of material left behind decades earlier by the Europeans. Migrants sold it in open markets on the streets of Europe. Asians and Muslims were buyers and sellers of the mechanical carcasses. They were the few who could still afford to drive a vehicle in Europe. The idea was to pilfer the parts and use them to repair the declining number of vehicle still operable by the migrants. It was only a matter of time before not all vehicles could be repaired and they had to find alternative modes of transportation. This explains the importation of camels, donkeys and horses on the continent in the following decades.

The decline in civility gave way to a new world order that turned into an odd and out of control free-market system. This was *laissez faire* in its pure form without the benefits of innovation and productivity normally associated with modern capitalism. The new world order developed into a jungle style economy in which the strongest prevailed. Government guidelines ceased to have any teeth in regulating free trade. Social benefits for injured or unemployed workers were a distant memory. Widows had no other recourse but to beg on the street in order to afford feeding their children. Orphans turned into petty criminals early in life. They inevitably grew up to be dangerous criminals or super-predators as they referred to them.

Labor exploitation in the new world order was as intense as slavery. This was brutal capitalism with no social brakes, government oversight or self-control. Children and women worked in mines, factories, farms and other dangerous occupations without, safety, restriction, or adequate compensation. What this unfettered market of this type demonstrated was that a free market economy does not necessarily facilitate a transition to a democratic regime as it happened during European industrialization. In other words, market freedom in the hands of Coloreds did not give rise to freedom, higher standard of living or better working conditions for everyone. This set of circumstances exposed the error of White academics who preached capitalism as an engine of progress and liberty. Nothing like this existed in Europe and the United States under the domination of Third World migrants. What these phenomena underscored was that the spirit of freedom and justice precedes industrial capitalism. European history demonstrated the connection between a free people and democracy better than anyone else. Thus, the so-called economic interpretation history or the religious orientation toward work was bogus from the beginning. Once again, academics that placed materialism and culture ahead of biology confirmed their error in a major way. Liberty, equality and justice could have only emerged in the heart of Europe because of the unique spirit of its population, which naturally inclines toward those noble goals.

In the hands of migrants, capitalism reverted to the predatory dog-eat-dog world that always existed in the Third World. For in the end every human society have some form of capitalism, it just never progressed to the marvel that developed in the West. Third World capitalism knew no other form but to remain in an exploitative and primitive way. Primitive capitalism lacked

the implied covenant of good faith and fair dealing fundamental for its durability. Coloreds fell short of implementing the idea of honoring contracts and abiding to honest trade. Capitalism in the hands of Whites benefited the seller and the buyer, the producer as well as the consumer, the poor as well as the rich. Even when Whites traded with the savages, the benefit was mutual, and in most cases, it enriched the savages even more because they had the rare privilege of trucking with their better. Under Third World conditions, capitalism favors the strongest, the most corrupt, and the least conscientious.

CHAPTER V

LIFE IN WESTERN EUROPE

New al Regabiyah, (formerly, Gothemburg) Sweden, July 2118.

Abdulaziz Al Saud, followed his body guard Mohammad bin Salman and Ahmed bin Mohammed Al-Issa, his accountant, down the garbage strewn road of the city, when they arrived at the residence of Yemi Osinbajo.

A dilapidated brown brick home stood on the side of the road, surrounded by similar two-floor dwellings. It was early fall, but felt much warmer. There was a permanent stench in the air, a combination of filthy pool water, rotting food and animal feces. Broken pipes fed sidewalk gutters with a constant flow of putrid liquid waste that filled the empty holes in the road that fed life into millions of vermin. The stench on the sidewalks was insufferable to anyone who was not accustomed to the conditions. The African population living in the district regularly tossed kitchen garbage and human feces out of windows and balconies seemingly oblivious to the consequences it brought.

The homes bordered streets of a once beautiful and thriving European city. One could still admire the majestic Christian church spires rising from the low-lying homes. The squalor of the neighborhood was apparent everywhere. At best, natives piled their refuse in a corner of the street to be nourishment for rats. The small piles soon grew into fantastically tall mounds. None of the Africans seemed to mind either the horrible smell or the unsightly landscape. To say they were accustomed to the putrid conditions would be an understatement. It was their creation, so there was no reason to believe they found it particularly abhorrent.

The three angry Arab men struck the front of the deteriorating door several times. A few more attempts failed to get the attention of the host of the house. Finally, the burly Salman struck a violent blow that knocked the rotten wooden frame to the side ripping it off its hinges. They seemed irritated as though eager to settle some long-standing score. They burst through the living quarter of the house peering 360 degrees searching for signs of life. Dust and debris rose around them as they stumbled onto the kitchen floor.

The place looked remarkably well kept and neat, a rarity in the neighborhood. There was an old, unvarnished round wooden table in the middle of the kitchen with two very old brown chairs. Pots, pans, and plastic tumblers were neatly stacked in the kitchen cupboard. This home obviously belonged to someone who has a job and probably some education or skill, someone who cared about living in a decent environment.

Saud shouted in broken English, "Yemi, we know you're home. Get down here or we'll search every inch of this dump." The other two men grunted in approval. Salman bin had a habit of punching his fist into his hand. He seemed as though he was going to continue this idiosyncrasy for the remainder of the encounter.

The homeowner, Yemi Osinbajo was a migrant from Nigeria. He came to Germany with his parents when he was just a child. After some turbulent years working in Germany as a courier for a crime clique, he fell on bad terms with the local Muslim mobsters. He soon became a marked man. He eventually found his way to Sweden to avoid an inevitable hit on his life. He was twenty-three years old then with only a shirt on his back and a backpack filled with dirty garments.

His mother had 13 offspring, all from the same man, they believed. Yemi was the middle child. His parents could never afford so many offspring, certainly not in Europe where living was hard and food was scarce. His father Abubakar Osinbajo never had any skills or knew a marketable trade he could build on in his new environment. Yemi often heard his father say that he would have been better off remaining in his native Nigeria. His father was under the illusion that coming to Europe living would be so much better for him and his family. He believed that the new Europe was like the old Europe he heard about in his youth. The Europe he heard about was a place where the state would provide for him and his family a new clean home, free medical and dental care and of course plenty to eat. Little did he know that Europe's cradle to grave welfare system had long sunk into bankruptcy and the only thing that remained of that system were empty social service offices that now hosted thousands of squatters.

Yemi remembers his father do all types of menial jobs, working longer hours and weekends. Sadly, his committed efforts never seemed to payoff and as he got older, honest work was harder to come by. There always seemed to be never enough money to pay his bills, and even less, feed his large family. As they got older, his sons all drifted toward one criminal activity or another. In their mind, they thought they had to. In Europe, his sons grew up with cynical attitudes about the people around them. They knew all too well that Arab ruling elites ran the country like a plantation in which there was no criticism and nothing ever changed. They could care less about pursuing an honest career after seeing their own father struggle so hard to achieve the minimum living standard while always falling back on hard times. The children, on the other hand, wanted every item of desire handed to them at the lowest costs in the fastest time. They obsessed over cash, beautiful girls, expensive liquor, and a lot of fun and entertainment.

Abubakar sons' get rich quick schemes did not pay off and eventually backfired. Nigerian gangs murdered three of them under mysterious circumstances. The police never bothered to investigate as that was their custom when Africans were victims of violent crime. Abubakar's daughters, Yemi's sisters, did not fare much better. Two died in childhood of unknown illness. Three others turned to prostitution in which they all contracted the HIV virus and died of AIDS short after. It was rumored that Yemi's mother had numerous offspring in Europe and that she abandoned them in trash bins. Yemi lost contact with the rest of his now near extinct family when he left for Sweden. His few relatives he had left behind were scattered across the continent struggling to survive in a world that turned deadlier than the Dark Continent. For many Africans, Europe was a death trap.

Though he left with his family when he was a mere boy, Yemi had never forgotten the ways of his old country, including his Nigerian dialects. He spoke the languages of the Edo, Igala, Idoma and some Igbo. This was useful because many Nigerians in Europe never bothered to learn the language of their adopted countries. This was especially true in Sweden, where Yemi currently lived with a group of African men. Besides, Swedish was a difficult language for the unlettered Africans. European languages, after all were nothing like the simple languages with limited vocabularies of Africa.

Meanwhile, Yemi had to contend with the new threat. His tormentors were now inside his house demanding he explain them about a business transaction that went horribly wrong. The three men looked around the house with wide eyes. Salman bin, the muscular, scruffy looking thug was the only one carrying a gun. However, he did not think he needed it. The physically scrawny Yemi wouldn't dare challenge them.

"Yemi, we know you're in here come on out." They all shouted in series. "We want to have a friendly chat with you about our mutual business affairs." They waited for a response, but none came. They all perked their ear, and stood still, holding their breath to test for familiar sounds.

The intruders then broke and began searching the depressed dwelling, throwing chairs, tables, cabinets everywhere. Their rage was beginning to boil over. What cordial sentiment they had up to now, vanished and replaced by an angry irritation. The shudder of violence began to fill the air. After a few shaky minutes, Yemi came down from the attic, where he was hiding all the time. He was panicky, but feigning confidence he said, "So sorry, so sorry, boys. I thought you were burglars. Yes I did, yes I did." Grinning broadly and nervously, "Oh, yeah, burglars that's what I thought. Oh, yeah. That's right boys. I know you ain't no burglars, but that's what I thought. Oh yeah! No? That's right. We had quite a number of them burglars in this here neighborhood, lately. Oh, yeah. That's right. You won't believe me, but that's what happened, right here. That's right, burglars. You won't believe it, but that's what happened right here. Uh, uh! That's right." Yemi seemed to sprung into a severe case of echolalia that affected his train of thought.

The nervous, indecipherable mumbling didn't look like it was going to end soon. Suddenly, Al Saud, shaking his head, clinching his fists stared at his host, and shouted, "SHUT UP, Yemi. Shut up!" After a short pause he continued, "I'm fed up with the gibberish. Walk with me in the courtyard, it stinks in here."

Walking and surrounded by the very hostile men Yemi Osinbajo seemed to have digressed into a childlike state. He kept mumbling to himself, repeating his own sentences *sotto voce*, twirling his bony fingers, and looking down at the ground in awful terror. His nervous grin, quivering lips, and rapid side-glances remained affixed to his face.

Yemi was a dark-skinned man of medium height, bony with a sickly look. He had been a victim of several bouts of infectious ailments to his internal organs since he was a teenager when he started having sex with local prostitutes. He never received a proper diagnosis. He probably had syphilis along with other sexually transmitted diseases. He was lucky to be alive, when most men in his conditions die early in their years. Miraculously, he recovered but at a price. He had lasting symptoms that affected his entire body, including his vision. Pain kept him awake at night and irritable during the day. He felt tired at all times of day and could not stand for long. He was weak, and much of his muscles seemed to have deteriorated.

The first impression one got from Yemi upon meeting him for the first time was that he was in some way mentally retarded and probably autistic. Autism may explain his exceptional ability to compute number problems at a fast clip, a trait not typical of his race, but common in autisms. Clear characteristics of his mental disorder appeared during intense periods of emotional excitement. It was clear he was incapable of handling emotions well. He would babble on incomprehensibly for hours at a time. He would shout and scream at himself when frustrated as though performing a type of verbal flagellation. When he felt helpless, he would pout his lips, whimper in the corner while admitting his limitations. After such spectacles, one wonders how this entirely incapable man could have managed to stay alive for so long in such a hostile environment. His only saving grace was his mathematical skills, which got him the job at the Arab owned junkyard in the first place. He was the yard supervisor and responsible for up to two dozen other men, mostly Nigerians.

The three men came to a sudden stop in the courtyard. Yemi could not find the courage to face them. He avoided eye contact. He was horrified. He kept swinging his head from right to left and up and down. He stared down at his own shoes and up to the gray sky again. At one point, his gaze landed on one of the visitor's heavy boots. He moaned. Like a small child, he wondered whether the rough leather and hard steel tip would land on his bare skull anytime soon. He whimpered and sobbed. He was petrified. He did not even muster the courage to make a run for it.

"Oh yeah! Thaz right. Them burglars..." he kept mumbling.

"Now this, my good friend," screamed Al Saud violently interrupting Yemi confused soliloquy. Meanwhile, Al-Issa's head thrust forward in a menacing manner. His arms jutting straight down

his waist ending in clenched fists. His veins popped straight from every direction of his dark and ruddy forehead. While Salman bin kept punching his fist into his open hand.

The extremely heavy set Al Saud, looked sick with rage at the shaking Yemi. His grossly shaped corpulent face turned a ghastly hue of murky purple. His wrath made him sweat profusely from every pore of his fleshy body. His clammy skin soon bathed in perspiration. Patches of dampness formed on the side of his jacket and under his arm. The inside of his pants was wet as though he urinated on himself. The entirety of his back was by now thoroughly damp, emitting an otherworldly pungent body odor from the liquid muck.

"Shut and listen. We need to talk. I haven't got all day," Al Saud kept shouting.

"Now listen boy, I've put you in charge of the yard operation for a reason. You know that very well, don't you Yem." Abdulaziz called every one by some shortened version of their name. He wanted to let everyone know he was a busy man who had no time to waste on longwinded pronunciations.

"I've known you for a while and you seemed like the kind of guy I could trust. I even liked you. You had three yards to look after and oversee twenty guys and make sure the operation ran smooth. I thought I could trust you?"

"You can trust me, Mr. Saud." said Yemi, in a childlike snivel.

Al Saud continued to talk as though he did not hear him. "My accountant here, Ahmed bin Mohammed Al-Issa, ran the books and he found some missing money in the night deposit vault. We're talking about \$25,000 or so. He ran the books several times, and came up short all the same. Figures don't lie, and liars figure. You know the drill, Yem! Right?"

Yemi shivered with terror. He sat on a small stool in a fetal position with his arms around his legs, looking down toward the ground, his eyes unfocused and glazed. His lower lip wet, began to quiver nervously, almost drooling from the side of his mouth. His neck and forehead sparkled with dripping gleaming whitish sweat. He had no idea what would happen next. He looked like a man who was about to be executed in the worst possible way. He was always afraid he would end up dead like his brothers and sisters. He felt his time was now up, and that he finally ran out of luck. They would shoot him dead and leave his corpse to rot in his little dingy home, for the dogs and rats to gorge on.

"Yemi, you understand why we want the money back as soon as possible. I'm not going to ask you for more than that. I'm not going to ask you more than once. It's my money, you understand. It's all my money. I hired you to take care of business and keep a tight grip on the operation. You had a lot of responsibility, it is true, but you also had a lot of help and you had easy access to me at all time. Besides, I paid you well for your trust. So, don't let me down."

It was clear that Al Saud considered Yemi more valuable alive than dead, at least until he found out where the cash ended up and was back in his pocket.

To Yemi, these were fighting words. He had heard such threats dished out to others before but not to him. It never ended well. If his visitors were not overtly violent, it was because they wanted to recoup the cash first. Punishment came later. Abdulaziz Al Saud sounded gentle in comparison to what he was capable of doing, or rather, to what he was able to order to have done to anyone who wronged him.

Yemi was personally innocent of stealing. It was as though he was too frail, meek, or stupid to pull any tricks on those that would squash him like a bug. He also knew that his innocence was not going to help him. On the other hand, he also realized he was guilty of letting it happen. Others within the operation had been pilfering cash and goods here and there and Yemi knew it was happening. In his disingenuousness, he did not think that anyone was going to notice it. All of his subordinates were Africans like him. Nonetheless, he was as much afraid of the people he watched as the people that watched over him. He was between a rock and a pair of hard leather booths.

Al Saud thought he was doing Yemi and the Africans a big favor by employing them in his junkyard operation. It was quite a rarity for Africans to get employment by a private business anywhere in Europe, especially a relatively large one with lots of cash exchanging hands. His partners had reminded him many times over not to bother with Africans, other than to use them for the most menial and temporary jobs. He knew that having Africans handle the daily activities of his business was always a risky proposition. They suggested he should hire Asians or Amerindians instead. Unfortunately, Asians wanted too much money and Amerindians were less trustworthy than Africans were. He regularly called Amerindians niggers with a brain.

As the three men started walking out and away from the house, they began talking to themselves in a confused and clearly frustrated manner. Salman bin and Mohammed Al-Issa were both competing for Al Saud's ear. They both started gesticulating in an incoherent way, as though they were using hands, arms, and fingers to say words their mouths were not rapid enough to let out.

The accountant thrust forward and said, "We must have a responsible man of faith to keep an eye on the money at all times. Kaffirs will not do. They are too lazy, too sneaky, and too dumb for their own good. They steal and then disappear never to see them again. They are out there stealing from brother Muslims all the time. They travel like gypsies and there is no way of keeping track of them."

In controlled exasperation Salman bin continued, "I've told you many times before, Al Saud," he continued while giving side stares at him. "Kaffirs will only be productive if you keep a severe eye on them at all times, and whip them hard, very hard, when they are not. Abeed! Abeed! Abeed!" using the common derogatory term for Africans while punching his fists into his open hand even harder.

The burly bodyguard nodded his head all along in agreement with the agitated Al Saud. He kept punching his fist into his open hand. He cursed under his breath to himself while hoping his

boss would hear him, "Why have them around? Why have those Fakir around at all?" His eyes glazing downward one moment, to raise them to the heavens the next shaking his head desperately hiding his rage deep in his chest. His hand was getting sore from his own blows.

The next day, the three men visited the junkyard facility where Yemi Osinbajo worked. They arrived at nine in the morning, and were about to give a stern warning to the African employees about the missing money, pilfering of merchandize and the low productivity. In attendance, there were fewer than the usual numbers of workers. In fact, they only spotted two employees seemingly unaware of what was going on. Babatunde Fashola was a hired hand in charge of 'chopping' up the vehicles, and Geoffrey Onyeama, an all-around delivery driver, both from Nigeria. Yemi was visibly absent.

Fashola looked mesmerized, and so did Onyeama at the site of the three men. The night before Yemi had contacted as many of the workers as he could to tell them about the owner's suspicion of the missing cash. He could not reach Onyeama and Fashola to tell them the bad news because they were out that evening gambling with friends. Without wasting any time, those that got the warning all went into hiding or ran as far away as possible. When Onyeama and Fashola saw there was no one in the yard but they and the three Muslims, they immediately became suspicious. They looked at each other with panicky expressions. They realized something was up, and it wasn't good for them to hang around much longer. They mumbled some words, telepathically communicating, are you thinking what I'm thinking? Both immediately turned tail and ran as fast as their legs could take them.

The three Muslims began to scream at the fleeing men, "Kaffirs, you dirty Kaffirs. We know you were all in it, that's why you all running like cowards. You dirty, smelly, lazy Kaffirs. Abeed!, Abeed! Abeed!"

"Why have them around? Why have them around at all, boss?" Salman bin said softly to himself, while continuing to punch his open hand.

In the early morning hours, Yemi took what he could from his home and ran on foot as far as his scrawny legs could take him. Two month later, he ended up on the Italian border. One day on a beautiful Italian beach, Yemi was caught staring at an Italian girl in a swimming suit. A group of Italian youths approached him and started beating him senseless. He died a few days later in an alleyway.

The loss of money continued at Abdulaziz Al Saud scrap yard. Eventually they caught on to the culprit. One morning while Ahmed bin Mohammed Al-Issa, the accountant, was napping, a giant shadow appeared over him. When he opened his eyes, the sun glared directly into them. He saw the outline of large men over him. He squinted for a second or two not knowing whom this silhouette belong to. Then, like an octopus, the stranger's massive fingers clutched Al-Issa's throat, raised him off the pillow, and slowly lowered him back into a resting position. There was a grunt, a cough and finally a last gasp. The huge man pounded his fist into his open hand one

more time.

CHAPTER VI

THE INVASION OF THE WEST

SGG: Integrating all these Third World people must have put an enormous burden on countries that already had various other social issues to address domestically. Europe and the United States had problems of their own, already such as crime, drugs and budgetary overload, caused mainly by the already large migration from the south. How were they able to cope with the increasing flood of migrants coming into advanced societies at a seemingly uninterrupted rate?

LNC: It certainly represented a new challenge to advanced societies in the West. The accelerating movement of bodies posed problems that Europe and the States never experienced before in their entire existence and they never prepared for it. At the beginning of the invasion, there was absolutely nothing to indicate that any of these groups could acculturate to American or European values. It was well known that migrant populations scored significantly low on employee's aptitude tests requested each time they applied for a job. Other testing relating to emotional control, loyalty, cooperation all showed the same substandard results. Employers knew that productivity would suffer if their employees did not commit themselves to their tasks in an expected manner as required by a modern organization. Under the rules of affirmative action, however, European and American employers were committed to hire employees that were marginally qualified to perform the job. The result was a work force that took industrial civilization into its most unproductive state.

Yet, in spite of the warning signs, it did not stop White led socialist governments to start making grand excuses in order to justify hordes of migrants to enter Europe and the United States. Politicians on both political aisles continually lied to their White constituents with pithy explanation regarding the need to help the poor around the world. Motivated by lobbyist's money, and corporate bribes, both liberals and conservatives were in cahoots to mislead their electorate of the real stakes at hand. The national press in these countries was at the same time active disseminating redacted news that had no other value other than deceive their readers of the approaching demographic disaster. The liberal system seemed to have failed the people that counted the most.

The elite felt that as long as they lived far from the main areas of strife between working class Whites and the migrant population, they and their family were safe. They sacrificed the White working families for the sake of private interests. In the end, the elite's short-term calculus did not pay off. As crowds of migrants grew, their numbers spilled over into the suburbs where the elites owned expensive mansions. The Increasing incidents of home invasions of wealthy millionaires caused the elites to sound the alarm of the rising criminal behavior of migrants. News outlets reported on the crimes committed against the elites while ignoring the plight of White working families who suffered the brunt of criminal offences. The media began to report

on the problem of crime when it spread unto the gated communities and exclusive manors of the rich and famous.

The elites introduced all sort of appeasement strategies to get migrants to stop committing crime and integrate into Western communities. Forced racial desegregation of working-class neighborhoods was one attempt to assimilate Coloreds into the modern world. Predictably, this strategy did not go well with all groups. Apparently, not all migrants had the same desire to become part of a progressive liberal society as hoped by Europe's privileged. Muslims were the most outspoken critic of assimilation. Their religion did not allow socializing with non-believers and infidels. After all they came to conquer Europe and make it part of the Caliphate, not join the heretics in a *kumbaya* moment. Amerindians and Asians also chose to remain amongst their own in segregated communities. In fact, their leaders feared that being too close to Whites only gave their constituents an inferiority complex. Besides, Amerindians in America considered Whites invaders on their land. The notion of reconciling with someone other than their own kind went against their plan for the *Riconquista* of the continent.

The self-esteem movement took an odd turn in Europe, compared to the United States. Every migrant group tried to avoid integration except Africans. Africans looked forward to winning free accommodation in White areas. They had nothing to lose and everything to gain. They clamored to escape their own crime-ridden Black areas only to bring crime into White parts of town. The once peaceful and safe White working class district where everyone knew each other and helped one another, seemingly overnight went through a dramatic change. When the Black incursion began, Europe saw a repeat of the cycle of American cities. The urban metamorphosis was quick and identical to the experience of American ghetto problem. The growing Blacks population unleashed a reign of terror against each other while Whites were caught in the deadly crossfire. The combat zones known as the American inner city had a renaissance in Europe in which thousands of lives were lost.

Everyone knew that Negroes from Africa and Caribbean Islands triggered massive crime waves. Liberal elites kept claiming that the real crisis was the Negro's lack of skill, unemployment, and social isolation. However, others knew better. Working class Whites already knew that race was the primary driving reason behind the lack of socialization and rising crime rates in their neighborhoods. Whites were no better off economically, socially or politically than Blacks living next to them. Yet, only Blacks set their neighborhoods awash with murder, rape, mugging, home invasion, arson and other violent crimes that were unknown to ordinary Whites before forced desegregation. Police data unmistakably showed that Negros committed most or all of the violent crimes including racially motivated assaults and killings. Yet, in spite of the overwhelming evidence, left academics and politicians insisted on rehashing the same old hogwash about social injustice and economic inequality inflicted on the oppressed People of Color. In fact, they believed that larger numbers of Negros in Europe would end racism because Whites would be reluctant to challenge demands from Negros and other non-White groups. Leftwing ideologues always insinuated that Whites were the perpetrators of racial violence in

spite of the evidence showing otherwise. This accusation of White racism only fed the self-deceiving belief that nourished newspaper coverage and media reporting on the injustice of society.

Europe's elites made the same mistake as Americans years earlier with Amerindians. They never seemed to have learned their lesson in spite of the confirmation of chaos at the ensuing open borders. They invested in a new multiracial class curriculum to accommodate the expectations of migrant children about to enter school. They made free meals available to all public school students. They introduced athletic facilities, social media rooms, sleeping quarters, and even children's rooms for migrant teenagers that had babies while enrolled in school. As time went on, schools for migrants received measurably more funds than White majority schools. The per capita expenditure was exponentially higher for migrants than what governments of Europe and the United States spent on White students. They warehoused White children in old crumbling buildings, with a dearth of modern equipment, old computers, and no extracurricular activities. They enjoyed no laboratories facilities, no free books or gymnasiums and swimming pools. In spite of the shortcomings, White teachers remained very dedicated because they knew that White students would be more proficient even under challenging circumstance. Therefore, while high maintenance migrant schools generated gang violence, low-test scores and high dropout rates, impoverished White schools produced the next generation of scientists, architects, engineers, doctoral degrees and entrepreneurs.

Liberals however were not satisfied with denying White children adequate instructional facilities. They forced the questionable American social engineering policy of school desegregation onto the student population of Europe. As in America, the results were devastating. Negroes and Muslims in White schools and Whites in Negroes and Muslims schools only exacerbated resentment from Coloreds for the dedication shown by Whites for learning and achievement. Even though Whites were the minority in these schools, they collected all the scholarship, first honors and best rates of graduation. Whites always occupied elite achievement positions and recouped admiration and respect by the time they graduated. Of course, this was small comfort since violent assaults against White students increased. Whites had to navigate through the halls of academia with a high degree of vigilance at all times since they were always targets of assault and abuse by non-Whites. White parents chose to educate their girls at home because of the high incident of rape in schools.

Of course, the unevenness of results in an environment where all races experienced similar instructions did not deter liberal academics and politician from proclaiming there were nefarious forces at work that explained the glaring difference in academic performance in the student body. Liberals speculated that social conditioning and subtle racism was at work in differentiating success rates between migrants and Whites. Since these issues were hard to detect because they believed discrimination was understated and hidden they took the next logical step: they got rid of all symbols of academic performance. They began to completely scrap grades, honors, scholarships, academic awards in order to strip schools of all elements of

prejudice. They argued that grades, teacher's evaluations, and achievement tests were inherently elitist that had its roots in Europe's racist past. Therefore, the burden to perform weighed heavily on migrant populations. They declared that White supremacist legacies no longer had a place in the New Europe and United States.

As time went on many Whites began to see the awful turn of events that their societies took when they allowed migrants into the fold. The new circumstances did not spare the elites either. Rich and powerful citizens discovered there was nowhere to run from the rising crime rate. Their safe, clean suburbs became targets of robbery, mass killings, and waves upon waves of Africans and Muslims arbitrarily taking over wealthy neighborhoods, often by chasing homeowners from their homes. Migrants became squatters in some of the most exclusive homes in the country. When people are not safe in their own homes, it can only mean that civilization has lost all the essential elements of individual safety and freedom.

While leftwing politicians promoted false ideologies of humanism and social justice, conservatives on the other hand were motivated by less noble goals, but just as consequential. Conservative politicians represented the interests of monopoly capitalism who were eager to infuse cheap labor into the economy in order to remain competitive. They believed White workers demanded high wages, lavish benefits, extensive vacation time, and comfortable early retirement. On the other hand, Africans, Asians, Arabs, and Amerindians were willing to take anything that provided them with a ticket out of the grimy environment of their homelands. Consequently, migrants staffed the entire industrial and service economy, while Whites remained masters in this postindustrial economy, whose presence allowed the economy to function. As a result, while White elites were operational in their ivory towers they did not realize what was happening at ground level until it was too late.

Liberal intellectuals participated in the destruction of Europe in other more creative ways. They made excuses for the invasion for what they called humanitarian grounds. Wars, famine, natural disasters in the Third World were all excuses to open doors to millions of what they considered refugees. It never occurred to liberals that the indigenous populations would create the very disaster in Europe that they left behind in the underdeveloped countries of Africa, Asia, and South America. It never occurred to liberals that the people they were inviting into the continent were incapable of sustaining a modern civilization on their own soil in spite of free technology provided by the West. If migrants could not help themselves, how could they help Western countries?

Hidden behind the liberal's humanitarian agenda laid another self-serving motive: the ballot box. As the huge number of migrants became citizens by operation of immigration law, they voted *en masse* for left leaning liberal politicians, which meant radicals pro immigration policies, which translated into a bigger bureaucracy to sustain the needs of unemployed migrants. The larger bureaucracy also helped liberals, progressives, and radical activists because it provided them with a direct opportunity for permanent government employment at taxpayer's expense. The greater number of migrants voting leftwing initiatives became the

electoral turning point in the middle part of the 21st century. Democracy found a way to destroy itself when a semi-literate population determined the direction of democratic institutions. They used their influence to undermine the very process of democratic ideals for an unproductive bureaucracy that was in constant demand of fresh revenues from the shrinking tax base.

In the course of time, liberal politicians began to look more and more like the people they represented. White political leaders had to make room for the new generation of ambitious Black and Brown opportunists. With time, the veneer of democracy vanished and the most intolerant population took over the control of all social, cultural and political institutions. Liberal academics were eager to test their theory that democracy would continue to thrive when handed over to people who had nothing to do with its creation. They figured that their multicultural theory would be vindicated and prove conservatives and working class people wrong.

The few White nationalist parties soon lost their influence. As liberal Whites shamed nationalists for promoting racism and xenophobia, the later had no choice but operate underground. As time went on, many nationalists felt unsafe in their own countries. Their political opponents even hunted them down and beat or murdered them, many times in their own homes in front of their families. However, they did not go down without a fight. Many formed guerrilla groups took revenge on their fallen comrades. Protracted guerilla warfare ensued in which there were no clear winners. Coloreds soon began to fear them even though they were the majority. They recognized that Whites made better soldiers and were fearless in their tactics. Nevertheless, White patriots realized that they could not sustain a permanent state of war that they believed they would lose through attrition. That is when they decided to join the rest of the White population and relocate to areas of the world where they would be safe and carry on their civilizing process.

In retrospect, one can appreciate perhaps out of a sense of misguided kindness, or under a naïve assumption that the philosophy that all humans are created equal was the prime reason that such a gigantic ruse defeated European Civilization. Europeans simply brought the destruction of Europe on to themselves. They had no one else to blame. We had indeed met the enemy, and it was us. The catastrophe was perhaps the result of the same ideology that gave Europe its motivation to emerge out of the darkness in the first place. Its democratic ideals brought power, wealth, and glory, while it also contained the seed of its own destruction. There was an odd Hegelian logic to this state of events. Its thesis bore the antithesis, which in turn sprung a new synthesis. However, instead of progress, Europe took several steps backward into its darkest hours.

Nature had allowed plenty of time for all races to rise above the muck of the soil, yet only one race truly climbed above the rest. One can say without flinching, Europeans are the only people that built a forward-looking civilization. Europeans conquered nature and remained above it, mastering her secrets while benefiting from the gifts that she provided. For centuries Europeans had been leagues ahead of all other people of the world beginning with the dawn of

Man 100,000 years ago. In fact, the accomplishments that other people are said to have achieved were the result Whites' presence and leadership in these societies. Whether we are talking about China, the Aztecs, India, or ancient Egypt, Whites commanded these empires from the time civilization took root thousands of years ago.

We know from historical records that all these great ancient worlds prospered and had their version of Renaissance, Reformations and Enlightenment periods precisely because Whites ruled from the top. We also know that all ancient cultures declined and fossilized when White elites declined in numbers and natives replaced them. Egypt is the most glaring example of these strange yet predictable phenomena. White pharaohs of Egypt ruled when that society was at its height. Their greatest monuments, literature, and science prospered during White rule. The moment Semitic hordes from the East and later Negroid people from the South migrated and invaded the Jewel of the Nile degeneracy and decadence invalidated all of White's success. In a few generations, Egypt lost the luster of its past glories and declined into a third rate power to be ravaged and pillaged by its neighbors. It joined the vast number of backwater nations of the Third World that soon became the majority of the world's population. Egypt like so many great distant worlds that White authors like Herodotus described with such admiration, sank into the sand of history with only fond memories still visible in its great pyramids and temples.

Historians suggest that Egyptians did not practice slavery. This is compatible with the custom that only White civilizations made slavery synonymous with barbarism. The great pyramids, temples, and monuments were all labor of love, not unlike the great cathedrals of Europe centuries later. Semitic and Negro tribesmen who came to inhabit the grand palaces of the Pharaohs introduced slavery into Egypt for the first time. In fact, Egypt's invaders have been the world's most infamous purveyors of slavery throughout history, with tens of millions of human cargos flowing toward all corners of their empires. If one is to believe Karl Marx, their religion perfectly reflects the slave economy they have practiced for ages.

For the longest time the world tried to comprehend the secret behind the engineering feat of those great structures of stone and marble we see standing silent on the desert sand. In our century, of course, that mystery has been solved and we closed the book on Egyptian history. It should be obvious to anyone that present day Egyptians are in no way the descendants of great engineers of classical Egypt. If they were, they would have kept the knowledge of their ancestors intact and improve on their past performances. Moreover, they would have certainly not declined into a nomadic existence, brutal dictatorship, and illiteracy. They would have continued with their nation's progress and constructed grander monuments with increasing progress in technology. Furthermore, they would have knowledge of how the great Pyramids were constructed. They would have kept records of the past the way Europeans have done so well for so long. If they were of same racial stock as ancient Egyptians, they would have also been able to understand and decipher hieroglyphics: It took European scholars educated in European and American universities to achieve that difficult task.

Of course, as today everyone knows, it took diligent study by many talented European archeologists and historians to understand Egypt and the remaining world history. Whites did all the scientific research, excavation, and interpretation of ancient symbolic language. Not only did Whites decipher extremely complex hieroglyphic writing, but also they have unraveled the mystery of ancient religions, literature, philosophy and of course engineering. It took Europeans to write history of others people's as well. Europeans were also extensively active in preserving what was left of Egyptian cultural legacy. They created UNESCO World Heritage Centre and other international organizations to force governments to protect, preserve the treasures of the past. European led preservation groups have worked extensively to prevent looting, pirating and pillaging artifacts around the world. Perhaps this was only right, considering that the landmarks Europeans were trying to protect were the ones that their ancestors built. This holds true for not only Egypt and the entire Middle East, but temples of the Incas, Aztecs, and Mayans, to palaces in India and China, etc.

European documentation of world history has been monumental. No other people produced so many records of other societies around the world. In fact, the only way by which anyone in Third World countries know about their history is if they refer to books written by White scholars. However, even with the luxury of having others do the hard work for them, non-Whites rarely demonstrated any curiosity to know their own history. Book reading has been almost an exclusively White people's delight. No other race enjoys the peaceful acquaintance of knowledge though the written words as people of European descent. Similarly, no other racial group appreciates the beauty of poetry, the wit of the essay, the drama of plays or the subtleties of great novels. Literature and all the high art forms are exclusive White phenomena that grew on the soil of its originators.

Nevertheless, even when struck by a most uninformed understanding of scholarship, Coloreds showed to be particularly treacherous in respect to historical heritage. With the assistance of White leftist radicals, Coloreds created an alternate universe regarding Europe's history and Third World's relationship to it. We know this as revisionist history, which is the intentional effort to lie about historical events to satisfy a particular political and racial agenda. That agenda was twofold. One was the feeble attempt to claim that Coloreds also contributed to the growth of civilization and therefore equal to the people of Europe. Secondly, they insisted that in fact they were the true descendants of the creators who left behind the great intellectual tribute that formed the modern world. In other words, they claimed that Whites either copied or stole from non-Whites the secrets that made civilization possible. Neither reason nor science could deter them from this twisted belief, an idea that bordered on the delusional. In fact, anyone who challenged his or her assumptions was guaranteed to be labeled racist.

Scores of White teachers lost their teaching post by mere mentioning that Europe held a privileged position in the world in the field of science and art. Courses respecting the achievements of the West were banned as perpetuating White supremacy, a term that began to take on criminal connotations. Classical Western authors were redefined as either frauds,

thieves or simply irrelevant. Thus, their contribution was ignored, rebuked and had their work destroyed. The other part of the revisionist view was no less reprehensible. They claimed that White's success resulted when explorers robbed and deceived Coloreds into handing over their greatest achievements and knowledge to Western imperialists. They argue that the use of guns and other technological advantages at the disposal of Whites made the process of stealing easier. Europe's theft guaranteed that the non-White world remained poor and underdeveloped. According to this logic, Europe's advanced technology was the product of wicked minds that chose to punish others for the benefit of the people in the mother countries of the north.

The moribund school system in the new Europe allowed teaching that Western racist plans of world conquest depended on knowledge that the oppressed races already possessed. No one seemed to have identified the irony in such statements. They advocated baseless arguments and combined them with a heavy dose of paranoid conspiratorial theories concerning ancient and modern world systems. This is what psychiatrist would call psychological projection. In other words, they detected their faults in other people's behavior. Thus, a population that routinely robbed and killed found it convenient to accuse Westerners of thieving and murder. The implication in these ridiculous claims was that the very lives of Whites were now in danger of severe retaliation from angry mobs and opportunistic race baiters looking to ingratiate their constituents. They claimed Whites did not respect other people's culture and customs and were intrinsically chauvinistic when they wrote history that favored Europe's standing in the world. Therefore, according to the new curriculum, Western history was inevitably counterfeited. In short, Europeans were unmerited and used subterfuges to escape facing the consequences for their crime. In light of the anti-Western barrage, migrants began to cultivate the genocidal ideology that preached that Whites were not humans like everyone else after all. Migrants came to their genocide belief as a way to cope with their sense of inferiority. They were in a perfectly justifiable position to carry out their dastardly plan to exterminate the White race now that they believed that Whites were sub-human thieves and scoundrels who robbed and cheated their way to the top.

MAK: Europeans must have foreseen that migrants would react to White's success in a hostile and violent manner. Therefore, they would not want to assimilate into the new environment very well. Why did Europeans and Americans, for that matter, allow such huge numbers of migrants into their countries in the first place?

LNC: Unfortunately, they did not see it coming. They were also blinded by their own moral views that believed in equality of opportunity for everyone. The media, political leaders and academics painted a rosy picture of a multiracial, multicultural and diverse society that seemed to have hypnotized the entire population into believing that things would all go well and improve the general conditions for everyone. However, to their surprise at the events that followed a far worse outcome was in the making than they could have ever bargained for. You see, leftwing intellectuals maintained that sheer exposure to Western practices via education

was sufficient to open the eyes of the new arrivals to greater possibilities and to grow along with their new conditions as part of the world they embraced. Many European countries gave migrants free introductory courses of Europe's tradition of tolerance and democratic values. They intended to forewarn migrants of the radical change they were about to experience. Europeans felt they had every reason to believe that migrants would be as tolerant and accepting of democratic ways as they were.

Regularly, custom officials showed arriving migrants video screening of what the newcomers would expect while living in a free society. Understandably, Europeans anticipated that migrants would display a certain amount of culture shock at the new freedom of thought, religion, and of course, civil rights for women and homosexuals. However, they did not expect the violent reaction that followed. At the film screening, migrants were exposed to images of homosexuals in homoerotic encounters, liberated women, and other aspect of the modern world. The response was vociferous and surprised even the most liberal Westerners. The migrants went completely berserk as though they had apoplectic seizures. Many screamed and attacked the custom officials for directing them and their wives to view the outrageous imagery. Other migrants wept uncontrollably as though they had just witnessed a murder of a relative. Muslims were particularly incensed by the episode enough to fester a deep hatred for Western lifestyles. They were the most antagonistic and vowed to take revenge on all Westerner for what they called decadent way of life. They assaulted immigration officials because they believed the education was a provocation and an effrontery to their Muslim character. Others leaped onto their female folks wearing the burqa to cover their eyes from the horror of what they witnessed on the screen. They were angry enough to want to murder anyone who stood in their way. It was quite clear from such incidents that migrants are incapable of rational thinking as well as showing tolerance for the new. Their panic was more obscene than the R rated films they were watching. Unfortunately, even when their numbers grew to majority, migrants retained their custom of intolerance, bigotry and revenge killing. They imposed greatest sanctions on anyone who disagreed with their outlook of morality. Ominously, other people's private concerns became the new rulers' compulsive obsession. They were preoccupied with the sexual practices of homosexuals along with infidelity, promiscuity and other sexually related issues. To the astonishment of liberals, migrants had only violent solutions to their disputes.

Leftist Europeans completely missed the mark on how well migrants would assimilate into society. They failed to anticipate the obvious and they should have been prepared for the absurd reaction. The mindset that went into the reasoning behind the assimilation theory spoke volume. The notion that primitive people with very low intelligence quotients would accept a lifestyle that was antithetical to their stagnant and fossilized worldview was bizarre. Their predisposition demonstrated that migrants were ignorant of Western non-judgmental attitude and that they would never develop an affinity for it. Whites liberals never seemed to have fully accepted the notion that other races were fundamentally different from them and that such trait as leniency and compassion were never part of the genetic predisposition of migrants.

Liberals unsuccessfully anticipated that the invaders had no concept of what Europeans identified as freedom, equality, and justice. When they did show any interests in open mind discussion, it was always sub-par that left a lot to be desired. Europeans were blind to their own pathological altruism. They took unselfish behavior pattern to its extreme, which rose to personal deception as well as demeaning self-evaluation. Liberal ideologies, which tie in the virtues of charity, Christian love, progressivism and finally a universal community, assumed that people of the Third World would accept them when raised under similar circumstance. They discovered in the harshest way that this was a terrible mistake and they were not ready to pay the heavy price for it.

While Europeans taught of justice in universal terms, migrants limited that idea to their close kin or tribe. Islam is the very epitome of intolerance toward out-group perspective. The fact that migrants built a religion around a bigoted worldview points to a biological predisposition, let alone a cultural one. It represented a primal form of collectivism akin to an ant or termite colony where each member works toward the limited goal of survival of everyone else. A sense of community and liberality had always worked well in Europe. Western Civilization created the ideals behind empathy and munificence, which are a long-established element of the people and not some sort of artificial mental orientation originating from luck or historical accident, as leftwing academics had argued for decades. The most charitable religion in history was the one that spread throughout Europe, even though it originated in the Middle East. Christianity succeeded in Europe for the same reason that it failed everywhere else in the world. Christ may have been a Jew from the Judea, but Christianity was a European moral philosophy that evolved from its primitive form into a shared sentiment for the people on the continent. Christianity was as much attitude as it was religion. It combined the best of Greek philosophy with Roman legal tradition. Medieval religious scholastics studied Aristotle, Plato, Marcus Aurelius, Cicero, and Epictetus as pre-Christians sages, which would have been quite comfortable living in a modern world thousand years removed from their own. Western morality was a natural continuation of the classical world, which spilled into the modern when it merged with a strong secular foundation derived from rational science.

Unfortunately, the very universalism that worked so well to build Western Civilization turned into its undoing. Christendom thrived on shared ideas of Christian love and cooperation, but only if it remained a European phenomenon. When Europeans extended that same universalism to the rest of the world, a fast-moving tsunami began to roll across the continent nearly unimpeded to erase the very identity of Europe's soul.

The glaring difference between the people of the West and the rest was first noticed during the periods of European exploration. Strange yet not unexpected events were observed when European missionaries first set foot on primitive soil and preached the word of Christ to the unenlightened races of the world. Pagan and animist people of Africa incorporated Christianity into their lives because they believed the White man's religion would magically make them wealthy as their benefactors. They were correct, but for the wrong reasons. With European

colonization, their standard of living rose exponentially because they had access to Western commodities. Colonialism, contrary to the knee jerk righteous anger from the left, was the best and most progressive event that happened to people of Asia, Australia, Africa, and the Americas. European colonialism gave them an opportunity to come face-to-face with a far superior culture they would have otherwise never experienced. In the end sub-Saharan Africans even profited from the transatlantic slave trade to the United States. Of course, African slaves taken to Caribbean Islands and Latin America did not fare so well as those of the United States, simply because those regions remained in the hands of other indigenous natives who rejected Western values.

Without contact with Europeans, Third World natives would have continued living in their primitive Neolithic and pre-Neolithic conditions for their entire existence on earth. Negroes were the only human population that every other race enslaved, including their own. Therefore, White political pressure saved them from their permanent fate of servitude. While it is true that the transatlantic slave trade was part of a human cargo operation, liberals failed to point out Africans had kidnapped other Africans for chattel labor for centuries and continued to do so even when Europe and America abolished slavery. The transatlantic slave trade meant that African slave hunters found new partners for human trafficking. They gladly handed their prisoners over to their Arabs intermediaries, who in turn herded them on Dutch, Portuguese, and English ships for their final destination to the New World.

Liberals tended to avoid these germane topics when discussing slavery. The fact that in the United States of America Black servitude was by far more humane than any place on earth was a point that the left often ignored. Images of chained and whipped slaves are a myth that the left propagated through television and movies. They eagerly applied selective moral indignation to historical facts. In fact, we know Black slaves in the South actually lived longer and were healthier than their contemporary White industrial workers in the North who worked in factories, mines, construction and other dangerous industries. As casualty statistics proved, even White farmers lived under more stressful and dangerous conditions than Black slaves did. Of course, the sheer fact that Blacks in the United States have prospered under White rule, and achieved a standard of living immensely greater than native Africans seems to have been ignored by the liberal curriculum.

Violence in the form of murder, rape and race riots against White citizens began in earnest as soon as Negroes were emancipated from bondage in the 19th century. The cruelty would last for decades to come which exposed the lie that Negroes would in time adjust and integrate into a modern civilization. It is instructive to note that race riots took place in American cities, which were the centers of American exceptional civilization. Life in urban areas requires a principled rational knowledge and advanced education, qualities Negroes never seemed to have been able to master. White Civilization was an environment that Negroes are not genetically suited for. The complexity of life in an urban environment made more complicated with advanced technology can be daunting to Whites as well. However, while Whites eventually learn the

technique to navigate within the intricate confines, Negroes find it well nigh impossible, which create even more reasons to continue their dysfunctionality and high crime rates.

Whites celebrate new advances in science and technology more than any other group of people on earth. They are the biggest defenders of sophisticated tools that improve people's lives and advance the road of progress and freedom. Islamists in contrast, have contempt for science and technology, and see it as evil dark magic that one needs to shun from their religious lives. They retained the belief that earth is flat and evolution a Satanist plot by Europeans to advance White Supremacist views. Their reliance on *Qumran* to interpret nature and the universe has set their society back centuries. Their conclusions are no less absurd than medieval alchemy, astrology and witchcraft.

Unlike all other races, Whites have developed the unique ability to learn how to learn. In other words, Whites' ingenuity comes from their skill to create and recreate new methodologies in order to build upon more advanced models of science. We refer to this high level of reasoning as critical thinking. Whites' ability to criticize traditional methods has been the key to their long uninterrupted cultural and technological progress. This is decisive when a civilization requires sophisticated engineering such the internal combustion engines, atomic power and silicon-based computers just to name a few inventions that operate exclusively in an advanced society. Whites are the only humans who have invented machines that built other machines, a level of ingenuity that sets them apart from all human beings on earth. Whites created these and all other complex operating systems because of their unique ability to build upon past scientific contributions while at the same time criticizing the old and relegate obsolete ideas to the dustbin of history. The academic system created in the West is a testament to the cultural appreciation of knowledge that is both evolving and innovative.

No other race had placed so much emphasis on carrying on the project of expanding knowledge as Westerners. No other race had anything resembling the magnificent libraries that preserved the collection of life enriching and soul redeeming information. It stands for reason that since Whites built a modern civilization only Whites would appreciate and thrive from it. Non-White races never had the opportunity to do so since none has come close to building a complex, advanced world. When they entered the Western world, they tended to live at the outskirts of every metropolis and in the inner cities isolated from the bustling centers of progress. While no one forced them to live in such squalid conditions, it nevertheless came natural to them to segregate themselves from the center of civilization. Negroes in America perceived the world different from Whites. They turned inner cities ghettos into miniaturized African tribal areas or Bantustans. The ghettos turned into mere extensions of African mud huts their ancestors called home for thousands of years.

With the assurance of modern medicine, the Negro population grew at a mind boggling pace. No other race is able to turn an impoverished slum into a giant baby incubation engine. The Negro race may have left Africa hundreds of years ago but their genetic trigger to procreate at an excessive scale different from all other humans remains quite extraordinary. One observes

this unusual phenomenon only with certain prey animals. When one removes predators from their habitat, the number of prey creatures swells ridiculously out of proportion to what their environment can withstand until the food supply slowly runs out and the species experiences widespread starvation that lead to mass extinction.

SGG: A certain anthropologist suggested that if we are to take Darwin literally, then Colored's ability to outnumber Westerners proves they are the fittest. In other words, their high fertility rate confirms their survival rate as an indication of biologically vigorous qualities.

LNC: I don't agree with that assumption particularly considering that it was Westerner that made possible the population explosion in underdeveloped countries in the first place. Since the Ice Age, we have seen the Negro population shrink to near extinct. The numbers for the rest of Coloreds is a few millions today, while people of European descent are presently at 8 billion and growing every year. Their population explosion was a temporary phenomenon doomed to implode when Western assistance ended.

We specifically attribute the high fertility rate of Negroes, to the significantly smaller skull dimensions of their offspring during birth. Their delivery through the birth canal is appreciably easier than for White women who have to endure the pain of giving birth to infants with larger brains and therefore a much larger skull than that of a Negro child. In fact, we are all familiar with the sight of African females squatting on the ground and delivering their babies without assistance from midwives. White children also have a longer weaning period than Negroes do. Maturity stage for Whites take much longer time, a distinctive evolutionary characteristic of beings with higher intelligence commonly found in other species of animals. Whites maintain substantially larger brain size and concomitant higher intelligence into adulthood. Negro children on the other hand develop physically much earlier than White children do. However, their emotional and intellectual intelligence remain chronologically arrested at a much younger age. Negroes also become more sexually aggressive at a much earlier period than any other racial group. Rapes of females *and* males, at the hands of Negroes as young as 8 or younger are not unusual. This partially explains the epidemic of sexual assault reached in the beginning of the 21st century in Europe, when European women were constant targets of rape by groups of street roaming Negroes at all hours of day and night.

In spite of adverse conditions Negroes faced on the African continent, their population exploded to unprecedeted level. The main factor for their higher fertility rate was of course, Western meddling in the social and economic affairs of Africa. Tropical diseases, predatory beasts, wars and other calamities plagued Africa for centuries. Habitually these natural and unnatural catastrophes had the added benefit of keeping their population to within a few millions of their kind, not unlike any other animal species occupying the same habitat. With the introduction of Western medicine and Western nutrition, Africa's infant mortality rate drastically declined. Combine the high birth rate with the near elimination of tropical diseases with the use of chemical insecticide imported from the West and you have a population explosion of record proportion.

The population explosion in Africa turned out to be a disaster for White controlled southern African countries like The Republic of South Africa and Rhodesia. The two southern African countries were Western style democracies that White colonialists literally built from the bowels of the African jungle. These African regions had historically been vast wastelands, which occasional saw marauding tribesmen pass through without ever establishing any form of settlement. Africans had no concept of city life or even farming communities. The indigenous African population lived at pre-Neolithic level with absolutely no indication that they had any acquaintance with either science or technology. In spite of the later claim that Africa belonged to Africans, the indigenous population never had a concept of nationhood or other legal theory concerning rights to the land. In the end, they required the assistance of White people to develop fully the land agriculturally and industrially. The same concept applies to European development of the American continent, where settlers also encountered Neolithic tribesmen that had lived on the vast plains and forests of the country for millennia with no obvious improvement to show for it. Similarly, the Amerindians had no concept of property rights, let alone nationhood. Therefore, the old canard that Europeans stole land from indigenous people is a fabrication based on resentment for White's success to develop the new continent.

Colonialists in Africa and North America turned desolate undeveloped regions into first world industrial giants. Their ability to recreate an entire continent in such a short period of time remains unmatched by any other people on earth. Tribesmen in these lands were traditionally nomads, which Whites employed for menial labor in agriculture, mining, and for other unskilled production. White countries in Africa enjoyed the highest standard of living on the continent, even higher than the much older North African region, which was closer to Europe. The Black African population had never experienced anything resembling such wealth in their entire existence on the planet. Their standard of living soared as no other time before. Nothing ever helped the Negro race in Africa more than White colonialism. They were soon to find out that decolonization meant greater disaster for all indigenous people.

Living with the benefits of Western standards allowed African Negroes to survive childbirth, tropical disease, and other maladies that had afflicted them since the beginning of time. As the Negro population exploded, it created predictable tensions with the White minority. However, it is very possible that Whites would have retained their power, and done everything they needed to do to keep their control over their legitimate African possessions, and political power if not for the cunning enemy within their ranks. Left leaning radicals, Jewish intellectuals, and liberals in Europe and North America pressured White citizens in Africa to abandon what they built and hand it over to an ignorant, unruly and backward population. This proved that only White men are able to defeat other White men in the struggle for power. After the world wars, virulent anti-colonial ideologies from the Soviet bloc, but even more abrasive criticism from Western politicians became louder and less compromising. Their ideas spread like a malignant tumor that proved decisive in undoing the outstanding achievements of European imperialists in Africa.

PWW: It is surprising that the people in the Soviet Union, a White nation could have been so naïve in forcing the hand of Western power in Africa and the rest of world for nearly a half a century. Why would they work so hard to undermine their own racial kin in such an obvious racially hostile world?

LNC: Yes indeed, strange how friends could prove to be so blind to a world that we know now has obvious racial coordinates that define one's position in society. Our historians have discussed the strange case of the Soviet Union exhaustively. The Soviet regime was a bizarre combination of freedom fighters with roots in the landed peasant village communities of the *Mir* and strong anti-Western liberal views close to the authoritarian tsarist regime. The Bolshevik party vowed to eliminate racism and anti-Semitism yet introduced one of the worst types of both in their own country. Unfortunately, since Jews controlled the ruling Communist party, the Caucasian workers and peasants became the primary victim of Soviet oppression. Communism originated from the mind of a German Jew who then inspired liberal gentiles to help destroy Western Christendom. For over seventy years, Soviet Union worked along with Third World guerrilla fighters to carry out and ultimately destroy Western colonialism. Little did the Soviets know that they had more to lose from this strategy than they realized. Their huge investment in arms for Third World guerrilla fighter ended in a shameful disaster for the entire White race in colonial countries. As the victorious Zulu warriors turned against all Caucasians, Soviet and Eastern Block personnel who aided them in the wars of liberation were not spared the atrocities.

A corrupt form of communism formed the ideology that poisoned the mind of large numbers of respectable White people. The damage done haunted the people of Europe for generations. The Soviet system was a peculiar concoction of misguided racial politics (Slavophilia) combined with Tsarist patrimonial bureaucracy. They were indebted to a peasant mentality with strong attraction to rural communities. They rediscovered in the leadership of Joseph Stalin a stable patriarchal figure, which they hoped would lead them to a state of union with traditional ways of life.

Soviet communists pretended to compete with the United States for world domination; an idea that never had any legitimate grounding in reality. However, they had a far more challenging test at home when they tried to pacify their unhappy population. The policy of coordinating and funding wars of liberation around the globe was something they could not afford on their limited GNP. They also realized that their transnational adventures and would never yield any benefits for the Soviet people who were suffering from all shortage of consumer goods. Soviet elites turned out to be an ideologically misguided kleptocracy led by a mediocre intellectual class. This leftwing class of bureaucrats spent most of its waking hours looking over its shoulder, observing for any signs of party policies shifts that could jeopardize their careers and even endanger their lives practically overnight. As Soviets extended their horizon from their absurd policy of socialism in one country into world politics, they encountered the reality of racial politics, which they were unprepared.

Slowly, Soviets came to the same conclusion as Europeans and Americans regarding the vast chasm that separated ethnic Europeans from the rest of the world's population. There was a gradual yet unmistakable awaking in the mind of Soviet leadership and its people when they reckoned the inability of their Third World client states to appreciate not only socialism but also modernity as a viable system. Just as European colonial powers realized centuries earlier, face-to-face encounter with pre-modern people around the world convinced the Soviets that it is far more reasonable to abandon the illusion that Africans, Amerindians or even Asians could enjoin an alternate civilization based on modern scientific principles. They realized that their investment did not pay off and their *realpolitik* projections failed to materialize. The reason the Soviet system collapsed was the realization by their people that they ultimately shared more cultural affinity with the citizens of Western Europe than with militant guerrillas in underdeveloped Africa, Asia, or South America. Therefore, they chose to reject their leaders' ideological pipedreams and join the people of Europe in a shared mission to control their common historical heritage. In the end, racial identity proved to be a stronger bond than a utopian ideology based on universal goodwill of all races.

At the start of hostilities, both superpowers failed to appreciate that sooner or later there was going to be a worldwide racial predicament of unprecedented proportions. The American people had a long history of dealing with the negative impact of Coloreds because of its century old experience with former slaves and their equally diverse neighbors south of the border. Therefore, it seems astonishing that both superpowers seemingly went out of their way to try to compete for the hearts and minds of people whose roots were entrenched in the Third World. Americans called it geo-political spheres of interests, national security objectives, and containment theory. Both superpowers were more interested in installing their own puppet regimes and less about the non-White population explosion, which advanced societies directly helped promote. Most importantly, they failed to see that their involvement in Third World politics was never going to help either superpower in any productive or constructive way. In fact, the demographic explosion was growing into a menace that in the end would negatively affect both superpowers.

The superpowers unwittingly made conditions significantly worse when they provided the Third World with immense supplies of most advanced wartime equipment. Armaments supplied by Soviets and Americans to African militants in Southern Africa were used to kill sons and daughters of colonialists on the continent. Russian leaders even gloated about having their hands in the collapse of White regimes in that beautiful and prosperous part of the world. Third World client states of the Soviet Union all bred brutal racist dictators that took advantage of Cold War hostilities to conduct genocide of Whites in Africa and other parts of the world. At the same time, Coloreds found the political maneuvers on the part of the superpowers peculiar and bizarre. The idea that White governments work assiduously to overthrow other White regimes to benefit native races did not fit the racial worldview of Coloreds. No doubt, Coloreds must have believed that the White race was very naïve and easily taken advantage.

PPW: There must have been a point when the superpowers came to see what an absurd relationship this was. The idea of threatening to unleash nuclear weapons and destroy each other, in spite of the looming demographic threat must have incited a warning that they were both carrying on the wrong battle. What do you think the turning point was that forced the superpowers to see their global situation differently?

LNC: Indeed, there was a turning point, a moment of illumination, as it were. Both superpowers got a glimmer of the mindset of Colored races during Cuban Missile Crisis in October of 1963. This was a time when the world stood at the edge of global destruction over alleged Soviet installation of nuclear ballistic missiles on the island of Cuba in retaliation for American short-range nuclear missiles based in Turkey. Once again, the White race seemed to be on the brink of precipitating another needless world war against one another over an otherwise negotiable issue. The threat from this conflict, of course, would have been vastly more devastating in light of the horrific power of nuclear arms. Furthermore, nuclear annihilation would have disproportionately affected the northern hemisphere where the vast majority of White people lived. Nuclear war would have meant suicide for the entire Caucasian race. Fortunately, what got the superpowers' attention was the nonchalant attitude expressed by Chinese rulers in respect to the prospect of mutual assured destruction. The Chinese suggested to their putative Soviet ally that a nuclear exchange would be acceptable as long as there would be enough Chinese left behind to carry out the socialist revolution post nuclear winter.

The maddening self-serving calculation from the Chinese expressed exactly what the superpowers suspected all along. They realized that extermination of the White race would have no consequence on Chinese or any other Non-White group. Destruction of earth's northern hemisphere would after all bring about extinction of Whites; this would see Coloreds carry on and take over earth. The Americans and Russians realized that the Chinese expressed little regard for human life and obviously less for that of Whites. The Chinese outrageous careless attitude toward the prospect of the most devastating war in human history turned into a wake-up call for the superpower to redefine their priorities and begin to assess their alliances anew. The October crisis was a pivotal moment in racial consciousness for the Eastern and Western block. It was a matter of time before Whites on both side of the iron curtain realized what the real critical issue in the world was really going to be from that point forward.

Although both superpowers still carried on their ideological battle in a halfhearted way for a few more decades while arguing over antiquated political philosophy texts, it had become increasingly clear by the end of twentieth century that the issue of race transcended all other ideological talking points. In light of the increasing encroachment of Third World peoples in advanced societies, their conclusion about race was well established. The combination of increasing violence, poverty, and economic bankruptcy made racial division grow more hostile and deadlier in the 21st century. The changing racial demographics convinced Whites in both East and West that Black and Brown people would never reconcile themselves to a White society. Russia never had the kind of racial issues that the United States had. However, they

grew intensely anxious over the growing migration threat that was taking place in Western Europe. Mounting migrant population was laying waste European countries, while Russia took steps to close down its borders to the invaders. Mass media allowed Eastern Europeans to get a glimpse of the devastating effect of African, Muslim, and Amerindian populations in the West, which was enough for Slavic governments to prevent what was happening in the West to repeat itself in the East.

Russia's racial problem was historically confined to Asiatic and Semitic populations living in and around its borders in a very uneasy relationship with the dominant culture. Predictably, these groups were generally of Muslim descent, like the Tatars. Islam appealed to Asiatic hordes in the Central Asia part of Russia in great numbers and distinguished themselves from the Orthodox Christian of European Russia. While Russia's White population was declining, Coloreds and Muslims inside the country rose to serious numbers. Muslims carried out terror attacks inside Russia the instant the country ceased to be a law and order socialist state and headed toward democratic rule. Nonetheless, Russians dealt with their homegrown terrorisms in their traditional ruthless way. Yet, the attacks continued and thousands of Russian citizens lost their lives. Russians understood they now had racial problems of their own, and therefore could not shame the United States and Europeans for their alleged racism.

Meanwhile, Third World populations kept growing exponentially in Western Europe and United States. Africa reached populations levels that nearly doubled every twenty years. Arabs, southern Asians, and Amerindians followed suit. Whites did not miss the irony in this state of events. From the time Whites had made contact with Third World populations, Coloreds accused Whites of carrying out genocide policies against indigenous people. However, Western development had only increased their numbers many times over. African protested the declining standard of living on their continent when in fact they had never enjoyed more wealth, better health and living conditions under European rule. The very exposure to White society was an irreplaceable reward in its own right. Yet, the Third World missed the opportunity to develop on its own over and over again.

Similarly, descendants of Amerindians also complained of European plans to exploit and exterminate native populations. Yet they failed to point out that their numbers vastly increased under Western hegemony compared to the cannibalistic and infanticidal societies of the Mayans, Aztecs, or Incas system of their ancestors. In fact, indigenous people eventually outnumbered people of European descent and retook the United States as they had threatened, thus resetting the clock five hundred years into the past.

A similar situation applies to descendants of African slaves in the United States. American Negroes ended up with a far greater standard of living than any other Negro population in the world, while their free relatives on the African continent languished in poverty, disease, and war. Yet, these very descendants of slaves living in the wealthiest and greatest nation of the world had ever known never missed an opportunity to rebuke Whites for alleged racial inequity. Accusation of racism against Whites was a constant reminder, in their mind, that

slavery was alive and thriving in modern United States under a different name, i.e. White Supremacy. Blacks in the States never seemed to have been able to comprehend that their failures and inability to keep up with economic development was due to their own lack of education, low social skills, inferior working habits, and low intelligent quotients, to name a few. Of course, any discussion that these chronic shortcomings may have been related to genetic inferiority was always left out of the discussion and liberals made certain that all blame was directed against the alleged systematic racial discrimination of the dominant society. Absurdly, no one denied these obvious differences between races more than White liberals, academics and politicians who needed votes and support from the alleged victims of racism. Theirs was a politically correct position they would soon regret as increasing numbers of Blacks and Brown with much fewer credentials replaced White office holders, schoolteachers, and administrators from their vaunted professional positions, nearly overnight.

The academic establishment was to get a measure of reality when their beloved sheltered world of academia of colleges and universities campuses across the United States, became a hotbed of racial and ethnic agitation, which instigated racial and political resentment and violence against administrators, professors and student population. Student radicals demanded that all higher education ought to be free to all People of Color. By the 3rd decade of the 21st century, campuses across the country were open to anyone who wanted to attend college many times without even registering. Free higher education, a vaunted goal of liberals, finally came to the States at a huge cost to the taxpayers. In the spirit of racial equality, campuses were flooded with Coloreds who were illiterate and barely articulate in the English language. In fact, they insisted Standard English should not be an option to getting a degree. They insinuated that proper English grammar was the language of White oppressors, which reflected the dreaded White Supremacy drivel. None of these groups wanted to be associated with an interdisciplinary education for the sake of building an educated citizenry. They merely wished to walk away with a degree in so-called ethnic studies as a way to advance their career choice. In fact, those degrees proved to be worthless for a career in the labor market, which added to the frustration and anger of the student.

American Negroes insisted on speaking a form of Pidgin English that they called Ebonics, an abomination to anyone familiar with the English language. Ebonics was incomprehensible to the rest of the world other than those who grew up in America's inner cities. However, in the spirit of political correctness, White students were required to take courses in Ebonics, Black history, and sensitivity training to foster racial harmony on campus. White publishers were obligated to translate books and articles into Ebonics for other Whites to read. Separate libraries, dormitories, classrooms, lecture halls, stadiums had to be constructed at taxpayer's expense to house Colored student's demands for segregated accommodation. White professors were prime targets of coercion and bullying if they spoke in a manner that Black or Amerindian students did not understand. Proper English grammar not understood by Coloreds was considered micro aggression. White professors accused of violating the correct prescription on racial sensitivity, lost their teaching posts and barred from teaching ever again. They replaced

White teachers with Black, Amerindian, and Muslim agitators who invariably displayed little education and woeful understanding of their subject matter. Teacher's qualification now required the correct political and racial identity more than the ability to carry on duties to educate.

To accommodate increasing numbers of Coloreds, the liberal administration had to revise the school curriculum. They removed so-called list of Dead White Men from the list of must read books. Classic books authored by masters of Western literature and science lied on dusty shelves until the day came when militant student jettisoned all the great volumes from libraries and tossed them in dumpsters all together. They replaced history of White achievements with a new inventory of racially biased collection of badly written manuscripts by Afro-centric dolts, Muslim theocrats, and Amerindian gang members. Their aim was to downplay White achievement and favor non-Whites contributions, real or imagined. Books that recounted Western history were deemed racist and purged from the catalogs. Historically important dates such as the discovery of America and the American Revolution were either erased from memory or reinterpreted as acts of terrorism against People of Color. They used the history of slavery as confirmation of Whites inherent evil culture while ignoring the racism Coloreds practiced. The so-called People of Color created a bona fide racial cult that burned with hostility toward the very society that accepted them and gave them a chance to improve their lives.

Ironically, Coloreds used racial and biological support originally studied by Whites to build their case against the White race. In their own superficial understanding of the topic, they assumed that since People of Color were the majority, this proved Darwin's theory of survival of the fittest over the less fit. They believed that Whites were outnumbered because Whites were no longer useful to the human race. Coloreds came to believe Whites had no reason to even exist. They suspected that Whites would only cause trouble for the future of other races. They were convinced that history worsened with the existence of White people because people of European descent started all wars and conflicts. They believed the ideal way to live was in harmony with nature, and since Whites rose above it, they were at odd to the flow of the natural environment and therefore did not belong in the world. Coloreds learned their misguided lessons from 19th century romantic writers and other nature worshipping White authors, except that their interpretation was warped and riddled with racial hostility. Nevertheless, plagiarizing Whites was the only way Coloreds could articulate ideas about an alternate reality. Coloreds incorporated vulgar tribal ideas that combined racial politics with a dystopian worldview based on loathing and resentment for the West and all that it stood for.

Whites had long realized that only a free, democratic system worked well to move society forward toward progress. However, this democratic system could only operate properly when all citizens cooperated in making it successful. Innovation and well-being of the human race depended on the philosophy that a prospering society depended on the citizenry to remain free from coercion and fear. From the time of the Greeks and Roman Republic, it was clear to Westerners that open societies worked well compared to all the rest. With the advent of

Christian ethic, modern versions of democracy dropped many negative characteristics such as slavery, child labor, and female subjugation and embraced thinking grounded in near complete freedom of all individuals. Most importantly, this freedom involved the idea of personal responsibility, the notion that competent adults hold each other accountable for their action.

The system of personal accountability worked well as long as the White Race was the majority. From the time of the Industrial Revolution, the human race had not seen the equal of creative powers of the human mind put to use in the most productive and successful way. Modern Europe left all other societies lagging behind when it introduced massive machine powers that could shape the contours of the planet. The Seven Wonders of the Ancient World were mere toys compared to the imposing structures, awesome technology, and resourceful organization of modern man. All of these developments occurred in a mere fraction of the time it took ancient peoples to build their memorials. Modern civilization made history of other societies obsolete. The industrial revolution brought modernity to its genuine fruition. It split history between traditional and modern periods. What Europeans ultimately discovered was that modernity could not exist anywhere else other than Europe and places where Europeans made their home.

With the ability to construct great architectural and engineering miracles came also the ability to produce weapons of mass destruction of unprecedented power. Unfortunately, Whites used these weapons against one another in fratricidal fashion on the old continent and elsewhere albeit for only a relatively short historical duration. After the lessons of World War II, Whites vowed that such destructive wars would never happen again. They put in place all legal and international diplomatic conditions in motions to prevent that such wars take place.

Furthermore, military superiority also made possible the conquest of much of the rest of global regions. Nevertheless, unlike other world conquerors, Europeans brought more goods to underdeveloped regions than they received in return. Colonialism was a burden more than a benefit to Europeans. Some came to think of it as the White Man's Burden. Europeans felt they had an obligation to raise backward people from their low living quarters into a higher realm of physical and mental wellbeing. In terms of human lives and financial cost to White workers, colonialism was an unnecessary adventure that drained huge resources from the mother country including the cost in human lives. Death from war against natives, and sickness from tropical diseases added to the burden of world conquest. Only indigenous people benefited from European colonization. Natives would have never known what civilization resembled without Europe's explorations into the isolated regions. They would have continued their desolate existence 'til the end of time.

Yet, in spite of the sacrifices Europeans made when they tried to build up the uncivilized world, Europeans failed miserably to make a dent in turning their lives around as impoverished natives. In terms of self-sufficiency and pulling natives out of poverty, the problem remained intractable. The so-called Third World never modernized. Liberals gave various excuses to explain the negative results. The first was the ludicrous notion that Whites wished only to

exploit non-Whites for their own profit. They based their theory on the belief that the West's economic system had an insatiable appetite for raw material resources that could only come from underdeveloped countries. Therefore, Europe's *modus operandi* was to take all it could and refuse to give back to the natives.

This theory betrays liberal's own racist and patronizing opinion of native populations. They assumed that natives were ineffectual who needed assistance at every step and who could not help themselves when they required to do so. Liberal's petty moralizing always got ahead of any analysis of the real subject matter they examined. Their failure to give a correct answer exposed their ignorance as well as dishonesty to face the real problem with the Third World.

Liberals failed to account for Europe's' effort to allow the logic of the marketplace, accessible to everyone else in the world, to dictate the pace of progress. Whites hardly used forced labor to extract natural resources from colonies. They realized this was neither economically nor politically realistic nor even efficient. Furthermore, natives competed with each other for the opportunity to work for Whites' establishments in the rising industrial base of the southern hemisphere. Natives knew that working for Europeans was always an improvement compared to their regular backbreaking jobs they practiced before Whites arrived. Working in industries was lucrative and allowed natives to save cash and create wealth on their own and afford to buy extra food and luxury items. Furthermore, the work natives performed was hardly more inhumane than what Europeans were doing all along. It was beyond a reasonable doubt that colonization was a huge improvement to all natives around the world.

In spite of the romantic distraction that the intelligentsia cooked up in their cloistered lecture halls at university campuses, colonization was a vast enhancement to the industry of underdeveloped countries. Pre-colonial natives had lived a Hobbesian existence of cruelty, violence and lives cut short by diseases and natural disasters. Western morality alone was a priceless reward in its own right. Nevertheless, natives remained underdeveloped in spite of a century long effort by Whites to bring them out of the dung huts. In the early days of colonization, there were courageous voices that spoke against the futility of the White Man's Burden to raise the indigenous populations out of their darkness. Critics were saying that the idea that Whites could bring natives on par to European was doomed to failure. However, the academic intelligentsia considered such views expression of racism that no one needed to pay attention.

From the time Whites encountered darker races, it was obvious to many Whites that there was a much deeper reason than simple ignorance as to why natives lagged so profoundly behind in human development. African development for instance was pre-Neolithic, with nothing to show for in technology other than the bow and arrow. Evolutionary scientists estimated that Africans lagged at least 100 thousand years behind the White race. Africans had no knowledge of the wheel, writing, or even clothing. Primitive was too kind a word to describe their living conditions. The rest of the world was not much better. The subcontinent of India shocked the sensibilities of every civilized human being. Colonizers observed in horror Indians' ability to

tolerate so much filth, the stench of decay and the inhumane conditions that surrounded them on a daily basis. Indian cities were plagued with human corpses strewn on crowded streets where stray dogs, rats and crows combined to clean up the residue by feeding on the carrions.

Chinese offered little hope, either. They provided Western man with a different type of offense to the sensitivity of a civilized people. The cruelty and barbarity by which Chinese treated their subjects gave ample reason to believe that the Mongoloid race lacked ordinary moral compassion for other human beings. Their ethical principles seemed hardly to have progressed much beyond their ancient marauding tribes who invaded and killed anyone in their path and left trails of blood, which far exceeded all the casualties in both WW I and WW II combined. The stereotype that life was cheap to the Asian mind was quite literally true. The carnage carried out by those with power was routine and without checks and balance. Wholesale slaughter of millions of poor wretches has invariably been connected to Chinese imperial power. They always worked to hard to build power and influence to intimidate and terrorize their huge population for the sake of having decisive control over country. The wars Chinese tyrants carried out against their own people have a basis in the absolute force of centralized power. The only free man in China was the emperor. The absolutist power of Chinese tyrants was no accident of history. Asian man instinctual inclination toward the lurid and horrific has been a steady fixture throughout its history. The tendency of the Mongoloid race for the spectacle of death and fascinations with the macabre has only the Negroid proclivity toward cannibalism as competitor.

History is replete with invaders from the East whose main goal was to rob and murder everyone in their path. Attila the Hun, Genghis Khan, and Tamerlane are only a few of the most brutal savages that raided and slaughtered tens of millions of innocent victims on their way to conquest and pillaging. One can only imagine what the fate of the human race would be like if they had available at their disposal modern weapons of mass destruction. Unlike Western imperialists, the self-styled Golden Hordes and their Muslim descendants never brought civilization to those they conquered. Conquest by these groups only fetched more misery and death for the vanquished. Unlike Western colonialism, Asiatics never knew any other social system other than Oriental Despotism. They are legendary for promoting and exporting the model of their stultifying and backward-looking despotic Empires to other parts of the world. Their customs (for they had no culture to speak of) was defined by bow and arrow wielding horsemen that sowed death rather than hope, destruction rather than life improvement, and one form of devil worshipping cult or another that they wrongly associated with religion.

The unremitting wars Orientals carried on against each other and their enemies were the direct cause for the frequent famines that ensued across the devastated regions of Asia. However, it did little to affect their exploding population. Their numbers grew exponentially, in spite of the great calamities they faced. Their agriculturally based societies required a constant flow of fresh legs and arms to work the stingy soil. They priced male infants above females. Female infanticides turned into an accepted tradition throughout Asia. This was as much of an

abomination to Western eyes as the ritual of forced widow suicide in India, cannibalism in Africa and human sacrifice in pre-Columbian America.

Academics explained the backward rituals of non-Whites to their lack of a Christian ethical influence. However, this is wrong. Western man created Christian morality from a venerable tradition of righteousness, reason, and responsibility toward their fellow human beings.

Western ethics had a long history going back centuries before the rise of Christianity. They articulated their morality through various philosophical, moral, and aesthetic traditions across the Mediterranean world and Northern Europe. Western morality travelled in tandem with Western Man. It has intertwined with the nature of the population and remained seared in his soul. In other words, Western respect for human life and happiness has been ingrained in the genetic makeup of the people by which the culture is only a first impression of its true essence.

MAK: It is instructive to know that these groups coalesced around a common bond of racial politics soon to break apart and turn on each other in fratricidal contest when order fell apart. The United States forms a perfect example of these. Former allies became bitter enemies because their original alliance had negative forces working within rather than constructive ones.

LNC: Very true. For Blacks and Amerindians hatred and resentment for Whites seemed to have festered to the point of maniacal derangement syndrome for a very longtime. Bitterness and antipathy of White people was powerful and widespread enough to have created its own semi-articulate racial ideology of death and destruction. Coloreds in North America were consumed by the idea that Whites were more successful than they were in spite of the equal opportunities that modern society made available to them. They came to spurn lower class Whites because the later reminded them of successful White bosses. Because of this perilous development, lower class Whites were prime target of racial assault all over continental United States. The problem magnified and took on a social purpose when Blacks and Amerindians combined their racial ideology to create an alliance that had race as its coalescing root. By the middle of the 21st century, they invented a popular saga akin to a mental anarchy, which claimed that Whites were not on equal terms with People of Color. Half-baked theories based purely on superstition and ignorance gripped the minds of this population. They deemed reasonable to assume that Whites belonged to a different species altogether and therefore did not deserve the same right reserved for People of Color. They began circulating the discredited myth that Whites stole land from indigenous people of North America. They claimed that Whites got rich when they stole gold, gems, and natural resources from oppressed People of Color driving the exploited victims into poverty. They argued that Whites duped Black and Brown races to work for less in order that Whites get rich and live in luxury. In other words, they concocted paranoid conspiracy theories to make themselves feel better about their failures to live up to the American dream.

Coloreds believed these fantastic theories because they allowed them to vilify their betters without suffering consequences of guilt they may have had. In the absence of a rational answer, a lie fills the vacuum left behind by truth. In its place, falsehood fills the void of ineptitude and

despondency. In their minds, these ideas were as truthful as when they circulated stories that ancient Greeks stole philosophy from Black Egyptians, or that Spanish *conquistadors* wiped out glorious Amerindian civilizations for the sake of gold and slave labor. The darker races accepted these beliefs to complement their new religious conversion based on racial opposition. What they now had left to accomplish was to close the circle and begin a crusade against their common enemy. The subsequent destruction, violence, and slaughter formed a natural response to a social pathology founded on devolutionary strategies.

Although lives of Blacks and Amerindians in the former United States was vastly better in comparison to their kin in the Southern Hemisphere. They nonetheless felt short changed by the economic and social chasm that remained between them and descendants of European immigrants. They failed to comprehend why they were not as well equipped to compete with their White counterparts. They could not comprehend why television, movies, and other forms of media image-makers showed a constant flow of attractive White personalities cast as heroes, leaders, and lady's man. They failed to see why when searching for employment they invariably needed to have the approval of a White authority figure in charge to have a chance at making a living. They could not understand why all privately owned industries, financial institutions, the arts and sciences were in the hands of Whites. For a long time, even politicians who represented them in their districts were likely to be White.

These and dozens of other instances enforced the idea that White privilege was real and therefore, very unfair. However, rather than blame their own shortcomings they assumed Whites were cheating them out of a good deal. Their excuses were simple: Whites privilege flowed from deceitful practices of oppressing non-Whites. Like unsophisticated juveniles, they believed their life's hardships resulted from exploitation carried out by a racial nemesis. Conspiratorial theories abounded and were a constant scene of the rumor mill. It never seemed to have occurred to them to compete with Whites on an equal basis as best they could. When they did, they assumed that the deck was stacked against them in one form or other. They conceded defeat before even begin to struggle for their lives. However, what they never seemed to ponder was the possibility that success in society had a lot to do with one's ethical value, knowledge of the subject matter, hard work and of course, intelligence.

In an emotionally undeveloped way, Coloreds reinforced the myth that Whites got ahead of them through devious and cunning machination. White Devils images were a common trope derived from a limited and uninformed understanding. When they thought that their lives did not amount to much more than remaining simple laborers at low paying occupations, they held that hidden forces concocted by White Devils kept them in a subjugated state. They resented that at every moment of the day, they were at the mercy of White bosses, White police officers, and White political leaders. They believed Whites manipulated them in order to have Black and Amerindians compete against each for the same low paying jobs as a way of keeping them divided. The racial relations had no obvious solutions because the ideology of equality could not be reconciled with the reality of inequality.

Predictably, once they had procured employment, they resented their position as wage earners. They felt a sense of humiliation at having to make a living while remaining at the mercy of White institution. The lucky ones with jobs persisted in thinking that their White bosses were distant and alien creatures that skillfully contrived to exploit and rob honest workers of their dignity. Their level of resentment reached pathological levels. Unlike Marxists who targeted capitalists as evil of exploiters, Coloreds in the US focused on the racial component of the system. To them this was as easy to distinguish as black and white. Never once did it occurred to them that in the absence of Whites, they would have no respectable paying occupation in the first place, not to mention a modern civilization with all the benefits it brought to the world. Moreover, let us not forget that much of the agitation against White society was articulated, instigated, and contrived, and by White militants, liberals and radicals.

While we understand that in viable societies Whites are masters, it also exemplifies the advantage of the master who could direct millions by using the power of his mind. The master slave relationship remained intact well into the 21st century. In their effort to compete with Whites, Coloreds made no progress over the centuries. The relationship between the races remained unchanged, a situation that was galling to leftwing agitprop ideology. White bosses treated them as their dependents, in the same way Southern landowners treated their slaves like unruly and undisciplined children. That can only be explained because it was what worked best for both races. Yet, in spite of the natural differences, Whites felt a moral obligation toward the well-being of Coloreds. Whites in authority retained a deep-seated dutiful attitude ingrained in their Christian tradition, which frowns upon any sense of racial of superiority and help comfort their dependents. Of course, it was paternalistic, but Whites had no alternative but to maintain the status quo ante. The alternative would have spelled disaster to anyone concerned with the wellbeing of society. Whites knew that left to their own devises their slaves in the South would have reverted to their African habits of violence, cannibalism, and degeneracy. Similar questions faced Whites in the following centuries following slavery. Modern society would never be possible without White's directive and innovation.

Incontrovertible facts remain that the darker races simply did not and could never understand the subtle logic behind democratic principles, rule of law, the free-market system, mathematical logic, science, and the myriad of other components that make up a sophisticated social order. Two thousand and five hundred years since Greek philosophy, the West remained the leading place on the globe where individual rights and liberties survived and thrived. No other part of the world could claim the same uninterrupted line of progress and freedom. In fact, when Third World countries obtained their independence, they categorically rejected all vestiges of democratic regimes and immediately relapsed into their tribal and primitive mode of authoritarian rule, exploitation, and unfettered hostility.

However, let us also not fool ourselves into thinking that the West was lucky to stumble upon the correct philosophy of life that directed them toward a higher civilization. The White Race had long a tradition of inventiveness, creativity, justice, and respect for their fellow men and

women. For instance, Europeans buried their dead deep underground to prevent wild animals from reaching them. Compare this to all other racial group where burial practices were either unknown or reserved only for the most powerful. In Africa and Asia, they routinely left their dead in the same spot where they died. At best, they carried the corpses just outside the village and buried them in shallow graves where nocturnal scavengers would feast on them after dark.

SGG: There is no doubt that the African race suffered the worst of all human mortification throughout its history. Other groups that encountered them seemed to have immediately taken advantage of them and enslaved them by the millions. This seems to represent a lack of defense mechanism by Africans against forced servitude.

LNC: For their part, the humiliation of Negroes in the new world order reached levels far worse than any other group. There was hardly a time in human history that saw the Black race in command of their destiny. Their long bitterness had consequences that turned nefarious when Whites allowed them to have their freedom for the first time in centuries. They never forgot slavery, to be sure, the one that their 18th and 19th century ancestors experienced in the Americas. Nevertheless, Blacks turned their indignation against White society less as victim of injustice and more as a pathological impediment that addressed their incapacity to cope with a complex technological environment.

Blacks felt cheated even more than ever when Brown migrants from the rest of the Americas, Asia, and the Middle East washed on American shores and began to take command of the institutions of society. When the new arrivals embarked on taking employment away from Blacks it turned into a far more traumatic shock than the days of slavery. At this point, they felt that the entire world was conspiring against them. The freedom they had received from their White masters did not pay off as expected. Black leaders were in a constant struggle to explain their anger to White society while trying to make sense of their people's inability to escape the contradictions of their existence and the persistent subordination under the new masters. Black Supremacist ideology proposed by some of them did not quite do justice to the squalid conditions their kin found themselves immersed without a viable escape plan. Blaming others as they had for a long time (the White Man, and then the Brown and Yellow Man) was nothing less than an indefensible cop out. A hopeless effort for avoiding responsibility for one's actions that was seemingly obvious to everyone else except them.

The situation for Blacks became more complicated and far more exasperating when Brown people grew to be the majority in America. At first, Black leaders welcomed invasions of migrants into the United States as an asset to forming a majority minority alliance in the country. They looked upon the migrants as their natural partners, in their common struggle against the establishment. However, they soon learned that the value systems of these migrant groups were quite different from Westerners in a very consequential way and deleterious to the cause of Civil Rights for Blacks. Amerindians, Asians and Muslims in the United States had no particular sympathy for the alleged oppressed conditions of the descendants of slaves. The migrants positively did not feel they had any obligation to rectify the grievances of the former

slaves. In other words, they did not consider including Blacks as their partners in their competition for power and wealth in the New World, especially considering that special privileges reserved for Blacks in America did not help migrants' economic chances of success in America. Therefore, the very first order of business for migrant's legislative control was to dismantle and repeal all racial quotas benefiting Blacks in government and private sector.

Furthermore, most of the migrant groups were not of the Christians faith. In fact, a large chunk like Muslims was unabashedly anti-Christian. Therefore, their faith dictated that they would not reach out and lend assistance to any other group of people other than their own kind. When migrants reached the tipping point and took control of American institutions and governments, Blacks discovered they were now living under the dominion of even greater economic and social barriers than they could have ever imagined. The migrant majority never felt the impulse to empathize for the ex-slaves the way Whites had in the past. Whites had always demonstrated contrition about the historical malfeasance of racial discrimination, even though they had little reason to do so. To Brown people, it was clear that history of segregation, Jim Crow, separate water fountains, etc. lacked the historical significance they needed to identify with. At this point, the concept of being proud to be an American disappeared from the landscape. Every racial group was out to further its own interest. A new Hobbesian stage was about to unravel on American soil. America had lost its uniqueness as a nation of immigrants who wished to assimilate and become proud citizens and further the welfare of their new country. In the 21st century, the United States was about to enter its own dark age for the first time in history.

Amerindians were the first to initiate a policy of ethnic cleansing against Blacks living in the United States. They referred to their newly adopted country as, *El Nuevo Estados de Aztlan* (NEA). Beginning in the fourth decade of the 21st century, the southwest turned into ground zero of racial conflict. All symbolism of the American past disappeared from the region. Monuments of White explorers, hero, artists and warriors were torn down from their pedestals and destroyed. No American flag was to fly anywhere in the entire southwest. Amerindian then began their policy of ethnic cleansing. It started with a spate of racist propaganda to get all non-Amerindians out of NEA. However, while they tolerated Whites in the beginning, they targeted Blacks as the group that needed to be deported at all costs. All Amerindian media outlets joined in the clarion call to turn the southwest into the home for Amerindians and become part of Mexico. Posters, graffiti, and the new flag of *Aztlan* flew on the streets, government buildings, homes, movie theaters, shopping malls, etc. Their message was clear, get out or we are going to throw you out.

In the beginning, Amerindians created a propaganda campaign in an effort to coax Blacks to leave all the cities and towns peacefully. Blacks knew too well that Amerindians meant what they said. Most Blacks left immediately, understanding that refusing to do so would trigger violence and bloodshed. Besides, Blacks desperately wanted to avoid getting into a confrontation with well-armed Mexican gangs. Those Blacks that did not leave immediately

were harassed day and night with gunfire and firebombs, taking hundreds of lives in the process. Blacks were completely helpless under these evolving new circumstances. They were prisoners in their own homes and neighborhoods. They felt betrayed by fellow People of Color who turned against them with such vicious resolve. In fact, the new hostilities formed for the first time in American history turned into an outright race war, bigger and more deadly than the War Between the States. Some Blacks attempted to organize self-defense units to fight the caravans of pickup trucks filled with Mexicans who regularly encroached into Blacks hoods to carry out acts of terror. Blacks always paid a heavy price for standing up to defend their turf.

Amerindians were too numerous and completely outgunned the Black population living in the southwest. They needed only the slightest provocation to unleash the fiercest attack against African-Americans. When Blacks killed or wounded one of theirs, groups of Mexicans would set on Black hoods and either torch Black owned homes or bomb them. Mexicans would drive in the back of pickup trucks and shoot indiscriminately at any Black passerby, man, woman, or child. They vowed to execute 10 Blacks for each murdered Amerindians. Once they completed their dishonorable mission and ran out of ammunition, they drove away as quickly as they came. The police never interfered, because Amerindian gangs frightened officers into passivity or as it was regularly the case, law enforcement sympathized with the objective of the perpetrators.

The murderous Mexican caravans laid waste to thousand of Blacks whose corpses littered streets in the hood. The motionless bodies lay unburied for weeks or months. Few Blacks would venture out to recover the dead or dying, even fewer cared. The loud cries of those wounded or near death could be heard screaming in pain for days before the sound subsided and were heard no more. Blacks either did not care or did not know what to do with the corpses since mortuaries did not allow Blacks to store the bodies. They turned public parks into makeshift cemeteries for their friends and families. They often buried them in shallow graves where rain and wind would gradually expose the remains. Rats, crows, and stray dogs finished the job. Urban scavengers finally began to serve a useful purpose in *Aztlan* America. As in Europe, by the middle of the 21st century, most cities in the former United States saw a huge growth in wild predators and scavengers that roamed streets at every hour of the day and night to dine on the abundance of human carriions lying in the streets, alleyways, and parks.

When Mexicans were not using Blacks as shooting targets, they taunted Blacks with cries of 'go back to Africa' and other disparaging and provocative language. Amerindians came to believe that all of North America belonged to them. They persisted that no other racial group belonged on the continent, least of all former slaves of the White man. Truth remains that the crimes Amerindians committed against African-Americans were blatantly racist and mercilessly more violent of any other group ever recorded on the continent. Living in the segregated South during the Jim Crow Era was far safer to Blacks than having to deal with new gun slinging *banditos*. In fact, looking back, Blacks never had it as comfortable and safe as when Whites ruled America.

Events turned from bad to worse. Amerindians in the southwest started burning down entire sections of towns in order to uproot Blacks from their homes. The vast majority of Blacks ultimately caved under the pressure and left the region. A large number of them found a new home when they returned to the states of the old Confederacy on the east coast. It was *déjà vu* all over again for a population that saw history repeat itself. Like runaway slaves of the past, they created hideouts in forests, islands, and swamps in the most isolated parts of the southern states of Mississippi, Louisiana, Florida, Georgia, and Alabama. By the last decade of the 21st century, American Blacks formed an endangered species in North America. They were neither heard nor seen on the continent by the rest of the inhabitants. They lived at a bare minimum off whatever they could hunt or raise on their small isolated plots of land that no one wanted. Famine and malnutrition were endemic amongst the descendants of slaves. Diseases ravaged their communities killing more of them than they could replace with new births. They were miles from medical facilities or any assistant facility. Therefore, they had to improvise with whatever was available each time there was a medical emergency and often with primitive concoction that caused more damage than good. Their communities were dangerously isolated and short of support from the rest of the country, not much better than jungle, swamp, and desert conditions. They ate what they could kill or fish. They lived in shacks and makeshift huts to protect themselves from rough weather. Though the planet had gotten warmer, there were no shortages of deadly blizzards during colder months, which killed thousands each time. Hurricane season were by far deadlier. A single hurricane would destroy everything they had worked for, while they took years to rebuild. Drowning took many lives each time and the current would carry their corpses thousands of miles away from their homes by the rushing waters.

Blacks accepted their new fate fatalistically. They realized that it was now a fight for survival against a formidable opponent. This enemy was merciless, lawless, and never afraid to use the most deadly violence. They came to realize that White generosity and goodwill did not exist in this new world order where their black skin had deadly consequences. Many Blacks seriously contemplated moving to Africa, after all, they had nothing to lose. However, they had no viable means of getting there. They had to rely on unscrupulous merchant mariners who often took their money and possessions and threw them and their children overboard when they reached the middle of the ocean. Stowaways were executed on the spot. Many more found their way to the Caribbean islands, an easier trip but with serious consequences. It was an odd sight to watch so many Black Americans sail in small rickety boats, fishing vessels and inflated rubber rafts in an attempt to reach shores of what they thought was safe haven of allegedly more hospitable Black island nations. Little did they know that all of these islands had become outposts for Amerindians or Black criminal gangs in a war for control and domination. Gang warfare raged on these islands. Conflict for control was constant and for the time being there were no clear winners. However, everyone knew that Amerindians had the numbers, the guns and the determination on their side. Time was on their side as well. It was a matter of time before Black inhabitants would run out of food supply and eventually die of starvation.

American Blacks tried their best to reach the island paradises hoping their fellow former slaves would welcome them there. The biggest hurdle they faced was getting enough vessels to transport thousands of them oversea. This was no easy task to overcome because Blacks did not own any seafaring vessel and neither could they afford any. When they did take their chances with small boats, they more often than not perished during the journey. They had no knowledge of sailing equipment, which caused them to get lost in the open sea and die of dehydration and exposure to the elements. Weeks or months later, vessels would wash ashore with the decomposed remains of those who perished. Cases of cannibalism were legendary and an all too common occurrence during these trips. Bloated Black body parts washed ashore on every beach of every country during this period.

Those few that made it to shore were in for a big surprise. Caribbean Blacks had just as much antipathy for American Blacks as any other group in the United States. They thought of American refugees as dangerous and disruptive to their existence. They felt that they would deplete the few natural resources available on the islands and create famine for everyone. Soon there was an organized effort to rebuff the influx of refugees at all costs. Armed Caribbean natives would stand by the shorelines and force American Blacks to turn their boats around and go back to the States. This was invariably a death sentence as few made it back alive.

Black Americans reduced to abject poverty their numbers began to dwindle as time went on. Disease and starvation in the last decades of the 21st century was endemic in North America and everywhere else in the new world. Blacks were the biggest victims since they were the weakest and most deprived. Finding their way back to the motherland of Africa was more of a dream than a luxury. Blacks began to die off by tens of thousands until only a few hundred thousand remained. Living in isolations in the most isolated part on the continent turned into a waiting game of who would the Grim Ripper visit next.

SGG: Our understanding is that wars of extermination continued in the rest of Americas. The Caribbean comes to mind in light of the different groups that occupied that region. The intensity of hostility in the diverse societies of South America and Caribbean underscores the futility of multiculturalism as a feasible alternative to a homogeneous society.

LNC: Correct. The multiracial societies of the Caribbean triggered the most brutal upheaval the region ever had. As the United States was no longer the superpower that carried the Big Stick in the region, there was a race for power from every group. The Caribbean islands became center of battleground between Mestizos and descendants of African slaves. The beautiful island paradises turned into veritable hell on earth. Groups like Cubans had become the virtual masters of much of the Caribbean region. They were well armed, disciplined, and organized compared to everyone else in the region. They fought horrific war of extermination against Jamaican, Haiti and other Black island nations. When Cubans finally allied with Dominicans, Puerto Ricans, and other Spanish speaking Mestizos, the race war against Black Caribbean peoples ended as quickly as it began. Slavery returned as the main source of economic viability

for the region. It continued until the Ice Age, when the cold glaciers ended the plantation economy and forced everyone to scavenge for whatever they could before perishing in the situation created by Snow Ball Earth.

Dominicans meanwhile could at last take their vengeance on their longstanding nemesis, the Haitians. Armed Dominicans units ultimately invaded Haiti and went on a slaughter binge that lasted weeks. Haitian population was already dying of starvation and thus put up little resistance. Under the slogan of one island, one language, one race, Dominicans extended their borders further west 'til they reached all major Haitian centers. Haitians fought back with machetes but were no match for Dominicans with semiautomatic weapons. The invaders left behind tens of thousands of dead throughout the country. If bullets did not kill them, starvation and diseases cut down the rest of the Haitian population. By the year 2080, Haiti ceased to exist as a separate nation. The population either starved to death or was taken prisoner and made to work in slave camp where they would perish soon after.

United States assistance in the region ended when the American government ceased to be a great power and the policeman of the Latin America. It soon turned into a war against all. Haitians had reverted to cannibalism years before the invasion. What triggered Dominican assault were the increasing marauding gangs of Haitians who crossed the porous border between the two countries the way they had done for generations. Dominicans always feared Haitians for their violence and perfidy. They were known to kidnap and rape light skinned Dominican women. Dominicans always believed that the existence of dark-skinned Dominicans in their mist was the direct result of such rapes. Things took a turn for the worse when out of desperation Haitians began to kill and eat their victims to fend off their hunger. That which they could not eat, they sold in open markets in places like Port-au-Prince. They hung human limbs and organs from butcher's hooks for shoppers to inspect up close and buy by the kilo for those who could afford it. The lurid display of human flesh appeared in every city and village in the birthplace of voodoo magic.

The peninsular nation was in complete chaos. The government of Haiti changed hands as soon as one warlord managed to out-maneuver or outgun the other in dizzyingly frequent palace coup. It all depended on who owned the deadliest weapons. The government turned into a criminal institution that called out orders whenever it deemed it in their best interest. The worthless money gave way to the barter system. Human body parts were exchanged for clothing, machetes, knives, and guns. Fear reigned on the island. One slept with one eye open, lest they become prisoners, or worse, food hanging from a meat hook in the public square.

The cannibal population developed a picking order of edible human parts. Lighter skin females were preferred over males, overweight over skinny, and of course, young over old. At first Haitians had conducted their bloody raids in the Dominican Republic under the cover of darkness. They were swift and stealthy and most of all, armed with knives or machetes. Their hunger for human flesh overshadowed all other fears. Hunger drove them to sail across the seas into neighboring islands like Cuba, Puerto Rico, and the Virgin Islands. The American

mainland became a target par excellence when United States coast guards ceased to patrol the gulf waters. In the states, they could find the fattest and youngest of light-skinned females to take back to their caves of horror. Haitians developed a huge network of hunters, buyers, and distributors. Cannibal gangs crossed local and national borders. Often times they found allies within the raided areas too eager to get rid of their pesky neighbors, business rivals and, family members.

The island of voodoo, prostitution, and degeneracy pitched light-skinned natives against dark skinned ones. Cuba and the Dominican Republic saw mass onslaught of racial conflict based purely on skin shading. Dark skinned ones hoped that their ritual black magic would undermine their lighter skinned tormentors. Night and day, Afro-Caribs would perform useless magic tricks to ward off their enemies. However, they were in the end at the mercy of the better armed Mestizos and Mulattos who hunted down the Creole speaking Afro-Caribs until there were none left. Without the oversight of a White Superpower supervising the region, the natives degenerated into a state of unprecedented barbarism where death and destruction knew no shame or limits.

This state of war lasted a few years until light-skinned natives from both Cuba and the Dominican Republic formed a united front and began a massive and merciless onslaught against what they called voodoo devils when referring to dark skinned individuals. They knew where to find them, and when they did, they indiscriminately killed anyone they could lay their hands on. The lucky ones were forced to work in the fields as slaves. It was terror killing on a massive scale. Raiders used machete and knives rather than guns to take their vengeance on the cannibals out of pure bloodlust and a desire to inflict as much suffering as possible. Watching their enemies die from cuts that opened their flesh to the bone or spilled their entrails was more satisfying to Mestizos and Mulattos than the merciful quick death of a bullet. Their revulsion toward the cannibals was motivated less by moral or religious qualms than their fear that they could be the next victims of the flesh eating devils.

In 2081, Dominicans and the Cubans combined forces and began their meticulous invasion of Haiti. They knew they were dealing with an enemy that took prisoners only to devour them. They immediately declared slavery legal. The few Haitians that escaped found their way in hidden caves on the island. They continued their dastardly cannibal practice at an even more vigorous pace. The battle between the Spanish speaking and Creole speaking population raged on and off for a few more years. Similar fate befell other black majority Caribbean islands. The island of Jamaica was the jewel in the crown of the Spanish-speaking *conquistadors*. Once they secured the island, a similar fate befell the rest of English speaking Afro-Caribs, where losers were either slaughtered or used for work until they died in fields and shops.

The struggle for power between these groups continued after Afro-Caribs were defeated. When Mulattos, Amerindians, and Mestizos completed their mission of genocide against the Afro-Caribs, they turned their guns, knives, and machetes on each other over the final turf battle. The violence from their internecine war was never fiercer. Cubans, Dominicans, Puerto Ricans,

and the rest all resented each other's position in society. By the end of the 21st century, they all formed cliques that operated within their own confines. Border violators were immediately beaten or killed.

Amerindians expanded their racial ideology based on a pecking order according to skin color. Lighter skinned Amerindians treated their mulatto and mixed-race cousins with deep suspicion and kept a safe distance from them. When race war broke out against American Blacks, it became clear that mixed race types could not be trusted. They reverted to Jim Crow one-drop style rule, which assumed that a Mulatto or bi-racial person was Black. They treated Mulattos with a great dose of contempt. Mulattos that remained in Amerindian quarters never received the same equal treatment. At best, Mulattos could only work at the lowest paying and dirtiest menial jobs. Mixed race Amerindians ended up as servants to light-skinned Amerindians. With time, a caste system based on skin color and heritage formed, which could have rivaled any in India.

SGG: It is instructive to know that the same racial dogma was playing out in the former United States with no less intensity than any other country. It did not seem to have fazed them that they were all members of the so-called minority population.

LNC: Yes, and that's because the stakes were much higher than on the Caribbean islands since there was still greater wealth in the North than on the islands. There was no insinuation of racial allegiance to their professed alliance between People of Color. Here, the Mestizos claimed superiority over the Amerindians communities due to their greater amount of White biological heritage. They considered themselves the rightful heir to the Spanish aristocracy. Amerindians on the other hand, felt they were the true successor to the country since they claimed heritage from the Aztecs, Mayans, and Incas, the original indigenous people before Columbus tried to civilize them. They claimed superiority based on historical precedent, geographical affinity, and blood. Amerindians were suspicious of everyone else and declared the others were invaders. However, they also recognized that Whites had conquered them and felt a certain amount of inferiority and shame. They recognized that Mestizos were determined to maintain power at all costs. This racial attitude turned out to be a harbinger of the greater conflict to come.

Mestizos were clearly the most successful of all South American groups in the former United States. They had no reason to hold back playing the race card. They made sure they intermarried within their own racial stock with the hope that their children would be lighter still. They were bodega owners, slumlords, semiskilled and skilled workers and nearly monopolized economic wealth in states they dominated. They ran government administrations, made laws and controlled educational institutions. They supported the police force that helped guard their property and government monopoly and guaranteed that they remained in control. To other Amerindians, Mestizos clearly were top dog in the country, which of course, did not spare Mestizos hatred and resentment from all People of Color.

When Whites left for the safer grounds of Canada, Mestizos ran North America with an iron fist until the crucial day came when masses of impoverished Amerindians revolted and everything they owned was confiscated from them nearly overnight. In 2127, it all boiled over and a racial civil war started in earnest that would not end until one or the other group succumbed to defeat. The rebellion against the European mixed Mestizos erupted seemingly at once and without warning. Like a swarm of locusts, large gangs of Amerindians attacked wealthy Mestizos residences. Security personnel assigned to protect the gated communities, decided to open the steel entrance instead and let the semi-starved Amerindians and Mulattos rebels have their way with the content of the homes. Hordes of them raided Mestizos' luxurious mansions, villas, apartments and took anything they could carry, including food, jewelry, furniture, and even light fixtures. They raped women and killed men and children in the unrepentant slaughter. The civil war only meant that whatever order existed up to that point would soon collapse in a chaotic and vicious bloodbath. Amerindian and Mulatto gangs took over the country and then no one was safe from the whims of warlords, personal vengeance, and lawless behavior. The massacre of Mestizos was nearly complete within weeks. The ordeal, however, did not end until the Ice Age terminally wiped the last vestiges of tribal community off the planet three century into the future.

Amerindian warlords of North America made up of descendants of the ancient Aztecs committed themselves to bringing back the glory days of their blood-drenched empire. They created an entire new revised school curriculum, which taught their children distorted fables in place of real history. They celebrated Aztecs history and culture as though the later were great innovators and true inventors of modern technology. They conveniently left out episodes of brutal cannibalism, child sacrifice, and wars of extermination against Mayans, Incas and all other prisoners of war on the altars of death that still stand in Mexico and Central America. They never discussed the capture of war prisoners for the ritual bloodletting oblations to appease their murderous serpent god. Their understanding of history turned into an abject desire to equate their ancestors with civilized society, which they based on lies and self-deception.

They made it obligatory to instruct their young ones that ancient and current Amerindians had invented all the important technologies like electricity, automobile, planes, computers, etc. They brought their children to see the great architecture of America like the Washington monuments, Empire State Building, Statue of Liberty, and Golden Gates Bridge and told them that Aztecs built them all. They even retouched the faces on Mount Rushmore to make them look like Aztec war heroes and kings. They broadened the noses of the presidents, stuck peacock feathers in their granite hair, and of course shaved the mustache off Teddy Roosevelt face. They subsequently butchered the entire sculpture to the point of vandalism so that they could twist history and erase all traces of European presence on the continent.

Like Negroes, Amerindians had a hard time explaining to themselves and their children, why the United States was declining so fast and for the worse. Their malnourished stricken offspring

would ask their parents, why there were so many restaurants, but none of them were open or served food the way they once did. They wanted to know why so many buildings that once employed thousands of office workers and where wealth and information exchanged hands in a matter of seconds now looked dilapidated and crumbling to the ground. Why no one repaired broken windows, broken doors and collapsing walls? Why homes were so cold in the winter and hot in summer when clearly equipment existed that could generate cool air in the summer and warm heat in the winter for their homes? Why were the streets so dark at night even though tall light poles lined-up the broad roads along the great highways of America? Why did they have to cook with wood they gleaned from public parks when gas and electric stoves ovens existed for years and now looked useless? Why food in their neighborhood bodegas was always rotten and foul-smelling when refrigeration was invented a longtime ago? Why were people always afraid when police officers walked the beat? Why was everyone always hungry when so much arable land laid foul? Why did so many children have distended bellies because of hunger and disease when hospitals were available? Why were faces of babies always dirty with smoke, mud, or dust when water flowed from so many sources? Why there was so much killing in the neighborhoods and mothers were afraid to let their offspring play on the playground? Why did the sound of gunfire keep them awake at night?

As time went on, fewer and fewer people living in the United States remembered what the country resembled during its more prosperous days. Fewer still remembered the abundance of food, leisure comforts, home safety, law and order, tranquil neighborhoods, clean public streets, beautifully landscaped parks, and smiling faces from friendly citizens. Fear breeds isolation, which breeds poverty, which breeds more fear. The new population settled among the ruins of the old to live lives of quiet desperation. Death was their constant neighbor. Few of them made it to ripe old age, and fewer still made it out of childhood.

The older ones probably remembered that the absence of White people likely had something to do with the collapse of an entire nation. Nevertheless, even those that knew were completely helpless as to what the solution was. They knew they did not possess the organizational skills, expertise, or intelligence to create, maintain, and run such a complex network of social institutions. In some area of the country like the northeast, Amerindians learned to be friendlier toward Whites. They realized that without the expertise of *Gringos* running important parts of the industry such as power plants, telephone lines and other technical matter would not be possible. However, even with some assistance from Whites, the country continued to decline where it was indistinguishable from any other Central and South American country. Now, the main motive more migrants crossed the border into the US was the northern hemisphere slightly cooler conditions than countries closer to the equator where daylight temperatures were permanently in the triple digits.

Meanwhile, the Black population hiding in scattered forests, swamps and mountains of the Old Confederacy, had no guarantees for peace or chances to survive. Mexicans moved into those states as quickly as they could once the southwest became completely degraded and there was

nothing to exploit any longer. When they arrived in the old southern states, they slowly began implementing identical policies of ethnic cleansing they practiced in the southwestern states.

By this time, law and order ceased to have any effect in the community. Mexicans and their co-Amerindians allies had control of all cities and towns in the southern states. However, their administrative proficiency was Third World quality. They ignored all laws requiring equal opportunities in employment and hired only their own. Discrimination was a way of life in *Aztlan* America and no one dared to challenge the injustice without consequences. The police force was completely in the hands of Amerindians. Moreover, when Amerindians committed racial crimes against Blacks the police looked the other way or as was often the case they participated in the offense.

In Mexican controlled cities, a warrant for the arrest of Black suspects usually turned into an excuse to carry out punishment for the entire family of the convict. The perpetrator's family was always assumed to have conspired and colluded with the criminal activities of their relatives. Awareness of the criminal's illegal activities was enough to send one to prison as an accessory to the crime. Their police report always included some made up story involving resisting arrest or threatening police officers with a deadly weapon as a means of charging the suspect with criminal behavior. The authorities habitually ignored all formal complaints of police brutality from victims as courts routinely dismissed charges against the officers.

Newspapers conspired with the municipal administration and never reported police killings. When they did, they invariably took the side of the police and reported as justifiable homicide, self-defense or suicide by cop.

When Amerindian officials brought Black suspects to court for trial, the later were regularly at a great disadvantage. Court judges and lawyers spoke exclusively in Spanish during the procedures and always ignored pleas for interpreters. Blacks never understood what was going on during their trial until they heard the final verdict in English and then guards hauled them to prison. Amerindians changed laws to make it difficult for defendants to defend their legal rights and easier for the prosecution to make an arrest. Justice under new Aztec rules operated like kangaroo courts. Court procedures were indistinguishable from show trials of past totalitarian regimes. Suspects waited months for their trial date. Juries routinely decided cases against Black gang members and other enemies of the community within minutes of court instructions. Often, whole gangs were charged, indicted, and sentenced *en masse*. Their punishment was swift, merciless and brutal. The legal system in *Aztlan* was thoroughly racialized and had no redeeming characteristic in terms of jurisdictional validity.

Amerindians introduced the death penalty wherever they went, which they vigorously applied at every occasion possible, even in non-capital punishment cases. Rape, robbery, and assault could send someone to their death under the new rules. There was no regard for traditional rule of law against cruel and unusual punishment. While Whites traditionally agonized over the humane treatment and legal rights of the accused, Amerindians completely ignored every aspect of it and made penal justice the law of the land. The legal system in *Aztlan* America

allowed rules of evidence to be extremely porous. A simple rumor from an anonymous source was enough to send someone to prison or face execution. Proscription against the hearsay rule was revoked and victims were found guilty on the testimony of unreliable witnesses, often from people with an ax to grind like family members or personal enemies. Amerindians believed that criminal law needed to be uncomplicated and especially swift. They believed that justice must feed into the public's need for revenge and severe retribution. The community demand for reprisal took precedent over the much less important rights of the individual. The legal principle of presumption of innocence took a back seat to the call for expedience to rid the community of bad characters. This severity to punish did not exempt minors or mentally incompetents. They treated all criminal defendants as competent adults who received the same trial and punishment as anyone else. We must remember that Amerindians imposed Draconian rules on their own kind as well. They spared no one in their euphoria for ruthless retribution of people who were otherwise victims caught up in a vicious legal system. The harshness of punishment was rooted in the ridiculously high crime rate that had engulfed the country in the fourth decade of the 21st century. Statistics in all categories of violent crimes increased exponentially every single year until the Ice Age made criminal activity impossible. Capital punishment in *Aztlan* America was always a single bullet to the head or for the sake of entertaining the masses, hanging in the public square. Amerindians were always eager to get rid of troublemakers and impure types within their rank, which of course included innocent people. Their criminal system found justification in their primitive form of eugenics, a method of cleansing the gene pool of ruthless characters.

Amerindians changed laws in America to implicate family members in a crime. They took guilt by association for granted. Whenever they found a perpetrator guilty of a crime, the rest of the family had to pay steep fines to the victim. While the rule may appear fair, the reward always resulted in large amount of the confiscated money and wealth finding its way in the deep pockets of politicians, police inspectors, and prosecutors. Their system was far more ruthless than seen in communist or fascist regimes of earlier times. A motive behind an increased incarceration rate was the need for slave labor on farms and factories. Prisons created a boundless resource of cheap labor, much needed in a world where technology declined to pre-modern conditions. In a twist of historical irony, a large number of Blacks ended up back on plantations working for a new generation of slave masters.

Criminals sentenced to work on plantations and factory lived and worked under the most horrific conditions. There was never any pressure to treat any of these victims with any degree of compassion. They generally worked convicts to death. When they did die, they were fortunate if they received a burial with an unmarked grave on the side of the road. As time went on, they got rid of corpses by abandoning them in wooded area for wild animals to feast on.

CHAPTER VIII

EXODUS TO CANADA

By the time the worst of the racial violence erupted in the United States, the vast majority of Whites had moved *en masse* into northern Canada. Not unlike Europe, the 22nd century was a new beginning for tens of millions of people who uprooted themselves from their home, farms, and communities to find peace and safety in the unknown wilderness closer to the arctic circle. The forbidding cold climate of that huge landmass served as a deterrent to Coloreds who may have contemplated another invasion of White territory.

To protect themselves from encroachment of their southern neighbors, Whites established an extremely well organized and equipped military border patrol system. They only needed to employ a few hundred highly specialized experts to monitor the three thousand mile long border with New Aztlan. This may seem like a small number, but the vastly sophisticated surveillance system put in place more than made up for the lack of boots on the ground. They quantum computerized all border security operations including satellite surveillance, drones, and an electronic border wall, invisible to the eyes but deadly when breached. Special drones with the capacity to stay aloft for months surveyed the border 24/7. Any suspicious activity and they would automatically trigger a series of alarms that instantaneously identified location and nature of threat. Manned and unmanned crafts would swoop down and apprehend any violation of border crossing. The system was 100% foolproof. Whites were never more secure in their own home.

However, this sophisticated planning did not preclude a military readiness should conflict arise. All adult males and females in the Republic of the North trained to handle the latest weapon technology as well as hand-to-hand combat. This training often involved no more than downloading an App on one's personal hand-held quantum handheld computer.

While the non-White population south of the border still held on to outdated 20th century weaponry, Whites in the Republic had developed armaments that included personnel screen shields that acted as protector that safeguarded them from bullets, knives and other armed threats. They could literally walk into the middle of a gunfight and not have to be concerned about enemy projectiles causing physical harm. The screen was transparent and based on anti-matter energy, which acted like a reverse magnet that neutralized all lethal objects approaching its peripheral field.

The Republic made it clear to everyone that the personnel screen was not a toy, and should only be used when there is a clear and present danger from man or animal. They advised their population that they should not use the screen as an umbrella during a rainstorm, unless there were clear threats from lighting strikes or falling debris. Hikers had used it effectively when confronting grizzly bears and wolves in the wild. Wild animals soon learned of the power of the screen and walked the other way when they saw humans. With this power of invulnerability people of the Republic seemed like demigods in the forests. Even the Fleet Achilles had his heel

as his weakness. The human screen was impregnable to all threats including fires, heavy objects, and all other natural phenomena.

However, probably the most fearsome and vastly more effective weapon was the self-guided projectile created specifically to ward off attacks from invaders. No bigger than regular bullets, they had devastating powers in both destruction and accuracy. The programmed ammunition identified their targets according to DNA sequence (genotypes). Therefore, they could distinguish between friend and foe. The Republic referred to this defensive weapon the *Vanads* because they used the element *vanadium* as their principle component.

Vanads were no bigger than a thimble, yet, they packed a punch. The organic material seeking missile included complex *vanadium*-based quantum computer program that practically never failed to hit its target. *Vanads* were self-guided and never needed a release mechanism from the chamber of a gun, or rifle. The user threw them in the air like confetti and the *Vanads* generated high speed on their own accord as was necessary. They went around trees and mountains. Their self-guidance system used artificial intelligence that had been originally used in computer chess. They utilized anti-gravity mechanism, which obtained its energy from surrounding cosmic rays. They literally picked up the smell of their target from a distance of at least ten miles. They identified their target based on DNA mapping, in other words they spared inhabitants of the Republic. Some referred to them as winged bloodhounds. They literally smelled their way to their target.

When there was suspicious activity at the borders, air surveillance drones triggered an alarm at central station. Technology allowed drones to identify intruders by race and as either friend or foe. Drones would hone in on the intruder and obtain all the information they needed. They did not let go of their target until a decision arrived from central command. The initial reaction was to send out warning salvos to intruders and give them a chance to evacuate the area peacefully. If this failed to deter the threat, the station leader would release a swarm of *Vanads* toward the target. The swarm of *Vanads* made an awful ruckus as though warning the target. They were very effective in frightening any intruder away by the sheer fearsome clatter. They would then hover over the target like wasps ready to strike. If the intruder still refused to leave, they would act like rubber bullets from a BB gun and sting the offenders but never killed them. However, if the threat continued central ordered the swarm to initiate use of deadly force. Gradually the flying bullets reached their target and exploded with a terrifying sound. Their lethal scale depended on the severity of the threat. They used either mere scare tactics or deadly force depending on the possible harm they would inflict to the people of the Republic. The border guardians were determined to keep the Republic a safe haven for the refugees who lived there.

The capability of White's technology terrified people south of the border. News of this power spread quickly to the rest of continent, thus few tried to beat the odds and face the deadly consequences. Nevertheless, there were constant new attempts at incursion into the homeland. The Republic never had any problem repulsing the invaders, no matter how numerous or well armed they were. Whites who remained in the former United States had the

automatic privilege of passage into the Republic. The *Vanads* never stopped them as they instantly identified the asylum seekers, as they would any other citizen of the Republic.

Currently, we obviously do not need border security since every inch of the world's surface belongs to us. *Vanads* are currently nothing more than museum pieces.

Our ancestors had occupied most of Canada from British Columbia to the Northeastern corner of the United States. They called it Republic of the North, or simply The Republic. Their population had grown from 200 million inhabitants in 2090 to over 3 billion by the end of the 23rd century. Therefore, while the Colored's population south of the Canadian border shrunk, Whites' multiplied several folds. While Whites were once outnumbered, there were now sixty times more Whites on the American continents than in the previous century. The increased population came with hardly any impact to the natural resources of the Republic. Similar to their sister state of Russia, fusion power provided clean and nearly inexhaustible form of energy that fulfilled all society's demand for power.

It was clear to everyone that the political ideology of the Republic strictly based on racial identity was essential to the survival of the community. This arose from a spontaneous self-conscious commitment in the United States at the time when large numbers of caravans from South America and other parts overflowed the country. Political leaders, White liberals, and social justice warriors of all stripes seemed to have conspired against the White minority and allowed the nation to commit cultural suicide. They permitted the border with Mexico to have an open-door policy. Border patrol security completely disintegrated which led to mutiny when their duties became impossible to enforce. Politicians had allowed the country to turn into a nation without laws and security.

In years 2070 was the turning point for the country. The situation reached a breaking point when gun battles broke out against US law enforcement personnel. Amerindians struggled to gain power using revolutionary violence never seen before on the continent. They overran police stations and government offices, confiscated ammunition and police units including cruisers, trucks, and armored vehicles. The illegal caravan joined forces with resident Amerindians to overpower all resistance and allowed anyone who wanted to enter the country illegally to do so at will. They began executing American border patrol agents with a bullet in the back of their head. Peaceful American citizens living on the border were caught in the cross fires in which tens of thousands died.

The Democrat president in the White House called for peace and reconciliation, asking the American people to be kind and welcoming to their southern neighbors. Congress passed legislature that called for a million more family units to be built to accommodate the arriving migrants. Meanwhile, the federal administration in charge of border security was dissolved. Border States quickly abandoned hope of ever being part of the United States again. Regular police force either disintegrated or joined forces with newly appointed Amerindian leaders in various southwest counties to enforce a revised code of conduct toward illegal migrants. In fact, they decreed that illegal migration was no longer a crime, and anyone from South and

Central America would be let in the country and not have to wait for immigration papers. As time went on, the real leaders of the community were Mexican warlords with their own militias and justice system.

By the end of the 21st century, the situation at the border became immeasurably worse than even the chaotic government of Mexico, which had long collapsed and was in the hands of a military junta. As all other Latin American countries had operated for centuries, a predominantly White minority had ruled Mexico with an iron fist, unmolested. The White elites that were in control of South American states were the descendants of Spaniards as well as other European immigrants that followed in the footsteps of the *Conquistadors*. They were hard men of courage, with strict personal discipline, ingenious organizational skill, and a desire to create their new countries into modern states similar to the United States. Large waves of European immigrants from Spain, Italy, Germany, and the Netherlands had in one form or other boosted White rule in all Latin countries. They were a huge asset to the region once predominantly populated by primitive natives Amerindians.

People of European descent kept the peace and bolstered prosperity in the region as never seen before. They introduced modern agriculture and industry, which were unknown in that part of the world under native rule. Europeans occupying American countries understood the physical and mental limitations of indigenous peoples when they encountered them for the first time. Natives were woefully uneducated, sheepish in manners, lazy, timid, and unpredictable. In isolation, they were able to domesticate them to do hard work and be industrious. However, in groups natives were rebellious, highly volatile, and extremely violent. Their aggression was often alarming, as they possessed a bloodlust that was unequal in other groups. European immigrants were always weary of the possibilities that natives would one day take over their countries. They feared that their fate would be as harsh as that of the French in Haiti in the 19th century, when natives went on a murderous rampage and wiped out all Europeans from the country.

Making up a small minority European immigrants understood that the best way to control natives was to instill them with the fear of the Negro, which as former slaves made up a large portion of the population. The descendant of slaves had intermixed with many Amerindians, and created a race of mulattos. This occurred mostly because of the incessant raping of Amerindian females by Negro males, a fact well known and deeply resented by natives. Because of the multiplicity of racial groups, Latin-speaking America became the most segregated continent in the world. Whites lived in posh neighborhoods with all the most up-to-date modern accoutrements. Natives on the other hand occupied surrounding slums not far from where Negroes made their home in the infamous *favela*. *Favelas* were notoriously dangerous and crime infested. Poverty and crime went hand in hand in this world and everyone took part in perpetuating a degenerate lifestyle. Violent gangs ruled these forbidding swaths of land with impunity. They were a state within a state in which the central government could not possibly rein them in into civilization. White authorities preferred to do little or nothing to

improve their conditions, as they did not see the point in trying to advance the lot of a population they believed was incapable of moving forward into modernity.

Whites devised various forms of authoritarian (*fascist*) regimes to control the unruly natives. They were less concerned about the violent Negro as the Amerindian population, which could come under the sway of leftwing radical politicians. White radicals had various degree of success in Latin America. However, their alliance with Amerindian people proved all too fragile, as the later never understood the rules of political engagement. They would turn as violent against the leftwing rabble-rouser as they did against rightwing political leaders. Even highly authoritarian Castro regime in Cuba came to a crashing end in 2052 when natives in alliance with Negroes went on slaughter frenzy and butchered the entire Castro dynasty and their allies within hours of their famous rebellion against the White regime.

The White citizenry and certainly the government of the United States never saw its relation to the rest of the world in racial term. They adhered to an 18th century ideologically belief system that claimed that '*All men are created equal*'. They legislated in favor of laws that eroded the White identity of the country as an extension of Western Europe civilization. They reversed the traditional flow of European immigration of an earlier period in American history and allowed waves upon waves of Third World migrants to replace the traditionally educated and skilled immigration from advanced countries. Unlike European immigrants of yesteryears, the newer Brown and Black migrants brought no special skill, knowledge or entrepreneurial initiative to the New World. They were collectively uneducated, morally depraved with a tendency toward shifting their social responsibility toward the state. The number of single mother dependent on the state bureaucracy increased in proportion with the inflow of migration into the country.

The irony of Third World migration was that they left behind countries that any European and American would be envious. Their lands were rich in natural resources from oil, uranium, to gold and diamonds, much of it not found anywhere else on the globe. Their soil was virgin with immense prospects to grow food for everyone else. Africa, for instance, had immense quantities of raw material including rare earth minerals that were irreplaceable for the manufacturing of new technology. Yet, they all failed to modernize their technological infrastructures and take advantage of such natural affluence. Their soil was excellent for growing crops and raise domestic animals to feed the world many times over. Yet, they were all immeasurably poor and famine was as predictable and they were frequent.

Liberal politicians, academics, public intellectuals and the press in the West were constantly searching for excuses to explain the lack of viability of Third World countries. Their favorite explanation was the alleged legacy of Western colonialism and imperialism, which supposedly scarred migrants' countries of origin into a trauma they were unable to free. Apologists for Third World lack of development resembled a grievance committee, which submitted laundry lists of wrongs in need of atonement from Western imperialist countries. They conveniently failed to point to places like English run Hong Kong, which thrived under colonialism and became wealthier than its Oriental neighbors. Africa thrived when White colonial powers

occupied the continent. However, when African countries fell under the leadership of their native warlords who fought off Whites, their economy and social structure immediately collapsed. This was also true of South and Central America where the exact same conditions existed but which retained the poverty of any Third World country for decades. Their failure to develop a modern civilization was not a surprise to those who understood the indigenous populations. Perhaps, failure is not an accurate term. They simply reverted to the world they had known for over one hundred thousand years, the world of their natural ancestors.

PPW: Liberals appeared to want to draw a parallel between Europe and the rest of the world. Do you think that their goal was to see a Western style society extend beyond the borders of the Old Continent into faraway places? Did they actually believe that they could westernize the entire world?

LNC: Absolutely. They sincerely believed in the possibility that it was a matter of time before the rest of the world would catch up and even surpass the West in every respect. Naturally, it would be disingenuous to apply the logic of Europe to the Third World. To argue in favor of a free civil society, democratic polity and a strong middle class as the key to eliminating ills in the Third World would be absurd since none of these social categories would work given the character of the population at hand. However, leftwing academics speculated that non-Europeans would find their own way, which they thought could be an improvement on Western ways and methods. They never speculated on what those ways could be without jeopardizing the entire process at hand.

Science has given us too much information at this point to alter our opinion on the nature of ethnic reality. Efforts to drag these populations out of the Neolithic stage have backfired on every occasion. The most widely use of Western technology by the population of the Third World has been weaponry. Modern technology has given peoples of Africa, the Americas, and Asia an excuse to continue their century long internecine wars with deadlier, more powerful weapons. They turned a sophisticated technology they didn't understand into deadly means to settle century old scores.

Europeans and Americans would have easily turned any Third World hellholes into prosperous thriving societies. Yet, migrants chose to come to an already overcrowded continent and bring it down to the level of their abandoned homelands. They had no proficiency in any of the sciences and were hopelessly illiterate even in their own language. There was absolutely no chance they would improve the lot of their host nations. They were willing to do any work or none at all. When they did find work, it was in the lowest skill capacity. Whites hired them as cheaply as possible because the job required little or no proficiency. Since Coloreds could only be employees, never employers, they occupied such profession by the millions. A glut soon developed and millions more were left homeless and without an income. They roamed the streets, overflowed homeless shelters, and filled prisons while they overburdened the social safety nets paid for White Europeans. Migrants had no choice because they did not know how to produce wealth. If they did, they would have made their countries prosperous.

CHAPTER IX

LIFE IN AFRICA

Toumani Sangare was a skilled laborer and a citizen of Mali of many years since his nominal citizenship in 2089. He was a tall lanky Black man with handsome features and a friendly disposition. He traced his family lineage to the *Kalenjin* warrior tribe in Kenya. He took pride in the fact that he was not of West African or Congolese descent. He believed his heritage distinguished him from other Africans, especially those in Mali and other southern Africans, whom he looked down upon as unskilled and uneducated. He prided himself of his East African heritage. He believed East Africans were similar to or at least close to Europeans in many respects including physical characteristics as well as attitudinally wise. He was no anthropologist, but felt there were some sort of primordial connection between people of European descent and his own tribe.

Toumani prided himself of his fine facial features, which he compared favorably to the rough features of the Negroid population in his adopted country. His small, narrow nose, round eyes, high cheekbones, and delicate jaw line gave him some sort of distinguishing aura compared to other Africans that surrounded him on a daily basis. He glowed with delight when someone complimented him on his Aryan looks. He liked to recall an encounter with a British officer who told him that he resembled a Swede with a tan. He remembers smiling with approval at the honor. He never stopped repeating that story to every friend and stranger he ever had.

Toumani recalls seeing European films in movie theaters back in Kenya. He loved watching attractive people relate to each other in a friendly way. He particularly liked romantic comedies especially when he watched couples end in happy unions at the end of the movie. He had a collection of old European magazines which he liked to leaf through every so often to remind himself how civilized people look and act in such a courteous manners. From that point forward, he always reflected on the notion that there was something terribly wrong with the way other Africans looked and acted during their daily routine. He seemed utterly ashamed of being associated with the African continent, a continent that was the only place he'd ever known. He never thought there was anything beautiful or attractive about Black skin, fat lips, or flat noses. On those rare occasions when he met a White man, he was quick to introduce himself as either Ethiopian or Egyptian depending on what he thought he could get away with.

Africa to him was a sad and wretched place. Everywhere the land seemed hopeless and sad. He looked around and saw nothing but poverty, misery, sickness, crime, and violence of all types and dimensions flaring up at a moment's notice. He witnessed Africans rage hostility all over the continent, which continued from one generation to the next. Even more pitiable, warlords fought over scraps and rags from an already impoverished people. He did not think there was much else to steal in this land, and considered the robberies useless. He witnessed how people of Africa carried out preemptive attacks against each other because of the rampant paranoia

that raged in every country on the continent. Suspicions of everyone and everything came natural and no one trusted anyone else. He also knew that African warlords clashed over the control of territory that flowed with abundant natural resources that European and Asian businesses needed for their respective industries. Rare earth elements used in modern computers, diamonds, and of course oil which existed in huge quantities in newly discovered deposits in sub-Saharan Africa where the price of every warring gangs. The battles, looting, kidnapping and extortions seemingly went on forever as warlords fought over the control of the hidden treasures.

While Toumani believed Africans were victim of some type of machination and manipulation by former colonialists and their new masters, the Chinese, he could not help but think that Africans deserved no better treatment than what they got. He believed that Africans lacked skill, patriotism, loyalty, honesty and other virtues that would drag them out of their desuetude and take them on a path to greatness and prosperity. Therefore, in his mind, Africans formed easy prey to exploitation from abroad by anyone with a promise to bribe and reward the kleptocrats in power with whatever favor suited the international traders. How a handful of foreign entrepreneurs could so easily deceive a billion Africans in the first place was beyond the scope of Toumani's imagination. Why did African governments go along with the corruption that often kept their population as poor as they had found them? How could the world's wealthiest continent in natural resources have the most abysmally deprived people? Why do men, women and children starve on land that teems with rich, fertile soil and lush forests? These are questions that puzzled a sensitive man like Toumani, but which he gained no answers.

Toumani thought long and hard about these strange circumstances plaguing his adopted homeland. He received few responses he could believe and they all fell short of an honest answer. Everywhere and everyone in Africa supplied replies for him when he inquired. Like slip-notes from a fortune-telling machine, they were predictable, stale, and false. African apologists were eager to reiterate the same worn-out story they heard from radicals and leftists and which they barely believed it themselves. Natives reminded Toumani that the people of Europe were tricksters (devils) by nature who swindled the poor, hapless Black race into doing things that was not in their best interest of Africa. Europeans, they said, corrupted well-meaning revolutionary regimes with bribes, and armed warlords that favored the exploiters' interests. Many times, they said, colonialists even armed their allies' enemies in order to hedge their bets in the monopolist's power grab. Africans insisted that Europeans worked their African surrogates to protect their turf on the continent and expand their freehand into the fast treasures lying underneath the soil. Monopolists, according to the Afro-centric ideology did all they could to fool Africans, even in those former colonies freed a long ago. These were the stock answers African apologists learned to remember and repeat *ad nauseam* at every occasion when required to provide an explanation for their troubles. Blaming Europeans for their unhappiness soothed their troubled soul and calmed their sensitive nerves, meanwhile the

continent burned. There was nothing more comforting than to blame others for one's dissolute bad behavior and Africans amassed ample excuses to avoid personal responsibilities.

Yet, Toumani remained skeptical. He still believed there was something terribly wrong with a population that tolerated such miserable abuse from their politicians, military and educators. A lack of racial pride, evasion of decent community standards, and failure to maintain law and order, to name a few only added to their already relentless problems. Although his limited education prevented him to grasp the magnitude of the problem, he nevertheless deep down was aware there was something terribly immoral with the race as a whole. He kept asking, why us and not them? Why are we the victims and they the exploiters? Why can't we establish democratic rule where peace and prosperity coincide with the actions of citizens? Moreover, and what is worse, it never appeared as though Africa was going to be different 10, 100, or 1,000 years from now. In fact, there was every indication that conditions would actually grow much worse and Africans sink to the level it existed centuries ago. Unbeknownst to him, that was happening already.

For these reasons, he had every incentive to distance himself from his African community. To be part of Africa, he realized, was to be on the losing side of history. A race that never had a history was not about to get one in the near future. He realized that the people of Africa never seemed to have planned, or even ever contemplated the consequences for their actions, and were never able to carry out any design that was good to the general population. Instead, the typical African suffered from impulsivity, selfishness, instant gratification impulse, and lack loyalty to anyone other than his own urges.

By the end of the 21st century, the continent of Africa was fast moving into its darkest hours. The land was crowded and teeming with diseases never known to in human history. Quick spreading contagious disorders contracted after consuming wildlife accounted for cutting the African population in half. Zoonotic diseases had become all too common on the continent. The craving for the taste of wild animals did not abate in spite of the dangers, and most had no idea that it was ever a problem. In addition to spreading disease, the habit of consuming wild game severely depopulated the African wildlife in every forest in which many species became extinct. Marvelous rare species like cheetahs, tigers, buffalos, elephants, crocodiles and zebras disappeared from the land. (Thankfully, Whites kept DNA specimens. Thus, after the Ice Age, they were able to restore the beauty of African fauna to the continent.)

Other virulent diseases entered the human population because of the lurid African practice to copulate with lower primates and other mammals on a regular basis. HIV was only one of the many varieties of syndromes that jumped from beast to human. Zoonotic diseases killed men, women, and children by the tens of millions in every part of the continent. Of course, Africa had always been afflicted with virulent diseases of all types. However, this time around, without Europe's humanitarian aid and modern medicine there was no hope that they could stop and control the affliction from escalating to grander scale. Only a lower population density would decrease the incident of infections.

By this time, Africans were dying in similar numbers from famines, natural disasters, and pandemics that Whites had long forgotten. Toumani thought that it had something to do with the tropical landscape of the continent. Then he asked why didn't Europeans get sick as quickly or die as often as Africans die when they colonized the continent. Ironically, the tropical environment had a more adverse effect on those very people who traced their ancestry to its origin. It hardly made sense from an evolutionary view. Scarcely a day went by without seeing dead and dying Africans on side of roads, in shacks and in the fields. Their moans and cries could be heard from people's living rooms and workhouses every hour of the day and night. Few lifted a finger to help the desperate ones.

Toumani convinced himself that Africans were not suited to live in large cities since that's the environment where they were most vulnerable to death by disease, malnutrition and of course violence. Once built and modernized by Whites African, cities now turned into death traps. Formerly the great urban areas inspired high hopes for the people of Africa and served as a means to break from their traditional village life. Metropolises now had become home to gangs and criminal predators, who roamed the street day and night looking for victims. They festered a cycle of violence that knew no end. African cities had turned into incubators of contagious diseases, starvation and violence, which Africans had no cure and no hope to see end. African was a place where the grim ripper never slept.

Toumani would observe that many Africans decided it was safer to move back into the jungles, thus turning their back on the possibility of building an urban civilization. By such reaction, they turned the clock of progress backward. In a twist of irony, they were consciously or unconsciously tracing their roots back to the natural environment of their ancestors. They felt safer living among wildlife than with other Africans. It seemed natural for Africans to carry on the legacy of their ancestors. This legacy goes back tens of thousands of years to settlements of small villages that lived off small plots of lands and where nature provided additional calories and nutrients from the large supply of wild game. Recent Africans seemed to have discovered, or perhaps, rediscovered their niche and felt completely at home with nature. Within a few generations, migration back to the jungle helped reduce the African population to pre-colonial level. Satellites surveillance from the White Diaspora estimated that by the end of the 2250, there were only 20 million Africans left on the continent from a high of 1.5 billion just a few decades earlier. Post Ice Age the number of Black Africans declined to extinction levels.

Africans discovered in their own way that they belonged in a natural environment as coexisting partners. As long as nature provided and dictated how much food it could afford to produce enough to keep people alive then the two could thrive together in a natural symbiosis. When the food supply ended, the population also disappeared. African people had to accept this arrangement and go along with the call of the wild. It was evident that overpopulation on their continent was unnatural because life could not afford growing number of mouths it needed to feed. Nature found ways to fight back. Droughts, locusts, plants and animals diseases all contributed to remind the native population of the limitation as a species among other species.

Toumani knew that the end of the 21st century marked the beginning of the end for Africa. It had broken up into tribal communities in which the concept of nation state as dreamed by European colonial leaders never materialized. Africa inevitably found its own balance. Its plunge into the dark world of the jungle it had known for millennia before European civilizer entered its dark and menacing boundaries had already begun. This world surfaced once again a world of tribal villages, clannish chiefdoms, and warrior leagues. Because of this inherent tradition, the rulers of Africa established themselves as fearsome fighters who had no allegiance to nation, clan, or race.

The power of African warlords rose from the barrel of their guns. While the continent sunk further into oblivion, African warriors rose more powerfully than ever. It finally arrived at the point where it was impossible to distinguish between organized criminal gangs and government officials. If one defines the state as having the monopoly on violence, then African armed fighters represented the most reified object of the outlaw state.

Travelling on the West coast of Africa Toumani was careful to keep his East African pride to himself. There had been a long-standing resentment between East and West Africans recently and conflict was never far from exploding into violent brawls. West Africans thought East Africans as uppity and arrogant. They feared East Africans were cleverer, and tended to work harder, a trait that reminded them of Whites. Traits that they believed led to subjugation of those who could not resist the power. West Africans feared East African determination and desire for political a natural consequence of economic power. West Africans feared the prospect of seeing their power erode by the dictates of East African bourgeois class of entrepreneurs.

West African could not hide their resentment for East Africans interlopers. Toumani felt this suspicion every time he stepped outside the relative safety of his home. However, West Africans realized that since the time Whites left Africa, they needed East Africans for a variety of pressing needs they were unable to do themselves. For one, East Africans served as conduits for whatever trade still existed between Europe and America. They could bargain for needed medicine, technology, means of transport, fuel, electrical generators, and many other products Africans imported from Europe and America, albeit on a very limited level. These were luxury items that went primarily to the few in command.

Toumani worked at whatever contracting job he could find in that poor and desperate country. Lucky for him, he had an aptitude for electrical equipment. He received this precious knowledge when he worked for a French firm in Sierra Leone. The factory had long closed down due to constant theft, robbery, and violence against European and African employees. However, the few former employees became an elite group of technicians in a region where technology was a foreign word in their vocabulary. This elite group established their own small shops and provided valuable service to the community.

Even though none of the former employees had formal training in science or technology, some of them like Toumani were a unique breed of skilled laborers that understood the intricacy of modern equipment. They were specialists in repair and maintenance of what was left of Western machinery in that part of the world. Toumani focused on repairing electrical generators, and even doodled in motors vehicles, those abandoned by Europeans during their evacuation from the country. He got whatever he could find from junk yards and abandoned factories. Bribing, cajoling, and threats often completed his transactions with third party vendors. His was not an easy job, but someone had to do it. Toumani was one of the few fortunate ones. He had a steady income and made a decent living. He was his own boss.

In this violent and chaotic world, Toumani was a rare commodity. He was lucky to be a skilled contractor. Trained by White employers, he learned to patch together various components of television sets, refrigerators and air conditioning, telephones, electrical generators, etc. This was a special gift for a man living on a continent in steep decline. As a middle-class citizen in Mali, he was widely known in the surrounding counties. He fetched a good price for his service and people respected his talent. As a result, Toumani became quite wealthy himself. Of course, he insisted that he receive all payments in gold or silver, although he sometimes bargained for spare parts so that he could sell them at a higher price.

Ultimately, Toumani's wealth and knowledge became his liability, a problem he long feared. His house had been broken into several times putting his family in jeopardy. One time, brazen armed robbers invaded his home while he was away leaving his wife and two children home alone. The thieves had large machetes, a favorite weapon of intimidation in this part of the world. Machetes killed more people than guns and they were cheap and readily available. Lucky for the homeowners, the thieves got what they came for and left while the mother and children hid in a special safe space in the basement. They took much of the family jewelry lying around on the furniture. They escaped with the family motorcycle. Luckily, Toumani had taken his work truck with him to his assignment with all his irreplaceable tools inside. When he returned home, he found his family traumatized, but all feeling fortunate to be alive.

What was highly prized in this part of the world other than weapons and jewelry was electronic equipment. Money was worthless and generally in disuse. In fact, everyone in Africa reverted to the barter system. The only sign of modernity were items of technology that thieves smuggled out of Europe and North America. Much of this technology was useless to an African since electricity was now a luxury. However, they fancied electrical generators and anything that produced electrical power like solar panels. Light fixtures were in huge demand, mostly because they acted as deterrents to night prowlers. Otherwise, Africa was completely dark at night. The colonial expression referring to Africa as the Dark Continent was all too real, now.

Toumani was rarely home with his family. He was constantly on the road at one job site or other. He was in high demand 24/7. He liked it this way and considered himself honored. He hoped to do his job for as long as he could, and accumulate enough wealth to live like a Tudor king as he often liked to say. He expected to retire back to East Africa, where he thought he and his

family would be safer from human predators. He worried about his health a lot. He was horrified at the possibility of falling sick. He was constantly looking for ways to get medicine for himself and his wife and children. He realized that if he ever got ill and unable to work it would be catastrophic to him and his family. He understood that getting sick in Africa was a death sentence. Three of his children had died in childhood already. His wife Rokia developed a fistula from giving birth to her third child and she was in constant pain from the bleeding. He was unable to find a medical practitioner that would alleviate her pain and was forced to rely on traditional herbs and other magic incantation.

Rokia worked as a vendor at the local farmer's market. Women in Africa are famous for working harder and longer hours than their male counterparts only because African men hardly have any jobs at all. Rokia was, of course, fortunate. A two-income household was special to this family and it helped maintain their household budget in order. Rokia was lucky to have a husband that had a regular steady income. She was disgusted when she saw so many African men standing idly on the street corners day in and day out, while their wives went out working selling produce, baked goods, game meat, and trinkets in the open market under the scorching sun. She developed an even greater contempt for those men who beat their wives when they came home from a long day's work. It was customary for husbands to beat their women regularly and mercilessly. Regular wife beating was a method by which males reassured their dominance over their females. Rokia did not blame the men too much, however. She knew that the men felt useless and empty inside and they took it on their defenseless wives as a way of establishing the little power they had in the world. They brought no income while the women did all the work. Whatever pittance the women brought to the household, they considered it a god sent.

Rokia got up before dawn every morning, seven days a week to go to the main warehouse outside the city of Mopti. She wore the same colorful *kaftan* everyday as part of her work uniform. For protection against thieves, she would meet up with several other women and they would all walk several miles together to the warehouse to pick up their goods. Their method of transport was as ancient as their history. They stuffed their merchandise in large straw baskets and carried them on top of their heads for miles. Cartage was what Africans had known for as long as they could remember. Improving on such a primitive practice was never an option. It is a hard and difficult chore but while they made it look easy, it took a toll years later when the women would develop a myriad of debilitating neck and back injuries.

On a hot cloudy night in July, Toumani received a visit from three henchmen belonging to the local warlord. They came through the back door to avoid the leers of snooping neighbors.

They confronted Toumani in the kitchen. Toumani, asked his wife to take the children in the upstairs room and put them to bed early. Toumani knew who they were. He did not fear so much what they were going to do. He feared what they were going to say. Without wasting time, one of the three henchmen began to speak.

They asked Toumani to do work for the local soccer club, a common term for gang affiliation. They told him the Boss had a very important job he needed Toumani to do for the club. It was a long-term assignment, they said, which required extended commitment on Toumani's part. They reminded Toumani that the rewards were excellent and the job safe. That he'd be busy for a long time, with a steady income, good customers, and of course, he'd have an excellent and friendly relationship with the big boss man. However, and most importantly, Toumani and his family would receive all the protection they needed.

Toumani knew the lingo, the coded words, and the veiled threats. He knew they wanted him to join the African mobsters and become one of them. He was one of the few who avoided such affiliation in the past. Indeed, there'd be plenty of work for him to do, fix cars, maintain air conditioning, and repair generators at his boss's behest. However, what he dreaded most was losing his independence as a self-employed independent entrepreneur. Question he asked himself, for how much and how long were his new bosses willing to go? Who would be in charge, and did he have a choice in picking his assignments? He anticipated they'd pay him with the country's worthless paper currency. Gang bosses were renowned to tell their clients to blame the government for the useless paper money. They'd say, take it up with president so-and-so, and don't blame us. They said they had to pay all transactions with the stage's paper money as it was the law. The taxman would inevitably join in the robbery and have a hand in Toumani's salary. Toumani was used to receiving his pay in the form of high quality goods. This was all about to change.

It was clear to Toumani that as long as he stayed in Africa he had no choice in the matter other than become the subject to the local toughs. Refusal to obey meant his home would go up in flames with probably his whole family in it. If that did not turn him around, his children and wife would get a rude awakening. He had to make up his mind, fast.

Toumani was all serious and business like when he confronted the men. Yet, as the evening wore on and more business discussion unfolded, he became more and more smiley and happy faced. He tried very hard to look authentic by sounding agreeable. He would occasionally interrupt the long droning voices of the intruders with an uh! umh!, yes! correct! Interesting! I'm intrigued! And so on. He would ask rhetorical question. He pretended to look interested, and wanted to appear that it was all welcome news to him. He didn't dare want to give the impression that he was unhappy with the potential offers. He avoided getting into any sort of argument, disagreement, or misunderstanding, for this might lead to a violent altercation with the gusts.

When the men left, Toumani felt a deep empty hole in his chest. He was out of breath. He fell back into the sofa in a state of stupor and started to stare at the ceiling for a long time, breathing heavily. The encounter sapped him of all his energy. Next day, Toumani and Rokia had a long, tense discussion punctuated with tears and screams. They both knew that their association with members of a ruling gang was not going to be pleasant. They briefly weighed the pros and cons. However, they recounted violence and turf warfare that these organizations

were capable of, the brutal treatment of defectors and suspected stoolpigeons, the blackmailing of family members, hostages, and ransoms. Though this was the norm in Africa, Toumani did not want to be dragged down into the worst that could happen to a skilled and educated man like him. He felt that all these years in West Africa he had dodged the bullets. This was the final reckoning. He had finally run out of luck.

After a long night of arguing, screaming and shouting, the couple finally arrived at a decision that would change their lives forever. They decided they had to make a run for it, and as soon as possible. This option was always on their mind from the time they set foot in Mali. They had premonition that something like this was about to happen. They knew the day would come when they had no other choice but to leave. They must leave their home and belonging behind and look for a safer place, but where? Where in the world would they be safe? Other than White countries, there was no other place in the world they would be safe. Still, of course, they had no such access to that safe haven. The world had become an ever more dangerous place. Every ethnic and racial group was suspicious of the other. If you did not belong to a gang, or mob of some type, you were a target of robbery and abuse.

Toumani knew that the particular warlord he was trying to run away from had connection all over Western Africa. If he skirted orders of the African thug, his henchmen would find him in a day or a week, but find him and punish him they would. The family decided to go as far from Mali as possible. The Americas had been the logical destination. However, they heard that passage there had become difficult and dangerous. Pirates lurked just off the coast of West Africa like vulture waiting for the next ship to sail out before boarding and robbing everyone on board. Thus, the number of ships crossing the ocean were few and far in between. They also feared that slavery had become a reality again in the New World and they could easily lose their freedom at the hands of the new lords in the Americas. Furthermore, technology had declined so much that even ships did not stay afloat very long. Satellite navigation had long ceased to exist, thus mariners had to rely on ancient skill of reading the constellation to make it to destination. He and his wife finally decided that they would take their chances in Europe. The trip was closer and the probability of arriving there were better. As bad as Europe had sunk, it was far safer than Africa or anywhere else, at least that is what they thought. He could rely on his skills and relative youth to put a positive face on the future of the old continent. Besides Europe needed people that could fix things.

Neither Toumani nor his wife had a passport, but then again, the European border control had deteriorated to such an extent that they could bribe their way across borderlines. European boundaries were so porous, it was almost as easy to travel from any place into Europe as it was to travel anywhere in Africa. They knew cash was useless, so they loaded up on gold, silver and diamond jewelry to buy their way across the confines. There were always enough ships to carry human cargo from Africa to Europe. Bribe money was crucial if they wished a few luxuries on the trip such as food, fresh water, and private sleeping quarters.

That night came quickly. The couple got behind the wheel of their pick-up truck with their two children and took off for the coast. There, they knew they would find a vessel headed for Europe. That was the last they saw of the Dark Continent.

CHAPTER X

THE REPUBLIC OF THE NORTH

By the 5th decade of the 22nd century, The Republic of the North stretched from European Russia to the East Coast of Canada and parts of the North East of the United States. It was the largest continuous land mass on earth, with over 3 billion inhabitants. Whites were once again a majority in the world. While mass depopulation was appearing all over the globe due to diseases, starvation and wars, Caucasians were thriving at the highest level in their new home.

As early as the end of the 21st century, Whites developed the power to harness fusion energy, the fuel that powers the sun. This was only one technological breakthrough that distinguished the Republic from its accomplishments. More importantly, it was the effect of the ingenious ability of the people to work together toward better solutions while live in harmony with nature. Supply of energy was practically infinite. Fusion energy was safe and clean, without a threat to the pristine environment of the Great North. In fact, the Republic natural habitat remained unspoiled giving the fauna and flora special consideration. When Whites returned to the United States and Europe five centuries later, they left the natural beauty of the environment of Canada and Russia as pristine as they found it.

The enormous planning Whites used to make their new home a model of superior human habitation was unprecedented in history. For one they abandoned the notion of individual homes in the suburb in favor of clean and spacious high-rise apartments. After all, there was now no need to run away from crime-infested cities of the past. Contrary to leftwing political prejudice, living in high-rise complexes was not conducive to crime, gangs, and drug abuse. This was a malady rooted in race and not in architectural design. The idea that living in high rises was intrinsically bad and created criminal behavior was an excuse to justify criminal proclivities of non-White that turned civilized urban communities into battlegrounds and mind-numbing killing fields. Whites in their new high-rise projects never had this problem. When Whites lived in these vertical communities, they enjoyed full, safe, and comfortable living conditions.

Crime was practically unknown in the White Diaspora. They carried out all policing on a local level, building by building, village by village, and city by city. Volunteers, whom they called custodians, reported all disturbances and infractions to the local moderator's office. There, officers would schedule mediations sessions and address conflict solutions, although there was hardly a need for such legal intervention because conflicts were rare and seldom rose to the scale where intervention was necessary. A simple visit by the custodians or local representative would generally straighten out any misunderstanding between parties. Custodians or anyone else never carried weapons. In fact, personal ownership of weapons did not exist in the

Republic since they were never required due to the non-existence of crime. However, all citizens trained in weapon proficiency in the unlikely possibility of conflict with a foreign entity.

White American expatriates in Canada were very conscientious of their new environment. Their state-of-the-art architectural design served to protect and preserve the natural environment while allowing for the most pleasant and convenient living headquarters for residents. They called their family habitation, *sky nests*. Their living accommodations were fantastically tall, many reaching as high as fifteen hundred meters, taller than those built in Europe's Diaspora in Russia. The abundance of glass surrounding the structures made possible taking advantage of solar power whenever necessary in both hot and cold climate. Fusion power generators took care of the rest of the energy need. Vegetation growing on top of the roof as well as the side the building restored oxygen to the planet many times over. In fact, while the Amazon forest was burning down, the green friendly environment of the Republic more than made up for the loss of oxygen producing plants of the dying South American paradise. The buildings made no distinction between living and workplace. All inhabitants could work from home at their convenience. They conducted meetings in virtual reality with 3-D technology. Of course, people had options to meet face to face anywhere they wished, an option that was typically preferred. This they easily accomplished with the use of *skytubes*, means of transport that carried millions of people across the country in mere minutes. The magnetic levitated vehicles consumed virtually no energy other than advanced alloyed magnets that functioned friction free.

Cities and towns in Canada and Russia were vertical neighborhoods with easy access to everyone and everything so as not to affect the natural environment around them. The speedy elevators and escalators made living at the top floors a privilege. An elegant system of bridges connected buildings, thus there was never a need to cross streets and climb on elevators to visit one's neighbor. Speaking of streets, all streets were of natural lush grass and of course, still are. Paved roads, long an eyesore against the charm of natural environment disappeared from the landscape as they outlived their usefulness. There was no longer need for a destructive piece of engineering such as the internal combustion engine that went back centuries and caused so many debilitating social problems such as accidents, congestion, and pollution. A complex system of magnetic levitated coaches made travelling convenient and safe. Transport was free and available to everyone.

PPW: With the establishment of the Republic, there was a revolution in the legal system, which I understand was a serious issue in the previous centuries. Some considered lawyers a parasitic appendage to society, sucking a large amount of resources and causing discord among the people. Others thought members of the bar abandoned their principle mission to help the working class and chose to focus on those groups that preyed on the working class.

LNC: It's complicated because lawyers have done both good work for the rest of the population and at the same time added to the problems of social order. The legal industry of past centuries has nearly completely vanished in our time. The Republic did maintain legal tribunals for more serious cases. Again, hardly anyone ever used law courts other than run-of-the-mill cases. In

fact, courthouses usually served as children's classrooms and playpens. In a civilized society where people shared similar ideas of morality and respect toward others, written constitutional guarantees of freedom and rights were not necessary. Trial lawyers were few and far in between and legal decision were often decided by local moderators assigned to examine disputes. The litigious state of affairs of previous centuries was a mere historical curiosity, better left to archivists to scrutinize. Whites learned to live in harmony in all aspect of civil discourse.

Whites understood that the main group of professionals that undermined social understanding and promoted discord was the legal profession and those associated with political bureaucracy. In previous centuries, Lawyers and judges had been one of the greatest and most active foes of White interests before and during Third World migration into Western countries. They acted as mouthpiece for leftwing groups with power to override people's interests with the mere stroke of a pen. Obfuscation, bureaucratic trapping, incomprehensible rules and regulations, had been the hallmark of the court system while the political class used the court as weapon of cultural annihilation against Western citizens. At the behest of politicians and academics, lawyers and judges manipulated and corrupted the legal system in order to deprive the people of their sovereignty. Law professionals dictated that borders be torn asunder and let millions of foreigners flood North America and Europe. Without their misguided view of human nature and absurd notion of equality before the law, Western countries would have maintained their cultural identity indefinitely.

We must understand that historically the Western legal profession had not been a serious threat to the wellbeing of the nation. In fact, the courts had been an asset to Western political thinking and the development of constitutional democracy. Legalists had performed creative work in pursuit of legal justice from the time of Hammurabi, Greeks, and Hebrews. Roman law was the flowering achievement of the ancient world. The legal profession developed a logical system of rules that became the standard for all subsequent official development in the West. The genius of Roman law was the cornerstone for both individual rights and economic freedoms while protecting the community against moral corruption. Middle Ages added the moral tradition of Christian and European identity as fundamental precepts to the justice system. Western legal system always took account of society's needs as well as individual rights in balanced proportion. This was a unique achievement on the world stage and an intellectual *tour de force*.

Throughout Western history, law remained uncomplicated and understood even by simple peasants. Traditionally, lawyers came to the rescue of abused individuals when necessary. They were farmers, workers, or widow's last hope to get justice from people or institutions that were more powerful than they were. A lawyer's profession was an act of duty and fees took a backseat to the more urgent mission to mete out justice on equal terms under the law. They acted as consultants to defendants during civil and criminal proceedings. Their responsibility had the best interest of the client in mind. Traditional value and moral prerogatives were the

guiding principle of legal function. The more abstract legal discussions was reserved only for complex issues involving commercial contracts, property rights, administrative agencies and other complicated matters. For this reason, lawyers and courts were as important to the rise of capitalism as entrepreneurs and merchants.

However, beginning with the 18th century, legal professionals shifted their professional interests in favor of the rising merchant class and captain of industries at the beginning of the industrial revolution. The courts' traditional concern to be the voice for the underclass, workers, and peasant farmers waned and protection of property and commercial rights took precedent over rights of workers. Additionally, the courts worked to maintain the interests of a strong bureaucratic state while protecting the rights of the rising industrial class. There was a revolution in increasing the legal privileges to the powerful political and economic class while diminishing those of industrial workers and farmers. Jurists were as busy as politicians and administrators building upon the infrastructure of the modern state to maintain the flow of commerce while permitting employers to take advantage of workers.

These were the lessons that modern legal scholars had neglected. With the rise of monopoly capitalism, the legal profession provided the legal justification for a new world order based on modern premises of legal rationality rather than traditional customs. The new legal authority replaced the security of communal life under traditionalism with the freewheeling world of markets that paid little respect to the community's cultural background. Globalism was the ideology of the new class that sacrificed the security and identity of the people for the sake of economic profit and political power. However, that was not the end of it. The modern world was not just capitalistic in the economic sense, it also inspired ideas of equality and human rights, a plan that had always been latent in Western history, waxing and waning as foreign ideologies interfered with natural inclinations of Westerners to live free and equal in a collective setting of their own making. The ideal of human rights was blind to the unique cultural tradition of the West, while they expanded that theory to encompass all non-Western population with no regard to their potential or lack thereof to function in a modern setting.

By the beginning of the 21st century much changed across the legal community. Many lawyers not associated with corporate or government careers grew accustomed to turn into prominent social justice warriors. Their focus was not the traditional working class bread and butter issues but the defense of what are traditionally known as marginal people or as Marxists refer to them, lumpen-proletariat. In other words, that class of individuals that lives at the margin of society, often dangerous to the rest of the public, while it leaches off the taxpaying base. The legal community's fascination with defending the interests of the lowest and most treacherous class was a crusade that ended with the subjugation of the working class to the whims of political representatives of the lower classes. The legal profession finalized the absurd situation when the economically dependent social classes were in a position to dictate terms and conditions to taxpaying citizens. Migrants, criminals, drug addicts, subversives, sexual deviants, and other non-contributing populations could confidently rely on the legal industry to push

their agenda on the working classes. They were not satisfied until the rest of the population came under the yolk of a power base that was ruthless, demanding and without a conscience. This was the beginning of a great movement to reduce Western countries to a debauched collective of special interest groups dictating every aspect of social policy at the expense of traditional Western values.

Lawyers were not the only crusaders committed to undermining what they considered White Privilege. Intellectuals from every university campus, politicians, and bureaucrats did their part in bringing backward looking habits, mores, and customs from Third-World ethno groups into the mainstream of Western society. An insipid misuse of Christian piety combined with selfish opportunism and status seeking motivated the legal professions, intellectual elite and media intelligentsia to treat Western society as one amongst many in which case Whites forfeited their exclusive right to it. They justified their claim on the opinion that Western societies were wealthy and diverse enough to absorb millions of newcomers and share its vast resources with the rest of the world poorest.

What the intellectual elite failed to appreciate, however, was the uniqueness of Western culture, and its delicate dependency on a population that was creative and diligent enough to sustain it. However, the left leaning elite worked on the assumption that the West was historically fortunate and insisted on the myth that race had nothing to do with the ensuing dominance of European power over foreigners. In other words, they fundamentally misunderstood and underestimated the racially distinctive character of the people in the West and their unique talent that set them apart from the rest of humanity.

Contrary to resentful detractors, the West's success did not derive from the alleged exploitation or robbery of Third World countries. Enemies of the West soon discovered the canard associated with the supposed thievery when migrants won over Europe and America and took control of the reins of power. While migrants were in command of the political and economic forces of society, their lot became more distressing than ever before. It suddenly seemed clear that the dearth of alleged exploiters made the exploited a lot poorer. Predictably, the elites pretended not to notice the scorecard on the deteriorating conditions surrounding them. The fierce advance of a newly marching barbarism was to finally envelope the continents.

The interests of the new class resided with the status quo. Therefore, they dutifully followed the dictates of the evolving regime during its twists and turns toward a social order headed for disaster. They stumped their campaign with slogans to integrate migrants into a world the later had difficulty assimilating. The bureaucracy's attempt to absorb migrants into Western society was a quixotic adventure from the start, so much so that the horrendous consequences were inevitable. Oddly, the official arrangement was to be disastrous to the entire Western population, including the alleged victims of imperialism.

In our previous centuries before the Ice Age, the White population was exposed to violence at the hands of other groups at a regular basis. Migrant violence was and is a way of life in their

environment. Bullying, harassing, intimidation, and threats were tactics that migrants used against each other and then against Whites to obtain wealth, boost power and lift prestige. For Whites, the road to wealth had always been about hard work, education and peaceful coexistence. This was not the case for migrants. Violence ruled their lives. When Whites ran from them to establish their own segregated haven in the far distant north, non-Whites returned to their normal state of nature and brought society's progress to a standstill.

MAK: The Republic on the other hand embraced ideas that had regularly rejected. Political discussion took on a very energetic turn with respect to the foundation of a new social order. Political reality seemed to have widened new discussion in light of the urgent struggle to survive adverse conditions. The longstanding animosity toward communal living underwent a revised attitude. That position appears today absurd since we take socialism for granted today. What do you think happened to have turned the judgment of so many people, even those opposed to socialism?

LNC: Changing people's attitude toward what would have been a new world order based on shared responsibilities would take some special effort. It was clear from the beginning that the group intent on surviving many adversities had to make radical changes. This change of ideology was particularly true in the United States. America cherished the idea of individual freedom. Individualism had been a longstanding and accepted philosophy that defined the people of the country. However, as the threat to their country intensified they began to incorporate socialist methods to unite against their common threat. Besides, a modern society required that communal interests take precedent over individual ones when necessary. This develops out of the theory that a society with solid foundations will survive, thrive, and benefit all citizens. The people of the United States eventually discovered that their new collective world order in the North was superior to anything that ever existed in the former United States under constitutional democracy, where under in the guise of individual rights, crime grew rampant, dependency was pervasive and rights of migrants took precedent over those of Americans.

The notion of a social order based on communitarian principle ceased to have the dreadful connotation associated with loss of freedom and emerged as the natural order of a progressive society free from the threat of deprivation and human conflict. Individualist ideologies prevalent in earlier periods had fallen out of favor because it was clear that they were fundamentally unnatural to human community. People in the Diaspora realized that socialism would work as it had worked in all great civilizations in the past, while individualism was an aberration that had no basis in reality created by a sector of the intellectual class that never had roots in the community. Socialism shed the image of the ugly offensive term hurled at those who desire servitude and tyrannical regimes run by strongmen. This was true of socialist countries established in Third World countries. In undeveloped countries, all social arrangement failed except the ones that they identified as part of the longstanding custom of

caste system, oriental despotism, or dictatorial kingdom. The Diaspora had neither elite palaces nor ruler's henchmen. Freedom never had a better home.

Socialism practiced in their Diaspora resembled true democracy in the way the ancient Athenians and Romans understood it. This was socialism with freedom but with a healthy dose of reality added to it. This socialism was different from the bourgeois socialism that took form in Germany in the 19th century, which helped to precipitate the totalitarian regimes in the 20th century. The socialism in the Diaspora took into account individual liberty and did away with all privileges for people in position of authority. However, it was mature socialism in the sense that it recognized the difference between human groups. It recognized that certain groups had a propensity for aggressiveness, lack of socialization, low intelligence, and so on. Therefore, society had the obligation to shield itself from all harm, and the burden of antisocial consequences. This socialism ceased pretending in the absurd notion of equality of races and rejected the naïve universalism of the Enlightenment and constitutional democracy. Of course, it also avoided the insidious plague of political correctness of earlier periods in history where honest, intelligent men and women recused themselves from discussing topics of human concern.

Whites recognized the folly of attempting to integrate populations that never had a history of autonomous self-determination, never desired democracy, and always tried to undermine freedom wherever they went. It was obvious to Whites that migrants simply did not comprehend the meaning of freedom in all its subtle forms and peculiar efforts. It was apparent that migrants conflated freedom with chaos, democracy with freeloading, and equality with special treatment. Therefore, the socialistic system the Republic created was not a utopian aspiration or even one derived from scientific deduction, but one based on the natural motivation of people who loved working together for the good of all.

The socialism in the Diaspora fitted human patterns of cooperation, growth, creativity, and appreciation of art and science. Under socialism, human beings treated each other with respect and decency. Crime in the Republic was practically unknown. Those that committed personal infractions did not have to languish in a jail cell, but rather underwent treatment by mental health experts for any psychological illness. Talking sessions were the first line of care for those that showed willingness to learn and grow. For those individuals with severe mental issues like schizophrenia, they called for safe yet effective medication that had few or no side effects. Only under extreme circumstances did public security impose any form of physical restraint. As we know in our century, all mental illnesses have been completely eradicated. We can truly claim that our world is the healthiest and sanest in history. Through proper nutrition, education and early childhood development Whites were able to raise the community's intelligence quotient several folds while eliminate unhealthy traits such as mental illness and of course genetic defects. The average student today would score a nearly perfect 200 on a 21st century IQ test.

The Republic achieved breakthroughs in prenatal care that revolutionized pediatric science. Abortions of healthy fetuses are unknown today because professionals are able to verify all pre-

birth defects within days of conception and before a recognizable human being formed. Parents could also choose to have their child via artificial incubation and born outside the womb. Human incubators have been popular for a long time now. It eliminates the obvious dangers to both mother and child. There is never a chance of a miscarriage or birth complication. No child is ever born premature or forced to live a life stunted and handicapped. Yes, it is a brave new world, but one of which is natural for the human race that would one day inherit the earth.

Scientific progress in the Republic had made enormous leaps forward. We have cured cancer and found a vaccine to prevent its occurrence. Our special Xenon scanners can immediately detect any unusual growth in the human body as small as a few abnormal cells. In cases of advanced stages of cancer, scientists recreated replaceable living tissue that would restore the defective parts of the human body. We saw the end of the use of chemicals and radiation and the advent of a generation of genetically modified viruses, bacteria, fungi, and other microorganism used to fight diseases. These organisms are more than harmless bugs that help the immune system produce antibodies. Instead, they are organic Artificial Intelligence automatons that act as small armies with the purpose of searching and destroying any out-of-control cell growth. Any nurse could inject viral plasma in a patient's body and watch the serum of foot soldiers perform the work that once took a slew of doctors and dozens of medical tests. Within a few days, the patient would be cancer free.

In the Republic Artificial Intelligence in biotechnology has made breakthroughs in the field of nutrition. It was now possible to make the best cuts of meat without slaughtering animals. Biochemically produced meat tasted immeasurably better than old-fashioned industrial farmhouse meat, without the problem of inflicting pain on animals. The meat was free of any contaminants, antibiotics and other dangerous chemicals while remaining extremely healthy and satisfying. Scientists also proved that people who added meat to their diet lived longer and healthier. The production of large grain foodstuffs ended. The nutritionally poor starchy foodstuff had historically been a staple for millions of people. They filled the bellies of slaves, serfs and workers for thousands of years who could not afford better quality food. The land used to grow cereals over farmed and destroyed the environment with very little to show for. Pesticide, herbicide and industrial fertilizers added to the destruction of the soil, rivers, lakes and oceans.

In the 22nd century, we expanded the science of hydroponic to new limits in order to grow every conceivable fruit and vegetable in large groves that extend vertically as much as mile high; therefore, there was no need to use large plots of farmland. Genetic engineering helped create greater and more diverse variety of edible plants, one more nutritious than the rest during every season of the year. The Republic went out of its way to promote healthy eating. Therefore, with the growth of advanced agriculture, all non-nutritious, artificially manufactured goods completely disappeared from the diet.

The average life span in the Republic is presently a healthy and vibrant two hundred twenty years. In contrast, the average life span of those living in the former United States and Europe

declined to a mere 38. We must note that the extreme old age of Whites in the Republic is not in any way identical with decrepitude and debilitating years of weakness and senility. Man, and women in their 180 and 200 years of life have the strength and stamina of 30 and 40-year-old people living in the 21st century. New scientific knowledge made it possible for human vital organs to remain young and in amazingly good working condition. Scientists devised ways to delay body's cell to turn on its aging gene and maintain cell division for an almost indefinite length of time. The ever-evolving evolution in medicine for humans has been a major key in promoting longevity in the Republic. Infectious diseases found their way in the history books of ancient medicine, including the common colds, pneumonia and influenza. Treatment of traumatic injuries also vastly improved and death from accident is rare. People evaded death even from the most severe accidents and some procedures literally brought patients back to life months and years after they were dead. Artificial organs are often preferred to natural ones, and living organs can be grown within days with just a few cells from the original tissue.

MAK: Yet, there were border to contend. The desperation of people outside of the Republic to breach the border security and share in the bounty must have been intense. I understand that the Republic took very drastic steps to prevent and repeat of the border crisis of the southern border yet again.

LNC: Border security was definitely a priority for the people of the Republic. By the middle of the 22nd century and as climate change made living south of the border unbearable, border security reached its maximum capacity. The Republic's awesome power did not prevent reckless people in the south from trying to breach the security system Whites had set up to keep them at bay. Migrants' motivation to breach the borders was predictable. To your point, the desperately wanted what Whites had in abundance, food, technology, weapons, medicine and so much more. In other words, they wanted what they could not produce for themselves.

These desperate people wished to escape the very region they dedicated so much of their efforts to conquer. Partly because of the intense heat but mostly because of mismanagement of the soil, large portion of arable land in the United States had turned into desert. The possibility of growing foodstuff had declined to negligible quantity. Starvation was widespread and depopulation was beginning to increase all across the country.

Blacks for instance wanted to escape the constant persecution from Mexicans who had reduced them to less than second-class citizens and deprived them of all rights. Their trek north was much direr than the Reconstruction Era in American history. Their attempt to enter the Republic was always rebuffed in spite of the many pleads for mercy and compassion. Whites had finally learned their lessons from history not to let their emotion override their better judgment and rationality. They refused to repeat the mistakes of their ancestors. The border patrol at the Canadian border was inviolable, however. The invader's incursion automatically triggered a mass of anti-gravity bullets, which often left a carpet of bloodied dead bodies in the forest. The mass slaughter repeated itself for several decades before word got around that it was futile to break the magnetic partition that stood between Whites and the rest of the world.

People of Color living in the states retained a deep sense of anger and frustration at the current status quo in North America. Some of them had organized ragtag armies to try to conquer the Republic or at least portions of it and take revenge on White inhabitants. However, lack of military training, intelligence and leadership combined with total sense of cowardliness made their attempts implausible and foolish. They were always easily repulsed at the border with grave consequences. The Republic had as much trouble subduing invaders as the British redcoats had in defeating Zulus on the African continent. The enemies' greater number meant nothing to superior technology and advanced logistics.

PPW: There remained the question of morality associated with the action of the people of the Republic in the face of diametrically opposing conditions of the world. The Republic did not abandon its moral convention regarding Christian piety. However, there had to be reform in Church teachings to address issue of suffering, as it existed in the world. That moderation of faith did take place. Could you please elaborate on the meaning of the new theology?

LNC: Yes. Obviously, there was substantial number of people that adhered to the old standards of morality. A new set of principles emerged from the disaster of the 21st that finally convinced the people of the Republic to reflect on the vision for a better future of their race. The Republic completed building its invisible wall on the northern border in 2218. From that point forward the world was divided between two separate and very different regions, one affluent and powerful the other poor and turbulent, which was continuously tumbling into self-destruction. The population of the North had learned their lessons in respect to allowing their territory become a refuge for people that could not possibly share in the civilizing process. While civility and Christian morality remained strong in the White population, they woke to the fact that charity, compassion and altruism should not be a substitute for self-annihilation.

In the 23rd century, all Christian denominations, which included Orthodox and Protestant, united under the leadership of The Roman Catholic Church. The two great schism had finally become a distant memory and all Christians rejoiced in reunion. The Roman Catholic Church in Europe and America had taken the first step in redefining their theology to include racial separation as part of the sacraments preached in the Gospels of Jesus Christ. A succession of papal encyclicals clarified the issue to the faithful, which established the doctrine of the Church as an institution that would serve those that esteemed the message in the New Testament. They declared that Jesus would not have allowed the obliteration of His Church at the hands of a caustic demographic wave across Christendom. The Church declared that the northern share of the world's landmass be deemed Holy Land and that sin against humanity would not prevail within its borders.

In Europe, the Church was the first to undertake a crusade to unite Christendom under the cloak of a religious mantle of all people of European descent. Faith and race had unified the people of Europe for the first time since the Middle Ages. The Vatican recognized the power associated with the principle established by the spear of the Mass, the shield of the Hierarchy and the helmet of the Papacy. They warned against sacrificing Europe's tradition of spiritual

prominence at the altar of liberal ideology that leveled ideas to mechanical coordinates, while destroying the divine bond that held the faithful together.

A complete religious transformation had on the other hand taken place on the southern borders. Amerindians for instance, had completely abandoned all vestiges of their Christian tradition. They chose to revert to bloodlust rituals of their ancestors, the Aztec. They rejuvenated the ancient religion of their cannibal god, *Quetzalcoatl*. They built hundreds of temples on United States soil to pay homage to the pagan deity. They began to replicate ancient Aztec cannibalistic rituals, which early Christians *Conquistadors* had banned. Human sacrifice was common once again on the American continent. Mexican gangs got in the business of serving the required victims to the new church. They hunted down their victims in the darkness of the night. When they found them, they would chain and sell them to priests who served *Quetzalcoatl* in their revolting practices.

The demand for victims was insatiable. White girls were the most highly priced sacrificial lambs because they considered them the most beautiful and therefore pleasing to *Quetzalcoatl*. As Whites became less available, victim hunting defaulted to Black females and males. Black victims were cheapest and they were the most readily available since they offered the least resistance. Amerindians made up for the lowering quality with greater quantity. Human sacrifices were a daily practice in which everyone took part. Black people became all too familiar with these practices as they became the primary victims. Out of colossal fear, Blacks began their trek back to the Confederate South and even out of the country whenever they could. Their suspicions compounded when chattel slavery returned. Muslims, Amerindians, and Orientals began to buy and sell Black slaves whenever possible to raise a new generation of Blacks for the sake of selling them to the Aztec priest. The slave trade was lucrative and the supply was amply available.

MAK: That is clearly a fate worse than slavery.

LNC: Slavery in the United States made a horrifying come back. It turned into horror more dreadful than anyone had ever known. This time, there were no religious associations or enlightened reformers to partake in an abolitionist movement to fight against forced servitude. Black slaves were coveted like so much fodder for the wealthy. Anyone that could afford the low price for the high supply of human chattel was rewarded with hundreds even thousand of chained servants. Slaves were a cheap commodity that their masters used for hard labor in fields, factories and mines. Masters also took advantage of the minuscule amount of maintenance required to keep slaves. Starvation diet usually meant that slaves died in droves to be replaced by a new batch gathered from the hinterlands. To Amerindians, Black slavery was a god-sent in an economy that had collapsed and resembled a semi-feudal agrarian relationship between master and servants. Slaves tried to replicate what machines would normally do. When machines were not available, human muscles took its place. When victims of servitude were injured or too old to carry out any meaningful work, they then received their freedom and were left to fend for themselves. To the victims, emancipation always meant death from

neglect and deprivation. Aztlan America treated useless bondsmen and bondswomen as refuse that risked consuming more natural resources than they were able to produce. Goons chased away freed slaves everywhere they went. They were not even allowed to beg. The police would immediately appear and drag the beggars out of town with a warning never to come back. Even prison seemed too good for the former slaves.

SGG: A sad episode in American history took place when African Americans tried to find their way back to the Southern States and other safe haven. Apparently, the Curse of Ham seemed to have followed them wherever they travelled. The refuge they sought was never as safe they hoped.

LNC: Indeed, there was no place for Blacks in the United States any longer. Forests and swamplands in the former Confederacy began to hold the largest number of runaway Blacks. This had a twofold effect. On the one hand, Blacks felt they were as safe as they could be under the circumstances hiding under the cover of thick vegetation. On the other hand it was easy picking for Amerindian gangs who knew exactly where to find new blood for their depraved rituals. When Amerindian gangs captured more Blacks than they needed, they would sell them to Muslim *Imans*, who occupied in the northern states. The brutal treatment of Negroes under Muslim domination was often as cruel and as deadly in the country. The long voyage on foot killed most of the victims from exhaustion and exposure.

This should surprise no one when I say that other Blacks operated in the dirty business as intermediary in the slave trade. Black Muslims were the most active in the industry of selling living bodies for a profit. Black Muslims stationed at the outskirts of forests received handsome rewards from Amerindian gangs to carry out the dastardly deed of catching, chaining, and transporting runaway Blacks from their hideouts. Beginning with the 8th decade of the 21st century, Black regenerated their old African profession as slave traffickers with renewed enthusiasm. They turned recruiters for racial peddlers. They showed no humility, humanity, or even racial pride toward their own kind. Their task was simple: travel deep into the forests, betray their racial kin, bind them to ropes, wires, and iron chain and drag them to wholesale centers for distribution. Food or trinkets often lured victims. They then jumped on their prey with nets, and sold to Amerindian gangs waiting in the wings. Once Whites left the United States, the Negroes' ancient instinct resurfaced in full force and their African customs reemerged to bring poverty and misery in their lot.

Arabs had established large Muslim communities in Midwestern states like Michigan, Indiana, and Ohio. Sharia law was *de facto* law in the territories. They used Sharia to maintain a brutal patriarchal dictatorship of male clans and military discipline that enforced their religious cult on Muslims and Non-Muslim alike who lived within their districts. As mentioned, Muslims in the former United States began to practice slavery again, a custom they had never truly relinquished. Their religion reserved servitude for infidels which meant that all Non-Arabs, especially people of African descent were fair game. Therefore, Black Muslims who had been part of the faith for many years were not safe from permanent servitude under the new law.

Islamic slavery was a proud custom going back to the earliest Arab tradition or the so-called golden age of Islam when even their sham prophet Mohammed condoned human chattel. Muslims in the US began to replicate the depraved practice of their ancestors. Hypocrisy was a consistent element of Islam and slavery was the perfect example. Their tribal rulers lived a life of luxury and wantonness, while simultaneously enforcing tyranny of high morals and pious obedience on the rest of the population.

Islam allowed sexual depravity for males, especially those with wealth and resources. Muslim chiefs had harems, which were putatively illegal but no one dared to argue with territorial Grand *Imans*. Women returned to their function as human incubators and pleasure toys to the uninhibited male predators. Rape, including child rape, was prevalent and unregulated. Punishment for the crime always fell on the female victim. She had no other recourse but to commit suicide if she complained or accused of adultery. However, laws against debauchery were real and punishment was swift and violent against all renegade of the status quo. Nevertheless, they rarely enforced such punishment on the powerful leaders of the Muslim community. Mass beheading was common, which they used to telegraph their strict warning to the followers of the consequences facing them for violating Sharia Law and orders from Grand Imam. Non-Muslims were not exempt from the wrath of the fanatical believers. Zealots set up special courts to try infidels. They suspended all customary rules of legal procedures to give precedent to religiously imposed rules and punishment for all crimes.

MAK: This collection of different customs and usages must have surely caused a great amount of friction among all groups in North America who did not share the same attitude.

LNC: Indeed it did. Muslim's biggest rivals in the New World were the Amerindians. They looked upon each other with great suspicion. Like hippos and crocodile sharing the same filthy pond, they eyed each other with hatred and loathing. Patently, their religious beliefs were as diametrically opposed from one another as one could imagine them to be. Even though they both shared the same desire for bloodlust and violence, Muslims believed Amerindians worship of *Quetzalcoatl* was an absolute abomination. They did not understand, and neither did they care to speculate why anyone would worship a serpent and confuse it for a divinity. To them a false pagan god served no purpose and was void of moral teaching and sophistication.

Quetzalcoatl thirst for human blood seemed without meaning other than brazen evil. The gratuitous violence associated with *Quetzalcoatl* often involved children as a method of appeasing the Serpent God. This was a practice that even Muslims found abhorrent.

Amerindians on the other hand viewed Muslims as arrogant, who believed they were morally superior to non-Muslims. They particularly resented Muslims' claims that they were chosen by god himself. In their eyes, Islam reminded them of Christianity, except more militant and mercilessly more violent toward its enemies. Besides, Amerindians also considered Muslims interlopers on their ancestral home, a continent they believed belonged only to descendants of Aztecs. Amerindians had abandoned Christianity because Christ's message lacked the brazen violence they craved. Moreover, with their newly acquired sense of racial identity, to them

Christianity represented the religion of *Conquistadors*, their conquerors, who they believed humiliated them and tried to destroy their cannibal customs. It was, therefore, perfectly normal for them to go back to their roots and re-establish the religion of their ancient relatives. Because of their newly founded identity, they wished to eradicate the last 500 years of history from their existence that was exposed to Western influence. They banned anyone from praying to Christian deities. They ransacked Churches and burned down whatever they could to erase the memory of their colonial masters. They started burning books wherever they could find them. They burned down libraries, galleries, and all cultural artifacts that remained from the previous owners. They even tore down all monuments depicting White historical figures.

Amerindians preferred the simple religion of their ancestors. They are not the type to remain bogged down in sophisticated theological discussion, a trait they share with Africans. Fine points of philosophy are not the sort of mental exercises they wished to ponder. Thus, simple ideas that included, ghosts, ghouls, demons and witches, in combination with simple myths to explain the unexplainable creates the perfect religious soup they could accept. Their deities always had the look of familiar animals such as snakes, birds, large cats, and other anthropomorphic creation. Like the Muslims, the concept of a transcendent, benevolent and merciful god was not what they considered acceptable in line for worship. A violent, blood soaked existence required the appreciative eye of an equally blood thirsty deity.

To say that Black and Brown people reverted to paganism would not be completely accurate, because ancient Western paganism was much more sophisticated than what goes for religion in the Third World today. Paganism of Norse peoples, Romans and Greeks had colorful myths that explored the nature of the human character in philosophical and psychological allegories. They expressed extraordinarily beautiful figurative sagas that influenced Western literature for century to come. Their legends had universal significance that touched on Christian motifs. Pagan morality in the Western sense established the precursor to the evolution of ever more significant honorable esthetic that laid down the foundation of Western art, literature and morality.

On the other hand, Africans, Amerindians, and Asians paganism created cults that were neither morally legitimate nor reflecting of the human soul. Their cult adulation had no special meaning other than black magic, evil omens, and incantation. They were concerned with spiteful vengeance as in voodoo magic and lurid ceremonies as in human sacrifices practiced by Aztecs and African cannibals. Similarly, Asian religions were a combination of useless legends, which aimed at resignation from the world toward passive cretinism. Asiatic spiritual experiences inevitably involved drug-induced stupor in which the addict confused semi-conscious daze with the gates to paradise.

SGG: There was a period in Western history when Christianity seemed to decline while other religions, especially those from the Far East became very popular. 20th century pop culture stars made that change trendy and apparently deceived a large portion of the younger generation. What were the consequences of that experience?

LNC: That is true, Eastern philosophies acted as a gateway drug on the minds to a generation of young impressionable youths which seduced them into rejecting not only Western moral values but also to appreciate traditional forms of art and science. For a time, religious experiences, especially those from the East, poisoned the minds of many Westerners whenever they allowed the oriental opiate like mystification into their lives. However, Whites soon caught on to the fraudulent nature of such insidious belief systems. They understood the nebbish character of such philosophical viewpoints and shunned away from them for good. Whites rejected them outright as product of corrupt and irrational desires based on pure fantasy and useless knowledge that never added so much as a grain of practical benefit to human culture. Whites later began to study these strange religious phenomena as objects of curiosity that needed an explanation from the point of view of philosophical as well as psychological motives. They never gave any of these so-called oriental religions any theological or ethical value but treat them as aberration that relied on ineffectual rational thinking. People of European descent understood that Asiatic wisdom had as little merit as African, Islamic, or Amerindian customs and therefore distanced themselves from them.

Conversely, Christianity never took root among these races, either. The concept of an ineffable, ineluctable, inscrutable, and transcended God is beyond their intellectual ability. On those occasions when Westerners attempted to expose Coloreds to the religion of salvation, Coloreds downplayed the representation of Jesus Christ to the level of a magician who they beseeched for rewards on earth. As Whites discovered, Brown and Black people baptized their children because they believed the sacramental rite brought them good luck. To this population, they could not see beyond the good and evil side of magic. It was only natural that these groups would turn the highest moral philosophy into a magical performance act. To People of Color, Christian rituals turned into an opportunity for entertainment, which ultimately degenerated into an orgy of euphoric mantra. They stripped Christianity of all its sanctity and replaced it with the cult of objects, persons and enchantment that was inseparable from voodoo magic.

Black and Brown races preferred gods and goddess they could lure to provide them with gifts, fortune and when necessary bring calamity to their enemies. This included human sacrifice of captured prisoners, men, women, and children who had their hearts torn from their chests while victims were still alive. A shaman used machetes, knifes, or axes to carry out the lurid ceremony. Amerindians felt that their Serpent God was easier to please (or fool) with their bloody sacrifices. It takes much less intellectual investment to think that gods are ghouls and goblins whose thirst beseechers could please with warm, steamy human blood and whose hunger they could satiate with human organs ripped from the cavities of live victims.

PPW: There was no doubt conflict was inevitable between the new groups who assembled in a strange land with even stranger beliefs that set them apart. The amount of tension must have surpassed the tolerance level for anyone. It throws deep suspicions on the liberal creed that diversity is strength.

LNC: Certainly, it is wishful thinking to claim that different groups living under the same roof would live in perfect harmony. No doubt, multiculturalism is the invention of liberal politicians backed by their academic allies. The intergroup conflict was obvious from the beginning. In the 21st century, a new category of racial relationships came to a loggerhead. Amerindians developed a deep suspicion of Muslims. They mocked the Islamist's dietary and sexual restrictions as bizarre, unnecessary, and unpleasant. Yet they admired Muslim's discipline, and dedication to their religion. They considered Muslim's adherence to prayer rituals as laborious and time-consuming requiring hours of dedication and studying. Yet they respected their convictions to the faith. However, they scoffed at Muslims' sense of moral superiority. Yet, they feared the courage of their conviction.

Amerindians preferred to live the lives of their ancestors with the comfort of modern accoutrements. They loved to flaunt their sexual prowess with pride. It was customary for them to have merriment take precedent over hard work. Singing and dancing was as ingrained in their tradition as praying and fasting was for Muslims. Scantly clad Amerindian women walked the streets in full sight of Muslim men and burqa wearing females. Tension between the two groups was always just below the surface. They were like African crocodiles and hippos sharing the same waterhole. They both kept a severe eye on the other, neither one nor the other species dares to venture into their neighbor's space, no matter how dry, filthy and crowded the pond gets.

Uneasiness between the two groups was enough to make both go to sleep at night with one eye open. However tense the situation was between the two groups, they managed to keep the peace as long as they could. What kept them united was their shared resentment of their mutual enemy. In the beginning, their suspicion was directed at Whites. When Whites left the States, they turned their hatred toward Black Americans. They resented Whites because they felt inferior to them, while they despised Negroes because they loathed their hyper-sexuality, feared their violence, and felt repulsed by their child like dependency. With time, Amerindians and Muslims developed a symbiotic relationship. Amerindians would provide Muslims with Black slaves along with armed guard security. In turn, Muslims would reward Amerindians with goods, food, and employment. Amerindians also served as a source of cheap labor, which Muslims preferred over Black slaves because Amerindians were more productive as long as they were constantly supervised and disciplined. Nevertheless, Amerindians demanded management positions as overseers, a position they craved because they resented working next to Negro servants. Issues of this type were a constant source of tension between Muslims and Amerindians.

Of course, Muslims and Amerindians lived separate lives. Segregation was normal in the new America. Muslims feared unclean infidels would corrupt their youth and seduce their women folk. They sought separate living quarters for Amerindians as far away from their community as possible because they suspected the faithful would be exposed to a life of sin and debauchery. Muslims enforced their no-go zones wherever they instituted Sharia Law. Amerindians lived in

their barrios where they would carry on their merriment at all hours of the day and night. The two groups never socialized with each other. They were strangers to their thoughts as well as their habits.

Muslims were in a minority, thus they feared taking on the majority Amerindian population in a conflict situation. When lone wolf attacks of Muslim fanatics against Amerindian took place, Latin gangs would immediately take action against the offence. They demanded Muslims provide compensation for damages to the victim's kin. If the perpetrator was still alive, they demanded he'd be quickly punished, put to death, or handed over to the gangs for summary judgment. Amerindian gangs served as enforcers for *la Raza*. Under extreme circumstances, they reacted toward Muslims the way they dealt with Negroes. They would descend on Muslim strongholds with pickup trucks armed with semi-automatic weapons and start shooting indiscriminately into crowds. Whoever wore traditional Muslim garbs were prime targets.

Though these attacks were rare, they were real, and both sides took the consequences very serious. Nevertheless, Muslims leaders on behalf of their community would always apologize for any infraction against Amerindians. They would express regret even when lunatics carried out the crimes. Most important of all, Muslims relied on their greater financial resources to pay off gangs handsomely, which was the only way to maintain the peace and calm tensions.

The practice of bribing one's way out of trouble developed into such a ridiculous practice that one could count on instances in which Muslims felt they had been duped by Amerindians into some kind of a swindle. Muslims began to suspect that the very irreligious Amerindians gang carried out alleged terrorist acts in the name of Islam as a way of fetching payoffs from the Muslim community. In spite of the distrust, Muslims feared Amerindians for many other reasons. The last thing they wished was to antagonize a population of *pistoleros*, who thought nothing of cutting down opponents and burying them in shallow graves.

Amerindians felt that America belonged to them and them only. They resented anyone else living on their soil, the home of their ancient Aztec, Mayan, and Inca ancestors. They held this belief for the longest time beginning from the period the first Europeans landed in the New World 'til the time they had to share the continent with other migrant residents. They chose not to share the land with Middle Easterners, Asians and Blacks any more than with people of European descent. Fortunately for everyone else Amerindians lacked the intellectual prerequisite to organize resistance to such incursions. They were far more preoccupied breaking up into separate groups and fight each other instead in the same way that their Pre-Columbian ancestors did. They spent their time trying to outmaneuver other *cholo* gangs in continuous turf warfare than to combat the interlopers. Intra-group conflict amongst Amerindians was immeasurably more common and deadlier than any other type of conflict on the continent. Fighting would start with gangs and soon flourished into regional warfare. The carnage was constant and unrelenting bringing devastation and despair to an already afflicted land. The new United States had become a battleground for thousands of warlords for the control of ever diminishing resources. A vicious cycle developed because of it. The more the

conflict the greater the poverty and misery would spread to the entire community, which in turn trigger more violence.

PPW: Sounds like a perfect segue for the divide and conquer technique used by one group against the other.

LNC: And, indeed, it was. Muslims for their part did not waste any time taking advantage of this disunity. They looked for every opportunity to foment discord amongst Amerindian groups. They organized bases centered in Mosques and Madrassas which allowed them to prosper (relatively speaking) above the dissolute Amerindians. By the end of the 21st century, they turned into large property owners in the former United States by buying out all the property left behind by White citizens at very low valued price. Their wealth and power bought enough political influence in the Amerindians run governments to keep things running their way as much as possible. The fact that Amerindians were not able to become masters in their own continent even after they became the majority spoke volume for their lack of ability and discipline to follow up on their plans for *Reconquista*. While they controlled whatever was left of government power, Asians, Middle Easterners, and the few Whites that remained behind, thoroughly controlled the economic power of the country. Amerindians on the other hand, hardly ever accomplished any enterprise larger than a local bodega or corner fruit stand. Special interests easily bought and sold Amerindian politicians at every accessible opportunity. Government corruption was as common in *El Nuevo Estados de Aztlan* as tacos and fried beans.

Riots were a common occurrence in the new America. There were a thousand and one reasons for Amerindians to riot. Violent demonstrations against political corruption were most common. Bread riots and other famine related demonstration were constant in the streets of America. As time went on, and as the American economy started its long downfall, food riots sprang up in every city and town. Starving mothers with their emaciated children took to the streets demanding the government feed their newborn. Looting was the quickest way to acquire needed consumer goods like clothing, furniture, appliances, and of course, food. Amerindian politicians would try to deflect anger from their people by blaming foreigners, a ploy that seldom worked. However, pogroms against other racial groups were not unheard of. Violence would break out but government deception would eventually surface and rioters made Amerindians politicians pay for their dishonesty. Long prison sentences and death penalty were never more popular in the former United States. Nevertheless, no matter how severe the punishment, corruption was never greater in *El Nuevo Estados de Aztlan* and it only got worse as social circumstances grew more severe.

MAK: It is astounding that a population that had available at its disposal so much advanced technology could not maintain its advantage vis-à-vis the rest of the world.

LNC: It is extraordinary but not surprising. The new population in the former United States was baffled over the use of technology to grow more food and produce ample consumer items. Without Whites to run industries, maintain and create new technology, industrial plants fell in

disuse and ultimately abandoned. Agricultural production totally collapsed for lack of soil conservation. Lack of care of the soil resulted in millions of acres of fertile land lost to the ravages of the wind and dry heat. Although climate change had made the situation worse, non-Whites in the country simply ceased to use existing knowledge discovered by Whites to better human lives and resist environmental destruction. As a result, dust bowls, not seen in more than a century returned with a vengeance, killing tens of thousands every year including the all remaining livestock that fed millions of people. Millions of industrial livestock perished practically overnight because of lack of soybean, wheat, and corn to keep herds alive.

In the 22nd century, food was scarce as though everyone had forgotten how to grow crops. Migrants began to slaughter animals indiscriminately to satisfy their painful hunger. They never seemed to comprehend that the day after brought nothing else to eat. Zoo animals and then dogs and cats turned up on dinner plates. Overpopulation was appalling and every city and town turned into a *favelas*. Nations ceased to exist and border security was all but a memory. Religious fanaticism took hold of Europe and their law was god's command. A pastiche of Islam and gang rule became the new creed. The continent suffocated under the spell of a religion that did not pray to a transcendent god but to an authoritarian monster that demanded obedience.

SGG: The conditions of higher learning, I understand also suffered from the lack of productive scholarship that normally accompanies a great university system.

LNC: Precisely. Academic research faded and no one wrote any books or articles about anything. It seemed as though migrants had no interest in documenting their past or present because the future looked so bleak and meaningless to them. When the Ice Age engulfed the continents, archeologists discovered that migrants found it necessary to burn all the books in the libraries to keep warm and stay alive.

Besides, few migrants could read and write. Semi literacy survived only as part of the mechanism for the government strongmen to carry out their order on the subject population. By this time, Whites had already found their way further and further north into the barren and hostile lands of Siberia and beyond. In North America, White communities existed in the upper reaches of Canada. The forests, the woods, the inhospitable climate kept everyone else out of reach.

SGG: How did other countries cope with the influx of migration trying to escape the torrid conditions while searching for livable spaces and seek to survive at any cost?

LNC: At around 2110, Europe had grown to nearly two billion, mostly from the massive migration south of the border. The warming of the earth's surface made it even more necessary for African, Middle Easterners, and South Asians to move *en masse* to Europe and North America now that border enforcement had vanished. Borders did not exist because countries ceased to exist. Misguided bureaucrats of the European Union made possible the flood of migration a human rights issue, which caused the calamity of overpopulation throughout the continent.

As you pointed out, other ports of entry aided the large influx of refugees. Throughout the rest of the world, only the Chinese had a semblance of what one could call border security. The Chinese kept hordes of invaders out of their empire with massive armaments alongside their lengthy perimeter. Unlike Europeans and Americans, they were less reluctant to use their sizeable firepower to ward off illegal entry into China. However, while the Chinese worked to keep their borders impenetrable, they showed far less respect for the territorial integrity of others. Their massive armies would regularly sweep across Africa, the Levant and even the Americas and take what they thought they needed like oil, minerals, wood (which became extremely scarce in China) and of course, human slaves.

The Chinese reintroduced slavery in their territory, although they were not the only ones in Asia to do so. Slavery of one form or another had already appeared in Europe and the Americas right after the great flood of migrants. The need for slavery arose when the Chinese could not expand or improve on their technology because European and American scientific modernization was not available for them to steal. In fact, their economy, like the rest of the world was digressing every year and began to look more and more like imperial China of the Manchu dynasties. The government long ceased to call itself communist and turned into an imperial autocracy with plans to subdue enemies and increase their powers abroad. Marxism and Maoism was a distant memory. Therefore, China became once again an enclosed society ruled by a restructured adaptation of royal despots aided by an administration of Confucius literati types that answered only to their celestially gifted god on earth.

China's industrial base nearly vanished. China's industrial development relied exclusively on robbing and stealing scientific and technological secrets developed by government and private industry in the West. Without the ability to improve on scientific knowledge, China digressed to a poor agricultural society of an earlier period of its long impoverished history. They had no choice but to rely on their indentured serfs for cheap labor to keep their meager agrarian economy operating. In essence, China turned into an internal colony. By the last decade of the 21st century, Chinese industrial manufacturing sector declined precipitously and productivity on every other front was dismal. Nevertheless, Chinese despots hardly complained about consequences of such economic catastrophe as long as they held on to their political dictatorship. Their population soon declined in massive numbers and every year there were more deaths than replacement births. They paid the price for their nationwide birth control policy of an earlier generation and as a result, more than half of their population was past their prime reproductive years. The huge number of geriatric citizens forced the Chinese government to introduce euthanasia as a way to alleviate the burden on social programs. Tens of millions of their citizens stopped receiving medical support or any other assistance after the age of 40. The government offered bonuses in the form of food to the surviving family members if seniors chose to take a cyanide pill and leave this world in peace so that the living could have enough to eat. Many did make the deadly choice since there was no future for them. At the same time, the meager food handed by the government to the living would temporarily save their families from starvation.

Recurring famine, disease, and war accelerated the population decline of China. It seemed clear to anyone that the only item that the oriental despots were interested in was power to control the remaining population while at the same time putting them to work as serfs under the most oppressive conditions. Total control of the population was the only means to maintain the country from complete collapse. Oriental Despotism reemerged once again in the land of the mandarins. The new system was based on the coordinated effort to control massive numbers of human beings in conjunction with the administration of natural resources like waterpower to maintain an intractable hierarchical system. The ruling elite tried their best to replicate the life of the beehive, except that it turned out to be much crueler and less prolific. The absence of productive human culture and the presence of a constant struggle for survival defined the Chinese social order in the age of Climate Change. If Marco Polo had revisited China in the 22nd century he would think that time had stood still over all the centuries since his last visit.

The Chinese like all Asiatics never appreciated the value associated with freedom and democracy. Some have said it is because they never knew Greek philosophy, others say because they never worshipped a transcendent spiritual being like the Christian god to bring them the light of redemption. Academic explanations can only go so far, and political correctness usually gets in the way of honesty. These explanations fall short when people who witness democracy and Christianity yet still manage to preserve their cultural biases and habits and continue to carry out the way of life of their ancestors. When this happens, then something else must be at work, which has less to do with culture and more to do with the biological needs of the population.

SGG: I find it hard to believe that so many educated people in the West failed to see what was happening in spite of the tools they have available to them to carry out a study of social change and demographic analysis. It underscores the notion that education does not always lead to truth, let alone wisdom. Academics certainly had a blind spot in spite of the information available to them.

LNC: What academics in the West did not appreciate was the uniqueness of their own world. They failed to see that their culture was dramatically distinct because the people that created it were unique from others by a long evolutionary progression. Even when so many daring anthropologists, historians, and even journalists reminded academics of the peculiarities of ethnic and racial differentiations, they rejected that notion as though it was a heresy of criminal proportions. Differences in ability to create and learn were obvious to everyone except leftwing intellectuals. However, academics chose to ignore the advice as signs of either prejudice or ignorance. When they failed to provide proof for their values, they resorted to moral indignation. They would propose that their views were intended to improve relations between the races. Therefore, even when they thought they were mistaken, their ethical stand as benefactor of the human race would override any concern for historical accuracy. Academics were transfixed to the idea that humanity, mankind, and other archaic terms defined all races, an intellectual tradition they inherited from 19th century pietistic ideology who took it for

granted that their romantic philosophy would apply only to other Europeans. In spite of the noticeable and all too painful differences between peoples around the globe, modern academics insisted that we were all One, indivisible and united by the same human nature. They argued that people of the world were late to their introduction of the advantages of modernity that would serve the underprivileged both intellectually and physically. They maintained that it was all a question of education. This was an idea that had its foundation in Thomas Jeffersonian teaching which worked well but only among Europeans. Unfortunately, nation-building technocrats tried all the liberal means available to them in the Third World without much success. In fact, it often backfired as they were chased out of the country as soon as natives obtained guns and ammunition to fight the Europeans.

European and American intellectual class controlled the university system like a monopoly. The education industrial complex was the primary conduit by which liberal propaganda transmitted its misguided propaganda in a diluted form downward to leaders of government and industry and finally ordinary citizens. While the intellectual class rejected one form of traditional myth, they nevertheless created an even more insidious cultural legend from the dogma of human equality. Many academic propagandists were of the Jewish faith, a group that seemed to have had a particular, almost pathological interest in racial equality in what they later called multiculturalism and diversity, their greatest invention to date. The ideological canon from the tribe of Israel seeped perniciously into every nook and cranny of modern Europe and North America. Their access to print, entertainment, and other media forms made the distribution of anti-Western pro-migrant creed possible. There was not one public school, government agency, or private company that did not enforce the harmful views of multiculturalism down the throat of their victim. Those that questioned the religion of racial equality experienced punishment of one form or another. Expulsion, firing, ostracism and on occasion, prison time was part of the castigation meted out to dissenters of the new collective ideology.

Predictably, multiculturalism destroyed professional learning in the West. A university degree turned into a cheap ticket to a bureaucratic career in government, a degree that coincidentally was often obtained through bribes, favoritism and even threats. In style and substance, governments in Europe turned into third world-style facilitators of graft and robbery for the state treasury. Although it should be clear by now that after the great migrant invasion, the distinction between third world and first world completely vanished. Slums in Paris, London, or Berlin were indistinguishable from those of Caracas, Rio de Janeiro, or Calcutta. Dilapidated Christian churches, burned out libraries and abandoned symphony halls now served as hideaways for squatters, prostitutes, and drug users.

Hordes from the south seemed to be wholly oblivious to culture and learning that existed all around them. They treated books as though pages were radioactive. They were tone deaf to the sound of Bach, Beethoven and Vivaldi. They brought with them their simple rhythmic tom toms, which one heard from street corners throughout the day and night giving pleasure to a confused and mystified population that lived on primal pleasures and sensual stimuli. They

wrote no new books, poetry, or prose to speak of. They neither composed new music nor appreciated great one. They continued practicing the oral tradition of storytelling, which was simple, direct and always naïve. They took pleasure in telling and retelling the same bombastic, insipid or meaningless fairytales to the point of exhaustion. They rehearsed their fables for pure entertainment, which always meant insinuating rude and inappropriate jeering of other people's misery and misfortunes, endless scatological references, and copious pornographic suggestion. In fact, the only printed records the migrants bothered to preserve from the dead world around them were pornographic magazines. Porn videos were in abundance. However, without electricity playback was impossible. Nevertheless, they measured status symbolism by the amount of pornography one had accumulated over one's lifetime. Salacious literature sold immediately at a high price. Even Muslim censors could not control the appetite for pornography that migrants had developed.

Statecraft was not a factor in any discussion for self-determination in the new Europe and America. Might-makes-right principle directed all diplomatic protocol. The science of political negotiation was a distant memory. There were no longer treaties, compromises, or truces, at least not one that would last very long. The continent was without leaders, only strongmen with territory, resources, and females to guard and control. Borders disappeared between countries because warlords ruled what they could reach with the few motorized vehicles still available.

Territorial rule ranged in size, locations, and types of leadership. The most powerful were usually the most despotic and brutal. They ruled over the once most powerful and wealthy nations in Europe, like France, Scandinavia, Germany, and England, etc. Because of their limited mechanical ability, they carried out raids against people within the reach of their own territory. Their wealth came from what they could steal from the weak and impoverished, which often did not amount to much of anything. The booty usually amounted to rags from someone else's back and few other personal possessions they could carry. Warlords and their henchmen also carried out raids to steal human cargo, in which they used young men the slave trade and young women for prostitution.

Slavery was particularly cruel in the new state of *Eurabia*. Machine labor was practically extinct by the time migrants were the majority in Europe. Technology reverted to the simple tools of medieval people of hundreds of years ago. Even the horse and other draft animals did not play a role in the economy. Therefore, cheap human labor rose significantly in value to help cultivate the small amount of produce from the scorched soil. Servile labor working the land took its toll as laborers died by the tens of thousands every year from starvation, exhaustion, and exposure. The life expectancy of the average European migrant dropped to less than 38 years of age. Slaves died within 4 years of captivity.

What also suffered immense destruction during this period of decline was European soil. The very earth that fed Europe for ages was now eroding to the point of turning into a huge patch of brown and yellow scorched earth from Sicily to Scotland. The soil that was the start of the

agricultural revolution turned into gravel and sand. Historically, European crop growing was the basis of agricultural innovations that revolutionized scientific techniques to grow food in larger quantities than ever possible. The abundance of Europe's agriculture went beyond the need of its population that worked it. Europeans were the first to export food of every variety and in vast quantities to all parts of the planet. They even reserved a large portion of their fertile land for luxury production such as vineyards, tulips, tobacco, and other exotic plants. Europe gave the world the most aromatic wines, the sweetest oils, the most nutritious grains and thousands of other food products that were the envy of the world. Meat, cheeses, eggs and so much more added to the great banquets of Europe from royal houses to peasant communities. The people of Europe never knew famine, malnutrition or any other form of deprivation. Beginning in the 19th century, America was to soon follow suit and create its own agricultural miracle on soil that had been lying unspoiled and untouched since the beginning of time. Amerindians who had roamed the vast prairies for at least ten thousand years remained wedged at the Neolithic scale of development, living off wildlife as hunters and gatherers. Amerindians were not familiar with simple mechanical machines as the wheel, levers, pulleys, etc., until Whites introduced it on the continent in the 15th century. The reality now was that migrants reduced all arable soil to arid wilderness, foul swamps, and scorched earth. In those areas where water accumulated where malaria and other water borne diseases grew prevalent once more taking their toll on human life.

Ancient Romans drained marshes surrounding their cities and were able to build a civilization on the foundation of engineering, architecture, good government, and just laws. Migrants brought the wilderness back with a vengeance. Hundreds of thousands died every year of disease from the uncontrolled vegetation and no one seemed to know what to do about it. In the summer, the wealthy and powerful amongst them would flee to higher ground to avoid the fetid smell of putrid water where human waste filled lakes, rivers, and streams. Global warming made the conditions many times worse as the heat helped shorten the incubation period of mosquitoes all year round. Those that could afford to do so, escaped to the mountains whenever they could to get fresh air and clean water and avoid the summer plagues that spread across the continent.

The migrant population was not exempt from the hardship of cold climate either, which regularly swept across Europe in unpredictable waves. Global warming did not put an end to flash blizzards that hammered Europe on a regular basis. Blizzards ravaged the continent with such force that there appeared to be no escape from their destruction. Temperatures fluctuated violently. One day the temperatures could scale to 120 degrees Fahrenheit and sunny, while the next would see two meters of snow on the ground and subzero temperatures. The flash blizzards would inevitably turn deadly, particularly for a population that had taken no precaution and protection in the form of heated homes or warm clothing. Tornadoes and hurricanes never seen on the continent before would batter Europe throughout the year leaving a path of death and destruction. As more people congregated in the lane of such storms the bigger the death tolls.

Cities and towns were routinely devastated. Mudslides destroyed roads and drowned entire communities in the slime, clay, and rocks. Migrants had no solution except to move to what they considered safer ground, which unfortunately for them, such protection no longer existed. Rivers breached their banks in uncontrollable and unpredictable fury and flooded one city after another. Lack of infrastructure maintenance combined with destructive weather patterns took its toll on the great classic buildings of Europe. Majestic gothic cathedrals, royal palaces and even castles that stood the test of time for centuries started to crumble under the pressure. This was especially disturbing considering that the new population of Europe neither cared nor knew how to repair any of the buildings.

The hastened decay of monuments occurred because the migrants used them for other than their intended use. Churches and cathedrals, when not turned into mosques operated as storehouses for food, barn animals, prisons, or homeless shelters. They also used them as house of prostitution and places where one could buy and sell liquor and drugs. They served as slave auction warehouses, where victims underwent the humiliation of being price tagged, bought, and sold to the highest bidder. The irony was that these slave auctions took place in the very halls of freedom and democracy that Europeans were so proud. The shocking depravity helped stabilize the population at first, until it finally gave way to a rapid and steady downfall that reached its lowest point at the beginning of the Ice Age in the next century. It seemed that nature was taking revenge on the interlopers by trying to deprive them of a place to carry out their destructive plans. What global warming started, the Ice Age finished.

PPW: One can only imagine how the rest of the world must have fared after Europe and America declined as world superpowers. There was no longer a moral force in the world that could have curbed the violence and abuse in the Third World.

LNC: In fact, the circumstances in other parts of the world were a great deal worse. With the decline of traditional Europe and North America, China, Korea, and Japan, the so-called Asian Tigers, soon declined into marginalized economies of little consequence. Because they were not able to acquire technology from Western countries their industrial and agricultural capacity sank to pre-modern levels. The Asian decline unmasked the fraudulent leftist hogwash that celebrated the so-called Asian economic miracle. Academics held Asian countries to be the model for the rest of the undeveloped world. However, as it turned out the so-called miracle soon turned out to be what it always was, a façade that hid the true nature of Asian society. These cultures feared individualism, creativity, and risk taking while they relied on authority, obedience and repression to maintain order. While economic development was slower to decline than in Europe, by the fourth decade of the 22nd century, the Far East was a dark, feudal world commanded by emperors and warring lords.

Though Asians were far more advanced than Africans and Amerindians, they soon went through a process of de-development to their earlier ancient form. By 2120, the Chinese emperor invaded and annexed Japan and the Korean peninsula. The Chinese dropped nuclear warheads on both countries as a show of force in this quick and horrific conflict. Without the

protective umbrella of the United States military, neither Japan nor Korea could stand up against the yellow giant of the East.

PPW: Ultimately, the foundation of a great civilization is its ability to maintain a semblance of organizational order, an element that seems to be particularly lacking in other societies. What do you think is the ground by which our society in our present age distinguishes itself from those that have failed to live up to their coveted aspiration?

LNC: The answer is multifaceted but there are basis by which a society grows toward its aspirations while others fail. If Western Philosophy has come to mean anything essential, it is to address the nature of human beings' relation to the issue of order. Order is an essential element to social progress. Chaos and decline by definition negate order. An orderly system elevates human beings' value toward their deities. Therefore, it makes possible mankind's access to the inner voice of its soul. Without order, civil society declines into chaos at various rates over time. Lack of order devalues human consciousness, thus cheapening humanity's ability to exist. Western culture grounds its existence on its ability to have kept order specifically for a unique people throughout various moments in history. Its failure to do so activated a failure of nerves that precipitated a downward spiral toward loss of identity in relation to its distinctiveness as a viable society.

Order requires that society walk a fine line between the ideal and the pragmatic. Western heritage was able to maintain this balance because Western classical philosophy combined with Christian theology to compel human beings to follow a path of *metaxy*, the in-between or middle ground of man's ambitious yearning on earth. The great constitutions of Western democracy were established to follow the precepts of classical philosophy and Christian ethic in order to arrive at this *metaxy*. They were essential in laying down an established order founded on rational thought and Christian moral aptitude to achieve a balance between respect for empirical reality and human possibilities founded on ideals. The special achievement in thought placed the West on a course of uninterrupted progress following its rejection of ideological exuberance.

Greek philosophy is what Western man is most proud. Even though this episode in Western history reflected the very youth of its philosophical tradition, it laid the foundation of a new definition of social order. Though the practical never fulfilled the absolute aspiration of the ideal, the nuanced attempts, Western ideals always managed to establish a niche within the ebbs and flows of transitory worldviews. In effect, thought remained a permanent feature of philosophical consciousness. What began under the Peloponnesian skies attached itself to the life of the mind in moral tradition and ethical valuation of transitional historical stages. Rationality substituted for the alpha and the omega of that worldview that lasted to this day.

The dialectic of Greek thought manages to transpose itself into the ultimate association of Europe's unique position in the world, which is acquainted with a universal philosophy complete with theological and scientific truth. This form of truth gathering solidified the

concept of humanity in its essence. Unified thought created *ex nihilo* from the Greek mind, stood at least as foundational to the progress of a belief system that patently reached its highest form in post Christian and Enlightenment worldview only to be derailed by ideologues committed to multiculturalism. The new philosophies of diversity turned out to have counterfeit connection to Western thought.

The uniqueness of Western thinking does not have a precise date, since it exited from the dawn of history. A history that Europe defines as thought unfolding in an expansive way within the scope of practice and reflection. As a short cut, if Plato and Aristotle never existed, someone similar to them would have inevitably filled the vacuum. Western philosophy did not outline the European mind; the European mind outlined Western Philosophy.

Though poor in speculative thought, the Romans knew the essentials of order as one of property rights, legal equity, and religious piety. They were the first to implement on a grander scale what the Greeks could only conjecture within the confines of the polis. Greco-Roman civilization expressed the spirit of modernity in an earlier pre-modern form, yet no less sophisticated in spiritual character. European and American legal institutions are in a similar trajectory to classical thinking. Imitation of Roman institutions of self-determination, command of individual rights, and a legal justice system set up the mechanism to guard and preserve those rights that are foundational to the existence of order.

The prize that Western man paid for undermining its foundational thought was the collapse of the reality that had functioned to maintain order. Therefore, there was always an impulse to renew the ideal to preserve the institution of regulations. The question usually amounted to measuring the courage associated with aligning the group's identity with that of order. Whether established in the idea of a universal empire, Christian community, or constitutional democracy, order was critical to the identity of Western Man. Maintaining social order required that the core principle by which conscious spirituality grew toward a preconceived stage of consciousness retain its reliability as precursor to stability in the mist of persevering ideological attacks.

The construction of constitutional democracy sustained an elegance of truth that was only matched by the solid unity of philosophically grounded logic. The attachment of human freedom to the integrity of one's preservation, access differentiated social and political arrangements that guaranteed ownership of property and personal dignity was enough to actualize the maturity of a political theory into a self-containing community of free men. It was only with the acceptance of foreign theory or their perverted derivatives that Western intellectual resources sustained its most permanent damage.

Order and the need for ideal perfection was not a new discovery by Western Man. The ideal remains true archetypical in the symbolism maintained in Western worldview. When only one group creates symbols out of the mystery of the human soul, truth speaks to rationality. Under circumstances that require creating the most irrational and abstract art, there remains the

impulse to ground order in the arrangement toward effectuation. Artists establish a preset procedure based on ideals known in advance of their final creation. They learn techniques that occur over real time. They obtain suitable mobile equipment and material indispensable to the project. The rented studios, organized work schedules, collection, and distribution of the final project to galleries and marketing establish its prime components. At the risk of petitioning hypocritical sentiments to our bohemian *bon vivant*, the pattern variables advanced to the structure of the project remain intact in their execution. In the end, it serves the original purpose of creating art over its constitutional ideal of beauty and free expression.

SGG: How does one explain the philosophical trends of some thinkers who preached revolution, nihilism, and fanatical individualism? They seemed to have arisen from the same origin of an orderly world, yet they contrasted with a reality antithetical to everyone else worldview.

LNC: Cynics would say that a convergence of new attitudes in the West fomented disorder, revolution, bloodshed for the sake of new blood, nihilism, and radical change. The author of the Blonde Beast comes to mind. However, while we may write off these thinkers as mistaken or misguided, they were victim to the derailment strategy of Western thought based on unreliable thought programs originating outside the normal Western program. Their enthusiasm for a different arrangement allowed them to warp traditional standards of Western ideal for an untested and unreliable future. They were too enthusiastic about untested truths for their own good, besides they had their own idea of what order amount to, which normally voided the existence of a transcendent quality and rooted in the Enlightenment substitution of ethical predisposition for solutions based on mechanical science. They remain impassive to the historical transformation associated with human movement the likes of which set off a chain of events that brought tragic consequences in the form of dissolution to social identity. The cost of dissolving the Western intellectual tradition toward the acceptance of the negligible and the second rate deflated what was precious to social institutions. We have learned from their musing that the survival of our order depends on our obstinate resolution to carry out the project on behalf of our living persons in their natural existence as full human beings.

MAK: The American Founding Fathers seemed to have gone out of their way to guarantee that their system of government was durable enough to withstand all types of attacks, yet flexible enough to adapt to the changing nature of historical transformation. Yet, America collapsed even before Europe. How's it possible that such an awe-inspiring society like the United States would collapse without a fight?

LNC: The American experience did not err when they drafted the country's Constitution, which the Founders meant to establish a first order for the entire continent and perhaps the world. The document remained a living memory for over two hundred years. Yet, the Declaration of Independence and the Constitution had unobstructed major flaws that seemed to have been accepted at face value by the drafters without taking into account the obvious consequences it would precipitate under changing circumstances applied to demography. They botched outlining the meaning of order that addressed the spirit of unity to the people as unique heirs

of the continent's future. The crisis of the republic remained a certainty almost immediately after the Emancipation Proclamation. The freeing of Negroes dictated by the premises of human rights introduced the unalterable consequences of a dysfunctional reality. The act of the constitutional amendment altered the course of American history and introduced an element that proved estranged from the foundational spirit of the constitutional framers. Emancipation Proclamation initiated a philosophical and moral imprinting that exploded in the 20th century with the universalization of human nature and the final acceptance of migration from the Third World as exemplifying America's acceptance of its new creed as a nation of immigrants.

The series of treaty with the indigenous tribes only delayed progress on the continent and allowed the violence to continue against settlers who wished to expand their destiny into the far reaches of the Western frontiers. The near final blow to constitutional sovereignty of the European community erupted with disastrous consequences with the bellicose conflict between states. The slaughter of Whites over the issue of Black slavery underscored the contradiction of the spirit of the constitution over the issue of Order. The inanity of the argument wrestled over alleged violations of constitutional requisites exposed the blatant inadequacy of the solemn written contract between the people and the sovereign government in respect to self-determination of the European settlers. Therefore, the failure of the Constitution to spell out the rights of the people who had made possible raising America from the primeval to the constitutional signified a loss of nerve who had otherwise defined Order as meaningful in all its encompassing character. The failure to do so contributed to the inevitable progression that would cost the descendants of American settlers their freedom.

The post-Civil War era underscored the feeble limits of constitutional government according to the precepts of Enlightenment view of unqualified egalitarian principles. The derailment of ideas from a substantive approach to rights to one based on mathematical abstractions proved consequential to the preservation of freedom. The continent's decline reached a major crisis in the early decades of the 20th century when waves of radical intellectuals from continental Europe made their way to the New World, most spectacularly Jews, whose origin in Eastern Europe helped to falsify the celebrated vision of American exceptionalism. Their extreme egalitarian doctrine best exemplified by Emma Lazarus' poem on the Statue of the Liberty, justified the entrance of millions of Non-Europeans into the country. By the end of the 20th century, political policy raised directly out of leftwing rhetoric, which allowed the tired, the poor and the huddled masses and anyone from the most backward areas of the world access to a country that had reached by then post-industrial and post-modern status. The disruptive state of events placed special demands on the citizens of America. The premise of the Constitution was silent on such impending challenges as it was unprepared to address the need of people that could substitute a new paradigm in time to constitute a remediated truth. Liberal courts and legislative bodies proved inadequate to take up the challenge in a creative way. They were woefully ineffective at the mission they vowed to pursue. Instead, they were victim to fashionable political rhetoric and foreign ideology that had little to do with America's preeminent position in the world.

No one anticipated the unbalanced invasion to the new country. No one expected that populations other than Europe's own would prove to be an existential threat to the existence of America place in history. They also failed to foresee that the vast chasm that existed between the races would result in a permanent incapacitation to the fragmented institutions. Although the Founders were unequivocal about certain racial groups such as Negroes, they remained ambiguous about a universalized concept as it might apply to other groups. The original failure of nerves allowed later generations to cave to the ideology of universalism, which evolved and even replaced the original guarantees offered by the framers.

Most impressive of all, the Founders underestimated the negative effect of the country's own sense of munificence. They failed to estimate that it was through their uncharacteristic religiously founded aspiration that assisted the mutation of eccentric new political ideologies to emerge on America's own soil, which aimed to undo the legacy instituted at the dawn of the republic. Beginning in the middle of the 19th century, just prior to the Civil War, Northeastern Protestant established themselves as the elite institutional policy makers, the voice of conscience of the nation. The pietistic derivation of Northeastern Protestantism remained aloof of the reality and circumstances of the new nation. They relied on an eschatological world-view of America that was foreign to the basis of its constitutional form grounded in order, but much indebted to the many features of its spiritual form. Their basis to un-complicate the constitutional grounding grew out of a millenarian voice discovered in biblical exegesis. The new eschatology developed into a sense of moral indignation for alleged victims of oppression. Therefore, the exceptional derivation of American liberalism took hold of an entire generation of elite American bourgeois class whose privilege and power would significantly set the stage that fielded academic mandarins whose goal would alter the landscape of America's traditional moral compass. The assault on Americanism included new operational directives aimed at rectifying the racial makeup of America in a post traditional society. Isolated from the phenomenal world, they concocted a vision of America that seemed antithetical to the precepts of classical tradition and traditional Christianity that had dominated the consciousness of Europeans for nearly two thousand years. The idea of Christendom based on European models of sovereign dignity had they this time collapsed, giving rise to a multitude that finally coalesced around features of thinking that had little in common with the focused identity of racial and ethnic primacy of the originators.

Rooted partly in Protestant religious moralizing, partly in bourgeois class instincts and partly in pretentious European Socialist movement, the northeastern elite establishment demanded that White America abandon their racial privileges and treat all migrants and former Negro slaves as equal partners in a country destined to abandon the past and embrace an unknown future. They appealed to White people's sense of humanity, Christian morality and compassion to advance a cause that was sure to backfire and cause great social chaos. Their definition of the human conditions could not have been more misguided. They projected their own sense of cooperation, empathy, and charity toward other racial groups while never making an attempt

to unveil the viability of such goals on a phenomenal level. Their failure to question their own intention allowed their dreams to turn into nightmares.

Bourgeois liberalism confused the childlike demeanor of Black and Brown races as expression of barefaced innocence that needed understanding and guidance. They assumed that the poverty and squalor of the noble savage resulted from White's exploitation and misconduct. Their attempt to blame no other sources other than colonization of the continent was nothing short of cultural masochism that would hurt their cause in the end. The absurdity of the argument lacks the most basic form of logical understanding in light of the evidence fact that White showed that Civilization brought so much more to backward peoples than it ever received in return.

The new class attempted to answer questions of exploitation under colonial rule and system based operation. In the process, they avoided an objective analysis and focused on alleged human rights violation as they saw fit. Nevertheless, in spite of the allegations of genocide, Coloreds did not disappear from the face of the earth when Whites colonized indigenous territories. To the contrary, their population grew exponentially to numbers they would not have known without the help of Europeans. While war, diseases, and famine were the natural companions of Coloreds throughout their history Western diet, hygiene, and medicine helped Coloreds multiply even faster than the White population to the point where they pushed Whites out of former colonial areas and even out of Europe and the United States. Although they soon discovered how vital Whites were when the same historical problems of starvation, violence and diseases returned immediately in all of the former colonies when they declared independence from Europe. Decolonization was nothing less than a complete disaster for such places. They paid a huge price for their delusional belief that they could replicate Western style society without the assistance of Europeans. Of course, the colonies continued to place the blame on colonialists for their entrenched difficulties, a strategy that did not bring forth any benefits, in spite of the support they received from the academic intelligentsia in Western countries.

MAK: Obviously, the expectation that other peoples would quickly catch on to Western ways never materialized. There had to be something else at work other than lack of education.

LNC: Doctors today agree that the Black race suffers from an unusual range of mental pathologies related to emotional and intellectual issues in respect to coping with a complex system. The extremely low IQ is perhaps the least serious problem. We have come to understand the Negro problem as one of congenital cerebral infirmity and not one of lack of education or contact to modern ways. Our experts unanimously agree today that a virulent type of schizophrenia is endemic to the race. Doctors today call it the African Schizoid Disorder (ASD). They hesitate to label it a mental disease because it is only prevalent in the Black race. It is deeply rooted in their genome. ASD has unique characteristics that distinguish it from schizophrenia in those suffered by Whites in previous century. This disease renders the entire

race unequipped to function in a modern society. In fact, it only creates vast social problems for the rest of the population in terms of crime, dependency, and social and psychological fears.

While Whites contracted schizophrenia from a variety of circumstances such as traumatic blow to the brain, severe chemical imbalance, or virus, the etymology are much more profound in African Schizoid Effect. For one thing, Whites with schizophrenia can be effectively cured or treated with drugs and or therapy. Negro's schizophrenia on the other hand is overt and pervasive. It is present from infancy and lasts a lifetime. In everyday experience, Negroes have adapted to express the disorder and normalize it in the eyes others, while Whites have learned to cope with it. The Negro's penchant for talkativeness, spasmodic body motion, aggression, dependency, paranoia and the most obvious of all to those with even a casual knowledge of the African psyche, narcissism, render the condition an intractable one for any mental health specialist. The Negro race has carried the genetic marker for the personality disorder to its widest extremes. You'll find it expressed in their music, sports, criminal behavior, prisons, schools, dysfunctional family, cultural degeneracy, lack of employment opportunity, and failed Third World governments. The patterns are unmistakable and widespread. The same irrevocable themes of aggression, paranoia, narcissism, and dependency are present and recurrent almost under all circumstances, no matter what the level of education, or intelligence, in fact, aggression in the form of serial killing and mass shooting spiked when desegregation and racial integration became the go to policy of policy of liberal government.

SGG: How do explain the so called successful Negro that became the liberal model of accommodation?

LNC: Again, how quickly we forget who we are. Black success was nothing more than the reflection of White kindness and charity, albeit a misguided one. Affirmative action, racial quotas, set-aside programs, equal opportunity employment, and all attempts to create a Black middle-class would eventually set an example for the rest of the Black race to follow behind them. This, of course, never materialized in the long run because racial determinism does not change when we put on a corporate suit.

CHAPTER XI

THE RESCUE

November 22, 2252

The atmosphere was festive. The crowd gathered under the stars of Southern Russia. The fresh air was exhilarating. The food was ample and rich. The conversation varied between the niceties of human comradeship and the task that everyone knew would come up on in the conversation. Though there were disagreements on the method, the end was the same and it called for urgent measures.

Earth was at close to reaching its peak warming point. Europe and the rest of the world were in its cusp of the most intense crisis and no one knew how to cope with it. Life appeared to slowly

end and in many parts did. Although the rage of the sun's rays seemed unforgiving, the people of Europe and the former USA who occupied the longest stretch of earth from Russia to Canada had much fewer problems related to the changing weather conditions than the vast population that now occupying their former countries. Not only Whites in the Diaspora resided in the most temperate area the globe, but also their superior technology allowed them to control weather patterns to best suit their environment. Through a series of water rerouting system, wind control techniques, and glacier preserving methods, carbon-emission removal technology the weather remained stable except for the normal seasonal temperature changes. The same technical adjustments would be used to modify the effects of the Ice Age in just a hundred years into the future.

This expressed the reality of the White tribe in exile. Though living an exceptionally comfortable existence, the clan on the Steppes of the great Eurasian land mass never hesitated to continue to carry on with the mission to make European and American civilization the center of world's culture and innovation. This was a lesson that they taught to the new generation from a very young age. They all grew up knowing the mistakes of their past and instructed them about their mission for the future, a future that needed to materialize in the mist of struggle and combat for years to come.

It is a calm day in November 2252. Lucas, the Steppes Regional leader approached Aeneas that evening during a dinner party and asked him to volunteer for an urgent mission in the heart of a very hostile Europe. This was a rescue assignment involving the kidnapping of what they believed to be four White women captured by Somali raiders and transported to France as sex slaves for the Imam in the city of New Riyadh (formerly known as Paris).

Aeneas listened to the logistics and assumed this would not be any different from previous missions. He had been on similar assignments before and they all turned positive results. He had few reasons to be concerned about his life or that of his comrades who would back him up during the trek west. Aeneas was confident in the execution of the task, as he would be fully equipped to address any challenge. The trip would take him and two volunteers from southwestern Russia to France, or about three thousand miles, a route he knew well.

"Who else will come with me, Lucas?" Aeneas asked Lucas.

"Yes, of course. You know crisis sentinels, Maximus and Andrea, I presume?" Lucas answered.

Aeneas nodded his head looking reassured. He knew the men well from his days as their instructor at the biosyncreticism institute.

"Good, then, you don't need a huge force," Lucas continued. "All three of you will be armed with the latest Muscovior repellent. You are to travel to New Riyadh, France and rescue all the women. We don't know in whose hands they are now. We have at least a dozen drones surveying the city for traces of the hideout and the identity of the captors. However, we believe one of the most influential Imam in the city holds the women prisoners for resale at the slave

market. We believe the women are still together, unless they are separated as a result of sale to different owners. Our satellite will provide you with the all the most updated intelligence at all time of the day and night on your wrists-detector.”

Aeneas remained quite through the briefing. He was pensive, somewhat concerned mostly over the safety of the women.

“I picked you, Aeneas because you speak their language and are familiar with current European customs, which will help you negotiating with the captors. As you know since you’ve been there several times already, people in Europe today are very different from us, different habits, different customs, even different languages, not to mention different attitude toward strangers. You know the drill. I am confident you will get the job done and get our citizens back safe. Since we don’t want any bloodshed, you are authorized to pay the perpetrators of the kidnapping with the currency of their choice, gold, diamonds, and any other precious material.”

Lucas grabbed what looked like a simple thin silvery cord made of alloy, which he wore around the waste.

“This new model Muscovior is the latest of a series. You are instructed to keep the repellent wrapped around your waste at all times. The voice command activator will immediately drop an invisible screen over your person, which will protect you from every projectile, assault, or natural calamity. Quantum computer sensors within each unit will constantly transmit your exact location to our satellites which we’ll record your whereabouts right here in the monitoring center.”

All three men Aeneas, Maximus and Andrea were multilingual which means they spoke Arabic, German, French, and some African language. They had learned it from conducting a battery of intelligence interrogations of prisoners caught trying to break into the Republic of the North. Maximus and Andrea were in their late twenty. In spite of their age, they were seasoned soldiers who had conducted rescue operations in the past. They were quite experienced in armed combat and intelligence gathering assignments. They were both very tall and extremely fit athletes. Maximus had run the 100-meter dash in under eight seconds and Andrea long-jumped over 33 feet. These amazing athletic performances were not at all unusual in the Diaspora of the East where a new man was emerging who was both physically and mentally nurtured to conquer the globe.

“You will, of course be able to re-alloy gold or any mineral from base metals with your Metratropéa* that you’ll carry in your storage pocket. We remain in contact with you at all times, and we’ll warn you in advance of any suspicious activity surrounding you. Should you run into any unusual threat or indefensible danger, I strongly urge that you abort the mission. There is a 50 men commando force that will take your place immediately should you fail to complete the mission. They have orders not to take any prisoners. However, the last thing we want is bloodshed. We are prepared enough to avoid such extreme measures. I don’t anticipate any problems. Your equipment is state of the art so that no one will be able to sabotage it.”

(A Metratropéa is a converter of elements that could change base metal into gold or any other mineral.)

With this, Lucas shook the hands of the three men and wished them well.

Lucas was the local leader of the North-East Legions that patrolled over fifty million acres of territory. The vast landmass stretched from parts of Hungary through Moldavia. The total Diaspora extended from much of Eastern Europe through the entire Siberian Region and turned most of Mongolia into their protective province. Land wise, the White Republic of the North combined with their Canadian relatives occupied more territory than any other racial group on earth. Yet in spite of this great territorial advantage, Whites felt they were in exile, citizens to a strange part of the world and far away from their unique home on the western edges of Asia.

In the 23rd century, the White population in these great landmasses faced great challenges in the beginning. Unlike Europe and the United States, Canada and Eurasia lacked much of the resources that made those older countries wealthy. For one, the soil was not as fertile, mostly because the climate was colder. However, the challenge only provided an incentive to improve on what they had left behind. They created new ingenious scientific methods to make arid land bloom. Breakthrough in science and technology made possible the harvesting of healthy food even in the harshest climate.

Whites created fruit trees and plants normally found in the tropics such as dates and banana resistant to subfreezing temperatures. There was wheat, rice, and corn that sprouted in the snow and vegetables that thrived in the wind and ice. They built vast greenhouses that grow an even greater variety of vegetation. The people in the Diaspora even created new genetically modified fruits and vegetables that grew without fertilizer and with the minimum sunshine. There appeared to have been no limits to the ingenuity to the people in Eurasia and Canada. While Coloreds in Europe and the United States were starving due to lack of food, Whites were stronger and healthier than ever living under the harshest of conditions.

There was plenty of animal protein of all type. Veal, pig, fish and fowl was available to everyone and free to all. A new health consciousness emerged in the Republic where all diet related illness disappeared. Breakthrough technology in production reached new frontiers when natural and healthy sources of animal protein without mass slaughter of livestock became a reality. Stem cells from the animal helped grow only the prime parts of meat from any species. There was never a need to operate large herds of animals. Carbon emission from farm production disappeared completely because of it. In fact, the Republic had no measurably carbon emission or any other form of pollution. While the rest of the world contaminated the environment, compounding an already bad situation, the people of the Republic were doing all they could to prevent environmental devastation. The horrifying destruction to the environment in the south would eventually be rectified following the Ice Age.

White Europeans across Eurasia had instituted the same policy as their Canadian counterparts. No Coloreds were to enter or live in what they called the Republic of the North. Whites did not

consider it a favorable option to take back their traditional White lands via military means even though they could have done so easily with their superior military technology. Whites felt that it would still put many lives at risk on both sides thus not worth the carnage. What Whites did not count on was the natural cycle of the earth's weather would soon change the course of history forever and give them the ultimate edge in the survival contest.

The following day at dawn, Aeneas, the leader of the mission, set out with Maximus and Andrea from southern Russia with their magnetic operated vehicle (MOV). The MOV was approximately three meters long and two meters wide equipped with antigravity magnets to keep it and the passengers constantly hovering above ground in perfect equilibrium. The all-terrain unit could skim over any surface and travel under water. It could climb mountains and cross the oceans at phenomenal speeds. The domed cabin could morph into various shapes like a living organism and accommodate as many as one hundred passengers. Voice command instructed its computer to operate its speed and direction. It was also equipped with artificial intelligence sensors that would warn the passengers of dangers, give advice, automatically take evasive measures and travel on its own to any place the operator commanded.

The MOV had the capacity to travel indefinitely and never refuel. It was one of many types of perpetual motion machines perfected by engineers in the Republic. The only time it entered a machine shop was to update its computer system. It was the cleanest form of energy ever devised by Man, the product of teamwork by scientists working together for the betterment of their people. The power of gravitational magnets reached new limits in the East. For centuries, people have tried to harbor the power of the mysterious force emanating from the surface of two base metals attracting and repulsing each other. Everyone believed that a perpetual motion machine was a myth, a pipedream. They all thought no machine could defy the basic laws of nature. The mystery finally unraveled when a group of children working together on a science project came to their brilliant solution. The perpetual motion machine was finally a reality. The people of the Republic showed their immense gratitude to the youngsters by naming a university building after them.

Scientists, explorers and inventors all worked without fear of accusations of political incorrectness because they all believed in the collective effort to help people. At the turn of the 22nd century, people of European descent came to realize that it is useless to apply technology to help humanity because unfortunately, not all humans appreciated scientific truth and even fewer knew how to make it part of their everyday life. Although people were spiritual in all aspects, including a deep faith in Christianity and a desire for charity, the notion that one could believe on principle that all people are indistinguishable from one another and therefore equal in every respect ceased to have any serious meaning. They discovered that false pretensions only lead to disastrous consequences.

When the three men entered Europe, the world suddenly began to change around them. They trekked across Ukraine, into Slovakia, Czech Republic and finally German territory. They were appalled at what they saw on their voyage. Though Aeneas had been in Europe before, it

seemed it got worse each time he visited it again. Each town was similar to all the others because they all sustained similar devastation. There was hardly any one building still standing. The old continent looked older and in ruins. They had seen the satellite images and up-close images with drones, but it was different when they observed the landscape at ground level. Immigrants from Africa, Asia, and of course the Middle East changed the urban scenery in a most appalling way. The continent was on its knees.

The men saw entire cities that once held the reputation as the wealthiest and most progressive turned into rubbles. Europe's character as the cultural center of the world vanished. Its institutions of art, science, political democracy relinquished to the dustbin of history. The three men could see the remains of this horror stretching into the horizon. No building was intact. The smell of burning and plumes of smoke were everywhere. Streets, highways, and boulevards disappeared under a lush cover weeds.

Much of the collapse of both ancient and modern structures came from the natural process of decay as maintenance and repair was never forthcoming. Coloreds scavenged buildings in search of material to build their own makeshift shacks and huts. They used museums, libraries, government buildings as places where they would throw dirty rags on the floor and use it as shelters from the elements. They turned into millions of squatters. Opera houses, cathedrals, school auditoriums operated as shelter for families with starving offspring.

The three men saw thousands of men and women who used great buildings as shelters, storage areas, house of prostitution, and toilets. Buildings, alleyways, sidewalks reeked of feces that one could smell from distances. The raging heat turned the putrid odor into a hazy blur that floated along its path like a mystic cloud. They noticed cadavers in different stages of putrefaction strewn in gutters, public parks and alleyways. Residents anticipated feral beasts would take care of the rotting irritants. The living felt no obligation to bury those not related to them. They saw men venture out into the sizzling sun who seemed to walk like drunken ghouls. Most of them lied on the side of the streets with no energy to move a muscle. They appeared to be in a twilight zone between life and death. They were all emaciated, hungry with visible symptoms of malnutrition. Their skin exposed large patches of different color, scabs and open wounds covered the remaining parts. Their eye sockets were deep and shallow. Bones were visible from every part of their bodies. Few had all their teeth, and none had shoes to protect them from the hot dust. Millions of flies covered every corner of the streets. Rats would travel in packs all around the city with impunity living on the dead and sometimes attacking the living. Dogs were too sick and tired to challenge the rodent's presence. The natives lacked the energy to inquire about the visitors hovering on their MOV. They jadedly raised their head to take a glimmer of the physically imposing men then slowly look down again in resignation. Their mouths covered with sores were constantly open as though searching for a new breath of air. Some migrants had seen Whites before so they had a hunch they came to release other Whites trapped in some bad circumstance. They knew that the men and women of the Diaspora valued human life and they would search every corner of the earth to liberate their own.

The three men stopped in Nuremberg, now known by the African name of Nkenkazau. In the 22nd century, all the cities of Europe had African or Muslim names. For easy reference, we will refer to them by their original European names. This German city was once a proud and beautiful regional capital with a long and glorious history. It was now a near ghost town, but not for lack of inhabitants, but for lack of activity. There seemed to be nothing for anyone to do. Boredom was a bigger killer than work. The migrant population lined the streets in the summer, and sheltered within the crumbling buildings during colder days.

It was late November, yet, it was unbearably hot. Global warming was upon the land and there was little escape from it. While Europeans mastered climate change through advanced technology in their new home in the East, the migrant populations had no recourse and simply let nature take its course. Migrants that occupied Paris, London, Oslo, and Berlin turned the cities into uninhabitable hellholes. They raided each other's food supplies, commodities, and slaves. Some cities like those that still had some White population living in them as in Southern Europe and the Baltic countries were favorite targets of African and Semitic gangs to pillage and loot. White slavery was their primary motivation.

Market for white slavery was lucrative business for a population that could not otherwise master anything else. The preferred targets were, of course, light-skinned girls. They sold them to rich warlords as concubines. When girls got old and unattractive, they became house cleaners or at best harem matrons, *Daroghas*, whose job was to teach the new batch of girls how to behave and please their masters. They stripped these women of their identity and dignity. They mutilated their soul and treated their bodies like pieces of commodity.

Other than Russia and Canada, Iceland and Greenland were the other safe areas for White people in Europe. This did not discourage the occasional pirates from attempting to raid the shore towns of these island strongholds. Europeans had learned by this time to defend themselves quite effectively with their advanced alarm system and costal defenses, and when pirates tried to breach the safety net, armed drone would descend upon the intruders and repel them as quickly as they arrived.

As the three men hovered through the streets of Nuremberg, they saw the devastation all around them. Weeds grew in every crack of cement hastening the crumbling of all steel reinforced structures. They witnessed the great buildings turned into beehives for Africans squatters. There the new European population slept, ate, fought, defecated and procreated. They saw the filth accumulate in the streets, which in spots looked like small mountains turning into homes of flying insects, rodents and other wild pests. There were bodies strewn in shadowy corners, it was hard to tell whether they were dead, sick, or sleeping derelicts. In one corner of the main plaza, they spotted at least 2 dozen rotting corpses hanging from nooses. They were criminals who had stolen food from local vendors. They thieves had their hand chopped off before they were executed. The dead men must have been repeat offenders. Death by hanging or decapitation was the favorite mode of punishment in the new Europe. Death sentence was the economically efficient way to keep the jail population at a minimum so

as not to burden already weak and ineffective enforcement squads that patrolled the streets and meted out justice on the spot.

The visitors knew that justice was swift and merciless in the new world order. They felt safe, however, within their MOV and armed with *Muscovior*. They did not carry deadly weapons so as to not incite migrants to steal from the rescuers. However, most migrants knew the habits of Whites who came from the East. They realized they were about to carry out diplomatic missions with the warlords, so they never attempted to try to rob them. As the men continued riding through the streets with their vehicle, they received either excited looks or threatening stares. The eager looks came from Blacks. They hoped the visitors would take them into slavery in the east. They preferred servitude in the east to freedom in Europe. Muslims, on the other hand, resented the visitors because they believed Whites were encroaching on their occupied land. Western Europe was now part of the Caliphate. Therefore, infidels were not welcomed.

The MOV buzzed through the streets of the city at low speed. The three men were in no mood to engage any of the natives. The rescuers felt no immediate threat from the surrounding population, however. They knew their powerful gear would protect them from any threat. The migrants were weak and defenseless, more in need of pity than dread. The visitors felt neither love nor hatred for the migrants. They understood the migrants were victims of circumstances beyond their control. Yet, they realized the migrants brought the misery and lawlessness onto themselves. They understood the nature of humanity, so they took the necessary steps to deal with the situation accordingly. They navigated through the sea of humanity as though traveling through a dangerous and unpredictable jungle while realizing the privileged position they occupied in the great scheme of things.

The rescuers stopped over in Nuremberg on the way to Paris because there were nearly one hundred elderly Whites who needed assistance from their hostile condition in the city. The three men headed toward the northeast quarter of city to visit them and assess the release operation. One of many operations natives from Russia carried out every year. They arrived in the district where the residents were staying. The locale was about a square mile, residents called it the *Tulpe Garten*, unmistakably the only clean and safe area in all of Nuremberg. The White district grew to be a sanctuary for the remaining White men and woman who chose to remain behind rather than migrate east. They were longtime German citizens and hated the idea of uprooting themselves away from their beloved city. They had long roots in the metropolis, with many tracing their pedigree back to the Middle Ages. They survived on the supplies airdropped from the Republic via drones.

The group delighted in the plant life they grew in the spacious garden they managed to maintain for decades. The garden was truly a magical place of color, aromas, and marvelous variety of plants, spices, and flowers. The garden was in the middle of the neighborhood, surrounded by a wall, which served as barrier from the hostile world outside.

The garden had a large collection of flowers, which the elderly citizens cherished and brought happiness to their lives. Part of the garden also grew fruits and vegetables, which supplemented their diet with nutritional provisions. The airdrops filled most of the necessities they could never find anywhere else in the city such as cooking oils, spices, clothing, electrical and technical equipment. The airdrops also provided them with medicine, which the aging population urgently needed. In spite of the anxiety generated from the outside world, citizens in the enclave looked healthy and filled with energy. They served as stark contracts to the sick population on the outside.

The rescuers scheduled to meet their contact persons that afternoon.

“Greeting, Franz” said the three men in unison.

Franz was standing on the granite steps of the main building where the rest of the citizens called home. Franz was a tall, 153 years old man, which in this era was considered middle age. He enjoyed the responsibility allowed him by the rest of the resident. He was de facto representative of the local *Gemeinschaft*. He was surrounded by several other older men and women, who looked on and offered advice.

“Thank you for coming,” Franz said in a confident voice. “We have a couple sick patients living in this facility. You came just in time. The rest of the group is located in the *Gedend*.”

“How many do you estimate want to leave?” asked Aeneas.

“A few. Many sadly have chosen to stay ‘til the end and be buried in the Garden. They wish to enjoy what they have built ‘til the end.”

“As you know, we are not here to take any of you back. We’ll inspect the situation and sent our signal back to Rescue Service for a thorough plan of action. They will arrive with air and ground support in less than a day once we give the go-ahead,” said Aeneas.

Aeneas then turned to Andrea, the youngest of the three, and asked him to get a headcount of all the citizens willing and ready to leave. Andrea then goes out into the complexes and meets the rest of the population. He meets Helmut in section 114 C. He is the putative representatives for the building.

“Young man, you’re welcome to visit our facility.” The elderly 146 year old says. “I want you to see some of the wonderful items in our art exhibit.”

Helmut takes him on a tour of *Tulpe Garten*. They visit the nearby museum first where they presented Andrea with an impressive collection of paintings and statutes. The art works were all in the classic European style of the renaissance and post-renaissance period. The paintings and the sculptures were recent work. None contained any abstract design. White Europeans had rediscovered the true form in the process of creating a renewed interest in art that did not include degenerate and meaningless 20th century abstract style.

Their paintings were devoid of so-called modernist style or nonfigurative trendy design, extremely popular in the previous century. Whites apparently had awakened to the idea that abstract art, and the rest of its absurd spin-offs, were a ruse and a fraud perpetrated on the public by unscrupulous pseudo intellectual charlatans. With the help of Jewish, bourgeois, and other bourgeois art critics, abstract art took on the veneer of legitimacy in which to speak against its sham exposed one to accusations of vulgarity and conservatism. The renewed sense of aesthetic appreciation retained the classic Aristotelian spirit of imitating nature in its pure form. Gone was the preposterous symbolism of modern art, which only led to obscurantism, and banality. The pretentious claim to some higher truth, internal psychic feelings, or hidden metaphysical significance disappeared. The world had finally gotten rid of dishonest assertions that art was the emanation of a greater genius by the few in which ordinary human beings were not equipped to appreciate.

“I love them all, but this is my favorite.” Helmut points to a Jacques-Louis David style canvas on the wall. It stood high and luminous, over 18 feet in height and 16 feet in length. It showed three men with outstretched arms about to receive their war swords. One could almost hear the steel clacking. They appeared as though they were chanting an oath to defend their motherland. They all dressed in hard and simple Spartan clothing, which captured the long-standing affiliation they had with their ancient brethren.

“This painting captures our determination not to cower to alien elements that seem to have little understanding of the most fundamental form for truth, beauty, and freedom,” said the teary-eyed patriot.

“What do you call it?” asked Andrea.

“A Salute to Our Fathers” said Helmut.

They then went to the small concert hall, where later that evening several patriots performed Beethoven Sonatas, and string quartets.

The next day, Aeneas ordered a meeting of the entire community in the garden. The entire population of the compound attended.

After everyone quieted down, Aeneas began his soliloquy. “As we gather here tonight, I’m delighted to have made your acquaintance with all of you. I want to thank you for your generous hospitality in the compound. You have kindly kept the spirit of Old Europe in such a small district at the outskirts of a once beautiful town. It has kept the pure colors and sustained joy of living in a small city in the heart of a great country. Your district has endured hardship that has come from a long and sustained flow of strangers into your world. You have prospered while your neighbors have descended into appalling decline and abject decay. Even under the worse conditions, Europe had never seen anything so terrifying as the annihilation of a great civilization within a few generations.

“Your district has remained young and full of life in a once old, yet splendid city. You demonstrated that time does not rob youth away when generation after generations renew the world their fathers and mothers built before them. You have demonstrated how human imagination becomes a source of verve and perpetual renewal. Like a jewel that shines through the swamps of ignorance, your resourcefulness brought civilization to greater and loftier heights.”

“This was your destiny. This was the destiny of the European soul. From Lisbon to Warsaw from Athens to London learning, art, philosophy, science found a safe haven on this soil. We believed we could share the secret of happiness when we brought it to rest of the people of world. We believed in our universal theology. Our humanism suggested that the people of the world would embrace our enlightened experience and recreate themselves anew for their sake and that of their children. We hoped that us helping them would aid our objective to elevate the way of life of all people and assist us understand each other better. We wagered that our realizations depended on the rest of the world joining us in this great adventure uniting all people of the earth. ”

“Europe is the place you and your ancestors have known all of your life. The births and death of your generation formed your principles, attuned your wisdom, and shaped your inner conscience. Your light stands equal to none: a blazing torch to the world. Likewise, while your wisdom proved to be your grandest gift it allowed for the saddest outcome.”

“Your love of the human race filled pages of ethical philosophy for over ten thousand years. You embraced what you called Humanity and you never allowed yourself to discriminate based on what you believed was the superficiality of color, dress and manners. While racism and resentment toward your people came natural from other groups, you tortured yourself when the specter of moral doubt crossed you psyche. Your inherent moral conscience put you on a path where you assiduously ignored your survival instincts for the sake of what you defined as human interest.”

“When you set sail to explore the world you found nothing but misery, poverty, disease and brutality. You had revulsion for the spectacle of barbarism on such a grand scale, yet you saw opportunity and hope. Everywhere and in every corner of this great and rich planet, there loomed a strangeness of customs and attitudes that you undertook to understand, empathize, and accept. You encountered other people that looked, acted, and thought very different from you. Yet, in spite of the stark distinctions, you pretended you could learn from the noble savages. Deep down you always had faith that at heart laid a universal humanity that held all people together in a vast, universal embrace.”

“Once more, your compassion cheated your instinct and drove you to believe in the recognition of irreconcilable and contradictory realities as though they hid secret treasures to relish with future generations. Your faith in the global family contained fatal pitfalls that became all too obvious as time went by. You fell into a trance of strange religious rituals. You abandoned your

Christian roots to embrace pagan gods from the East. You replaced the religion of progress for that of resigned mysticism with eyes fixed into the void of nothingness and with ears deaf to the cries of curiosity. You allowed the best interest of your race to degenerate into the chaos of negative enlightenment in which the best of their representatives lived in ignorance, filth, and disease. You shared your humanism while they gave you clouds of indecipherable blather that has no place in reasoned discussion."

"You ran speedy charges at the world's trouble spots before governments of those countries would attempt to interfere and intensify tension and amplify the unhappiness of their people. Whether it was natural disasters, famines, or wars, you sent your best and brightest minds and strongest muscles to manage and restore order, transport large supply of food and water, relieve starvation, aid the sick and dying, and establish peace at great expense to your people. While they reviled, hated, and resented your presence, you insisted on carrying out your Christian mission to create order and bring joy to the afflicted. They continued to mock you and to make your task difficult, while you were vigorous in bringing peace and welfare to their unhappy lands."

"While you were saving them, they were busy chasing you away and even killing you. To the many whose spent lives you carried back home in body bags because you thought it was worth the price of saving the lives of strangers, we salute them with the honor given to royalty. This you did in spite of the threat that their numbers were exploding while yours were in decline. This you did in spite of the intention that they were intent on invading other countries, whiles you were active defending their self-determination and border security."

"You borrowed the best ideas from foreign and distant peoples and improved on them in every respect. From your deep investigation of the rules of mathematics to the longing of people to bear witness to the wishes of a mysterious God, people of this distant promontory on the farthest reaches of western Asia redefined the mystery of life. Light destroyed darkness, hope trampled despair, and life fought death. No other being in the universe glanced into space and declared the abyss a proper inspiration to behold in the minds of man."

"You began your long journey one hundred thousand years ago on the most unwelcoming grasses. Your people instinctually took on the need to protect the young and the vulnerable. Life was never as sacred as when you blessed it with you kindness. Your religion worshipped a loving Being, because your race valued life. You continued your love for your progeny with care and training well into young adulthood. No other people on earth placed so much importance on the education of the young. No other race venerated the roundly cultured individual the way you have."

"Your faith allowed you to love even the ineffective, the dregs, and the rejected. The old, the infirm, the physically deformed, and the mental wretched came under your care with love and dignity as you did for your defenseless children. You created an entire science dedicated to

humane treatment of the dependent and the vulnerable. Even your prisons were far more benevolent than life itself for the rest of world.”

“You delighted the elderly and the dying with the respect they deserved. Again, you undertook a massive effort to alleviate the pain and lengthen lives with feverish research and development of miraculous drug that rivaled myths of ancient alchemy. You formed great medical institutions to care for those in need of assistance. You were the only people who gave your dead a stately funeral. Cemeteries remain a symbol of your reverence for the memories of human existence.”

“Yet, in spite of all the knowledge you have collected, and the many warning from great thinkers, you allowed your culture to be dragged down by savagery and mayhem. You allowed invaders to raid your homes with swift and ferocious instincts. Their impulse and brute force was too much even for a strong civilization to bear. They overwhelmed the sense of delicacy and destroyed manners. Ignorance, tenacity, and cruelty conquered wisdom, patience, and judgment.”

“Invaders relied on the service of their bodies to resolve a unilateral struggle and prevail over tranquility. They applied the use of bodies or more precisely, that of enslaved females to weaponize a young and energetic population. Like a swirling cyclone, their growing numbers multiplied like locust, swept across the continent, and brought the edifice of life down to its knees. Virile and ferocious males made generous use of ceaseless insemination to continue nature’s uncontrolled vengeance of physical and mental annihilation. The primal instinct to propagate became the key weapon against a civilized world that had grown genteel. At first, it seemed incomprehensible that a sophisticated society would budge under the pressure of primitive instincts. Yet, predictions were all too chilling and the final verdict witnessed the force of the body prevail over the subtleness of the mind. The turnover was swift and declaratory.”

“Unmitigated aggression was the uglier side of bodies’ politics. The wanton violence against a generous population reached unpreceded displays of sadism. They attacked men, women, and children. They butchered the innocent in the streets for no apparent reason other than sadistic enjoyment. Killing for killing’s sakes developed into a religion. While males carried on the butchery, their females sired more of the same, contaminating the human population with greater mouths to feed and little to show.”

“Intolerable circumstances made Europeans fear living in their own homes. Horror and anxiety caused immense distress among those who were a shade lighter than others. Madrassas sprang up all over the continent. White children had no choice but to attend them for fear of reprisal. They inculcated them with archaic theological ideas. Yet, many braved the onslaught and refused to consume the lies they tried to feed them. It was about this time that the Great Migration East began in earnest.”

“European men and women lost their jobs. Those that worked found commuting to work hazardous. They were prime target of thieves and gangs of thugs who waited in ambush at

roadside, traffic corners, and parking lots ready to pounce on the hapless victims. Bands of Africans would roam the streets of middle-class neighborhoods in order to attack passersby indiscriminately. Home invasions, robbery, rape and murder was the new norm in 21st century Europe."

"Working class Whites suffered the most from the invasion. Blue-collar workers often shared the same districts as migrants. To the migrants they were the face of the enemy. Indifferent governments turned their backs on Europe's salt of the earth. Law and order failed Europe's working class populations as ordinary people fell victim to hardship and deprivation. They turned prime targets for migrant mobs who unleashed curses and abuse on them. To be a blue-collar worker who preferred to remain with their own kind symbolized the continuation of White privilege. To the tainted minds of a resentful foreign population this was a crime."

"Citizens' homes were routinely ransacked. Their women were prey to debased sexual predators. The men were harassed at their jobs. Many of these men were middle managers with families to feed. Therefore, migrants particularly resented their position of authority and monopoly of knowledge. Migrants' first contact with White privilege was with blue color supervisors and managers. They found many excuses to vent their anger at their immediate superior. Fights broke out. Workplace shooting was epidemic. No one seemed safe even inside the office or factory. The outnumbered Whites decided to form their own militias for protection. They were all armed. They believed guns would protect them. There wasn't a day they did not show up to work without brandishing their revolver for everyone to see."

"Bordering White working-class districts resided expansive migrant ghettos, one more ominous than the other. They were the no-go zones for many reasons. There lived large number of migrants from the poorest countries in the world who were permanently unemployed or chronically unemployable. Whites had to keep constant vigilance of their homes and their neighbor's home from incursion by their neighbors. They formed their own security patrol squads, which were active 24/7. When Whites acquired guns to defend themselves, they came under suspicions of the police. Law enforcers construed that every act of self-defense on the part of Whites had racial overtones. They then began a program to disarm Whites by punishing those that dared to carry concealed weapons."

"Persecution continued, until White areas were completely overwhelmed with the migrant population. It reached a point of no return. They realized that making some sort of peace treaty with the newcomers would be futile. Every attempt to bribe, cajole, and appease their nemesis failed. As long as migrants remained ignorant, violent, and resentful, they would act accordingly. Finally, the time came when the tough and courageous working-class people of Europe would pick up whatever belonging they had and move east to join the rest of native Europeans."

"Soon after, migrants started a war of extermination against Whites. Present day social scientists determined that the motivation for such bloodbaths was less ideological than an

unrelenting frustration to adapt to modern society and make it work. The failure to regulate their frail emotions, archaic spirituality, and requirement to secure their basic human needs turned into rage and a maddening desire to retaliate against those they saw as privileged.”

“This was particularly true for Africans, a people that knew no other living condition other than the comfort of small village life. Their turn to Western culture proved to be disastrous for both guests and hosts. The shock of the new eroded their physical and psychic wellbeing. They found new living conditions strange and hard to tolerate. Their new world created by a sophisticated, advanced people, lacked the predictability of the small community ruled by customs and myths.”

“Aggressive and violent behavior came natural to this population. White geneticists had long ago suspected the inborn proclivity of the African race as one with a penchant toward aggression, paranoia, dependency, and narcissism. Combined with low ability for abstract conceptualization acculturation was impossible. In effect, they confirmed with scientific analysis what uneducated Southern ‘Rednecks’ knew all along: The Black race is not fit to function in civilized conditions. The multi-dimensional environment of the modern world runs counter to the one-dimensional status of village life.”

“The new migrants retained their old identity in the new environment. They still do. They do not have a choice. In the mist of adversity, their sense of group identity quickly turned to racial identity politics. It seemed clear from the beginning that Africans, Amerindians, Asians, and Muslims had a clear racial consciousness, which soon coalesced into group hostility. They wore their racial and ideological identity on their sleeves. This contradicted all liberal predictions and acted to destabilize the ideal of Western Enlightenment tradition as it developed from the earliest times into the modern age.”

“They took a perverted sense of pride in not only what they identified with, but in their ability to inflict terror on those whom they believed were different to them. While Whites fought hard to shed prejudice and racial chauvinism, migrants built on ideas that were antithetical to liberal values of tolerance and community self-help. Yet, the left leaning intellectual class insisted that Whites had committed assorted crimes against humanity, which distressed the migrant population into alienation and desire for retribution. Europeans felt obligated to compensate their victims for Europe’s misdeeds.”

“Migrants and radical allies turned schools in Europe into propaganda engines of victimhood. Manipulation of identity politics favored the self-proclaimed oppressed and discriminated racial minorities. As a result, White parents opted out of public school for home schooling because their children were targets of violence instigated by the provocative curriculum. Robbery, rape and assault in schools had become common occurrences.”

“Whether by design or by default migrants incursion slowly but surely led to the demise of Western societies. Many who wished to obliterate all remnants of White privilege looted Christian churches, gutted museums, and used public and private buildings as homes for

squatters. Public parks turned into dangerous meeting places for gangs, prostitutes, and vagrants.”

“What migrants did not realize and certainly could not envision was that the collapse of European society meant added misery for the surviving population and especially their children who suffered because of their parent’s lack of good faith. They never knew the end of Europe would spell the closing of an envious standard of living and security for all. The victors would suffer more than the vanquished.”

“Whites reached the last straw when they saw their children were on the verge of losing their soul to a barbaric belief system, a faith that belonged to the farthest reaches of the dark ages. Islam aimed at recruiting the young and mold them into soldiers of the faith. At this, they failed, and today they have become a mere historical curiosity.”

“It required the disastrous migration policy to oblige the citizens of Europe to abandon their theology of hope and embrace the science of a new reality. While you people of Nuremberg have shined through the years and preserved a wonderful tradition in the mist of disruption, you are now ready to take the next step. You’re about to make a decision that will weigh heavily on your heart, but one that will reconcile you with your brethren in the land we presently call our home.”

With this, Aeneas ended his soliloquy. Everyone stood and applauded. The next day, the rescue team would arrive and take those that wished to leave on their journey east to live out the rest of their lives.

Aeneas, Maximus and Andrea, would continue their journey west to Paris to rescue the captive women. There were many more missions like this one to come, some not so fortunate. Too many times the prisoners were either murdered, or never delivered to the rescuers. The prize in human life was enormous. Finally, all of the misery would end when nature answer the call of the chosen hour.

CHAPTER XII

EPILOGUE: The Ice Age Cometh

The ice swept across the northern hemisphere at breathtaking speed. Massive glaciers as tall as skyscrapers glided across the landscape of Europe and North America with unstoppable power. As the Ice Mountains slithered across the land, it let off bellows of angry screeches that were heard for miles. The loud cracks cascaded into a chorus of rips and tears, followed by periods of deafening rumble, which ended with splashes of white cold granite come crashing indiscriminately onto the hard, frozen soil. The white colossuses swallowed and drowned the earth beneath stripping the dark soil of all remaining life. The unrelenting schedule continued

for years until the continents were white as frozen tundra. It left no soul behind in its path. Life ended on the continents.

The population of Europe and the United States remained fossilized in the frozen wasteland for decades like asphyxiated clay mummies found in Pompey and Herculaneum. When the ice melted, the scene across the two continents was like the excavated funerary scenes at a mass grave except with millions more of victims. Upon their return, Whites studied the frozen bodies left behind as part of anthropological expedition to understand the duress of humans under stress of extinction. The men and women of the Diaspora behaved like astronauts who landed on a distant planet where life form ceased to exist under the pressure of a cataclysmic calamity. They discovered amazing things from the mummified bodies during their last days on earth. The victims showed extreme level of malnutrition, deformed and lacking human form. Many were clearly the victims of cannibalism as parts of their bodies appeared cleanly ripped away from the rest. The human-eating practice showed signs of widespread use with women and children noticeably the primary victims. They found human body parts stored in warehouses, churches, and museums. The population was in the habit of selling human organs on street corners as a way of surviving the cold hardship. Cases of parents devouring their offspring, and males their females were all too common.

Even before the ice overwhelmed them, their population had declined to a trickle with perhaps no more than five million across Western Europe and three million in the United States. To expedite burials, the living among the migrants dumped the rotting carriages in rivers and lakes. The obscenely engorged cadavers travelled down rivers into the sea. Many had tried to escape south across the semi-frozen Mediterranean Sea in an attempt to reach warmer climate. None made the journey safely, hundreds of thousands died of exposure, starvation and drowning on the way to the southern continent. The Mediterranean became the world's largest graveyard. Similarly, in North America, what the ice did not kill the vast deserts and dying forests turned into deathtraps for the escaping population. There was no food waiting for them on the other side. The southern hemisphere turned into tundra with little in the way of life, food, and sustenance. Large contingencies of pirates, robbers, and cannibals awaited the returning migrants at every sojourn.

The end of the 26th century saw the world enter a new phase. Within 30 years, the glaciers receded as quickly as they advanced. A stronger, more resilient White population reoccupied all of Europe and North America in a few generations. Africa and South America became Europe's colonies once again. Whites were now free to go to the furthest reaches of the planet and never face any danger from natives. There were less than a few thousand Africans left in Africa. They reverted to their traditional Neolithic customs in which the natural environment forced their population to remain minuscule in the presence of the hardship of living in jungle conditions. They never grew beyond the boundaries of village life. They reintroduced their ancient tribal habits as god intended. They returned to their normal psychological and physical health as nature saw fit.

Masses of Amerindians escaped to their time-honored habitat in the thick forests of South America. Their numbers declined to pre-Columbian levels. All of South and Central America turned into beautiful national parks where nature reclaimed its expected beauty. Jungle animals that were close to extinction returned in huge numbers to repopulate the forest. Since there was no longer a need to exploit the natural resources of the region, the land remained unmolested by civilized men.

In post-Ice Age era, the conditions in Asia were just as spectacular. Famines of biblical proportions reduced the Chinese and Indian population to a few million. Whites observed this Darwinian devolution unfold beneath their eyes as they observed the transformation in virtual reality through satellites and drones. Whites were happy to let Asians fend for themselves and not interfere with their livelihoods, as it was only natural to respect their custom and ways of life. The hands-off proved the most effective approach to maintain equilibrium in world's population growth. White assistance could have only meant an artificial and detrimental demographic shift that would damage both societies. They realized that if they allowed nature to take its course, the number of humans in Asia would dwindle down to a natural level of a few million souls. The small samples of indigenous communities living in isolated pockets of the Tibet Mountains and the Gobi Desert fostered a biological curiosity and objective of anthropological research.

People of European descent on both side of the Atlantic in the meantime began rebuilding in earnest. As millions migrated back to the old continent and the United States, they reflected on the devastation left behind by glaciers, but even more, by the destruction from three hundred years of migration. All the classic buildings and majestic landmarks were gone and only the bare ruins remained standing as reminders. They discovered great museums, opera houses and other architectural masterpieces in central and northern Europe smashed to pieces with their darkened skeletons remaining standing like ghosts in the night. Europeans wasted little time in reconstructing the sites brick by solid brick to their original splendor. They replenished hundreds of museums with the great classic artworks brought back from their long exile east. The concert halls began to reverberate with the sound of Beethoven, Puccini and Wagner once again. They restored government buildings to their majestic classical brilliance and give them authority of law and governance they deserved.

Though there were over 8 billion people of European descent living in the world in the 26th century, the large population caused nominal congestion. The hyper-modern living quarters and transportation system emitted zero carbon footprints and placed no burden on atmospheric greenhouse gasses. Magnetic levitation and anti-gravity technology allowed for efficient movement to all parts of the continents without affecting the natural environment. Hydrocarbon burning airplanes had long been replaced by advanced magnet capsules that were quiet, efficient, and 100% safe and could transport millions of people across countries in minutes.

Fusion energy remained the main power source. However, there were other, including advanced laser technology, gravitational, magnetic, and cosmic energy that helped to keep afloat all flying spacecrafts. These energy forms guaranteed nearly infinite clean energy with no effect on manmade hydrocarbons or any other pollutant that could trigger another devastating climatic disaster. The air, soil, and water remained in pristine conditions as in pre-industrial environment. There were no stream, lake or river that were unsafe to drink or swim. The oceans saw a rebirth of its sea wildlife in which fish, amphibian, and mammal life thrived as plentifully as during the earliest periods of life on earth. Africa developed into a huge national park for tourists to enjoy at their leisure. Wildlife on the Dark Continent flourished as never before. All wild species were removed from the endangered list. Scientists even found a way to revive extinct species of mammals, birds, and reptiles and return them to their place of origin. The genetic code derived from bones, skin, and feathers left behind sufficed to recreate animals in laboratory test tubes. They allowed formerly extinct species since the 18th century back in the wild by the thousand to replenish the savannahs, streams, and jungles.

By the end of the 29th century, it became clear that the earth could no longer remain the only planet for humanity now numbering 20 billion Caucasians. The sun was prematurely running out of its hydrogen fuel and turn into a red giant. The people of earth began to take steps to relocate the earth onto a farther orbit from the sun with the aid of gravitational pull provided by artificial meteors. This method had worked with Mercury and Mars where they succeeded in placing both planets in an earth like orbit. Living on these two planets was now an option to everyone since water had returned after their underground frozen ice resurfaced to make the planets fertile again. They also calculated that planets and moons further from the sun would one day reach temperate climate and form their life giving biospheres. Therefore, they would make hospitable places for human habitation. Whites were now the masters of the universe.

Suffice to say that the people of Europe were just beginning to enter a new phase in their evolution journey. They looked toward the rest of the universe as their new manifest destiny. Astronomers meanwhile discovered hundreds of new planets with similar potential to accommodate human life. Soon, new migrations began in earnest and every year millions of Caucasians started their journey toward the outer reaches of space to join their brother and sisters in distant galaxies where it would become the new highway to the future.

THE END

1/22/20